

College, 1908; *m.* Nov. 19, 1913, Morgan S. McCormick; res. 1510 Salzedo St., Coral Gables, Fla. Issue: i. Mary Waller¹⁰, *b.* Feb. 5, 1915; ii. Margaret¹⁰ McCormick, *b.* May 9, 1922.

2105. ii. Elizabeth Muir⁹ Waller, *b.* Sept. 13, 1896; graduated Henderson High School; *m.* Apr. 10, 1920, William G. Hodge, now of Henderson, Ky. Issue: i. Elizabeth¹⁰, *b.* June 18, 1922; ii. Thomas¹⁰, *b.* July 31, 1925; iii. William Gray¹⁰ Hodge, *b.* Dec. 4, 1926.

2100. Thomas Small⁸ Waller, Jr., a farmer, of Morganfield, Kentucky, attended Kentucky Military Institute, and married November 19, 1889, Florence, daughter of William Wright and Susan (Brooks) Pierson. Issue:

2106. i. William Wright⁹ Waller, *b.* Apr. 29, 1891; attended Centre College, 1909-10; entered 2nd Officer's Training Camp, Fort Benjamin Harrison, and commissioned 2nd Lieut., Nov. 26, 1917, serving with 86th Div., Camp Grant, to May 15, 1918, and with Hq. Co., 344th Inf., Camp Upton, to Dec. 4, 1918. Mr. Waller, who is a merchant, of Morganfield, Ky., *m.* July 7, 1920, Jane Ingram Letcher. Issue: i. Anne Kennaird¹⁰, *b.* June 2, 1921; ii. William Wright¹⁰, *b.* July 28, 1923; iii. Katherine Letcher¹⁰ Waller, *b.* May 26, 1925.
2107. ii. Berry⁹ Waller, *b.* Feb. 4, 1893; grad. Morganfield High School; *m.* Oct. 12, 1923, Walter Ralph. Issue: i. Pierson¹⁰ Ralph, *b.* Sept. 20, 1924.
2108. iii. Katherine⁹ Waller, *b.* Apr. 30, 1896; grad. Morganfield High School; *m.* July 24, 1920, Charles B. Hatfield. Home, Tupelo, Miss.
2109. iv. Benjamin Gibson⁹ Waller, *b.* Nov. 20, 1898; attended Wentworth Military Academy; served in U. S. Navy in World War; *m.* Sept. 6, 1923, Clara, daughter of Collins and Blanche (Morgan) Waller, gr. dau. of Mathew Robb and Julia (Lilly) Waller, and gr. gr. dau. of Aaron and Mary Allison (Givens) Waller.
2110. v. Pierson Brooks⁹ Waller, *b.* Mch. 9, 1900; grad. Morganfield High School; now an automobile dealer in Morganfield; *m.* 1919, Clare Brown Buchanan.

2101. Benjamin Gibson⁸ Waller, son of Thomas Small and Elizabeth (Berry) Waller, was born at Morganfield, Kentucky, February 2, 1867; attended Vanderbilt University, 1884-87; and is now a farmer and merchant at Morganfield. He married November

28, 1889, Pearl Ray, daughter of David and Louise (Donnelly) Ray, of Russellville, Kentucky, by whom he has issue:

2111. i. Thomas Small⁹ Waller, *b.* Oct. 12, 1890; graduated Vanderbilt University (B. S., 1912), Yale University (LL. B., 1914); admitted to the Kentucky bar in 1914; attorney-at-law in Morganfield, Ky. Mr. Waller, who was chairman of the Union county committee in the 2nd Liberty Loan drive, and who was district chairman in all other loan campaigns during the war, *m.* Apr. 7, 1915, Lucille Nunn, and has children: i. Ida Ray¹⁰, *b.* Mch. 19, 1916; ii. William Benjamin¹⁰ Waller.
2112. ii. David Ray⁹ Waller, *b.* Oct. 11, 1893; attended Vanderbilt University; enlisted for military service in the World War and served overseas with Co. G, 336th Inf., taking part in the Montfaucon engagement; now in the mercantile business in Morganfield.
2113. iii. Rives⁹ Waller, *b.* Jan. 7, 1899; volunteered for service in the World War and was under orders when armistice was signed; attended Vanderbilt University, 1919-21; now teller, People's State Bank, Walla Walla, Washington; *m.* June 6, 1923, Bessie Mai Bramwell.
2114. iv. Martha Louise⁹ Waller, *b.* Mch. 9, 1903; graduated Randolph-Macon Woman's College (B. A., 1926); high school teacher at Farraday, La., 1926-7, and at Florence, Ala., 1927-8.

2102. Elizabeth Berry⁸ Waller, daughter of Thomas Small and Elizabeth (Berry) Waller, was born at Morganfield, Kentucky, August 3, 1870, where she makes her home, and married February 26, 1902, Hansford Lee Threlkeld, now Colonel, United States Army, retired. Col. Threlkeld was graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1892 and passed through the various grades of the Army from 2nd Lieutenant to Colonel. He saw service in the Spanish-American War, the Philippine Campaign, and in the World War in France; and is a graduate of the Army School of the Line, the Army Staff College, and the Army War College. Colonel Threlkeld, who was retired from the Army on his own application on July 14, 1920, is a member of the Sons of the Revolution, the Kentucky Historical Society, and the Filson Club.

To Mrs. Threlkeld for her keen interest and her zeal in the resurrection of these memorials of her family, the very great thanks of the compiler are due. Virtually all the material here included of

the descendants of her great-grandfather, 2006. Burwell⁵ Rives, is the product of her co-operation.

Colonel and Mrs. Threlkeld have one child:

2115. i. Thomas Waller⁹ Threlkeld, b. Jan. 22, 1905, at Fort Crook, Neb.; graduated Vanderbilt Univ. (B. A., 1927); now a student of law at Vanderbilt.

2103. Rives⁸ Waller, son of Thomas Small and Elizabeth (Perry) Waller, was born January 3, 1874, at Morganfield, Kentucky, where he is engaged in farming. Mr. Waller attended Elkton College, at Elkton, Kentucky, and married May 10, 1898, Annie, daughter of Carl and Elizabeth (Waller) Bondurant, of Morganfield. Issue:

2116. i. Elizabeth Rives⁹ Waller, b. July 4, 1901; grad. Science Hill School, Shelbyville, Ky.; m. Apr. 14, 1925, Jay H. Stoll, now residing at 918 N. 18th St., Harrisburg, Pa. Issue: i. George Rives¹⁰, b. July 27, 1926; ii. Elizabeth Anne¹⁰ Stoll, b. Oct. 16, 1928.

2018. Peter Gillum⁶ Rives (*Burwell⁵, Frederick⁴, Joseph³, George², William¹*), born in Virginia, according to his descendants—presumably in Franklin county—, accompanied his father to Kentucky, and lived in that State and in Arkansas. He evidently chose to invest the \$300 specifically bequeathed him by his father “in lands in the western country” for he is said to have owned some eight thousand acres of land on the White and St. Francis rivers in Arkansas. Mr. Rives is said to have settled in Crittenden county, Arkansas, before Pierce became President, and there became a very prominent and useful citizen. In 1842-43 he was a member of the lower house of the Arkansas Legislature and in 1844 was elected to the State Senate. He died in Union county, Kentucky. Mr. Rives married, 1st, in Henderson county, Kentucky, March 9, 1823, Martha A. Davis, a native of Henderson county, who died there when her only child was still an infant, *viz.*:

2117. i. *Peter Gillum⁷.*

Peter Gillum⁶ Rives, Sen., is stated to have married, 2nd, in Arkansas, Miss ——— Taylor, and had at least one child:

2118. ii. *Samuel⁷.*

2117. Peter Gillum⁷ Rives, Jr., is described as a man of very attractive personality, of exceedingly polished manners, and greatly

beloved by his family and friends. He was throughout his life a devout Episcopalian. "My father, Peter G. Rives," his daughter Miss Lucy Allison Rives writes, "was greatly admired by my mother's people and they, as well as my mother, often talked to me of him, describing him as a man of ability and of wonderfully courteous and beautiful manners. My mother also told me of his affection for his Virginia kin and how, as long as he lived, he went each year to visit at the home of John Cabell [Cook] Rives.¹ * * * My father died while still in his thirties leaving my mother with three small children to rear."

Peter G. Rives, Jr., who was born in Henderson county, Kentucky, married Elizabeth Speed Johnson, daughter of Dr. Thomas J. and Juliet Spencer (Rankin) Johnson². Mrs. Rives was possessed of both firmness and great loveliness of character. Issue:

- 2119. i. *Mary Hamilton*³.
- 2120. ii. *Thomas Jefferson*³.
- 2121. iii. *Juliet Adam*³, *d.* in infancy.
- 2122. iv. *Lucy Allison*³, *b.* at Henderson, Kentucky, and *d.* Feb. 25, 1929, at Detroit, Mich. Miss Rives studied at several colleges, receiving her professional education at Chicago Univ. She was principal of the ward schools in Henderson, Ky., for twelve years, resigning in 1918 to serve her country in Washington, D. C.

2119. *Mary Hamilton*³ Rives was born in Henderson county, Kentucky; married Willard F. Redman, of that county; and had issue:

- 2123. i. *William Rives*³ Redman, deceased.
- 2124. ii. *Elizabeth Rankin*³ Redman, of Washington, D. C.
- 2125. iii. *Rankin Johnson*³ Redman, a physician, of Henderson, Ky. Dr. Redman, who is a graduate of Vanderbilt University, served as a 1st Lieut. in the World War.

2120. *Thomas Jefferson*³ Rives was also born in Henderson county, Kentucky, and made his home in St. Louis, Missouri, where he died in 1910. By his marriage to Katherine Bauer, he had issue:

- 2126. i. *Louise*³.
- 2127. ii. *Katherine*³.

¹The reference is evidently to 2193. John Cook⁴ Rives, her father's first cousin once removed.

²For the Rankin and Speed families, see James E. Rankin, *The American History of the Kentucky Branch of the Rankin Family*, and Thomas Speed, *Records and Memorials of the Speed Family*.

2118. Samuel⁷ Rives (*Peter Gillum*⁶) was brought up in Crittenden county, Arkansas, where he married and where he died. After his death his widow moved to Texas, where she married a Mr. Urie. Issue of Samuel Rives:

- 2128. i. Nannie⁸, b. 1865.
- 2129. ii. Edna⁸, m. ———, in Texas.

2128. Nannie⁸ Rives (*Samuel*⁷) was born in Crittenden county, Arkansas, and married in Texas, Thomas Cashion, who was born in Bullitt county, Kentucky, in 1858, and died in Crittenden county, Arkansas, in 1888. After his death Mrs. Cashion married a Mr. Botts. By her first husband she had issue:

- 2130. i. John⁹ Cashion, m. Sarah Ivey; lived in Texas.
- 2131. ii. Mary⁹ Cashion, d. young.
- 2132. iii. Thomas⁹ Cashion, d. young.

2022. Mary⁶ Rives (*Burwell*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Joseph*³, *George*², *William*¹) was born in Franklin county, Virginia, in 1800, and emigrated with her parents to Kentucky in 1807. There she married in January, 1822, Dr. Gibson Berry Taylor, born 1793, in Clark county, Kentucky, who studied medicine, and in 1815 settled near Morganfield in Union county, Kentucky, where he died in 1861, his widow surviving him until 1873.

Dr. Taylor was a son of Jonathan Taylor, born December 3, 1742, died in 1804, who served as a Lieutenant in the Virginia Convention Guards, and who married in 1764, Ann Berry (1749-1808). Jonathan Taylor was a son of Colonel George Taylor, born January 13, 1711, died 1792; married in 1736, Rachel Gibson (1717—Feb. 16, 1761); a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, 1748-1758; commissioned as Colonel of the Orange county militia, July 18, 1755, by Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia; served in the French and Indian War; was clerk of the Orange county court, 1750-1772 (being succeeded by his son, James); was a member of the Committee of Safety from Orange county in 1774; and was a member of the Virginia Convention of 1775. Colonel George Taylor was a son of Colonel James Taylor, born March 14, 1675, died January 23, 1730, Surveyor General of Virginia, and member of the Virginia House of Burgesses from King and Queen county, and his wife, Martha Thompson, born 1679, died November 19, 1762, whom he had married February 23,

taught in a Presbyterian mission school in Shanghai, China, four years; now residing in Morganfield, Ky.

2184. v. Stella Lodge⁹ La Mond, b. Sept. 30, 1893; res. Morganfield.

2185. vi. Anna Virginia⁹ La Mond, b. Jan. 6, 1896; attended Morganfield High School; m. her cousin, Lee Sellers, now of 926 10th Ave., Port Huron, Mich. Issue: i. Sarah Boone¹⁰; ii. Virginia Lee¹⁰ Sellers.

2137. Sarah Elizabeth⁷ Taylor was born in Morganfield, Kentucky, April 6, 1830, the daughter of Dr. Gibson Berry and Mary (Rives) Taylor, both natives of Virginia. Her kinswoman Charlotte Rives Robertson, heroine of Middle Tennessee [1929. Charlotte⁵, second cousin of Sarah Elizabeth Taylor's grandfather, 2006. Burwell⁵ Rives], would have hailed with satisfaction the dauntless spirit of her cousin whose courage was a natural inheritance from her paternal grandfather, Jonathan Taylor, a Lieutenant, and her maternal great-grandfather, Frederick Rives [2000. Frederick⁴], a Captain, in the Revolutionary War. "In 1847 she was married to W. D. Phillips, who, at the very beginning of the war, entered the Southern army. In the fall of 1861, Mrs. Phillips joined her husband at Bowling Green, Kentucky, where he had received the appointment of quartermaster to the Fourth Kentucky Regiment, Hanson's Brigade, Breckenridge's Division. Later, after the death of the heroic Hanson, it was commanded by General Joe Lewis, and has come down to fame as the 'Orphan Brigade.'

"Mrs. Phillips, having no children, determined to follow the fortunes of her husband through weal or woe. She remained at his side through all the stern vicissitudes of war, in camp, on long marches, often under shot and shell of the enemy, but ever at hand as an angel of mercy, ministering to the sick, wounded, and dying of her beloved brigade, each man of whom she seemed to love as if bound by ties of blood, and each, in turn, giving her the affection and reverence due a mother. At Shiloh, at Donelson, and many other hard-fought fields of the South, her slender form might have been seen bending over the cots of the wounded and dying, receiving their last words, writing down their last messages, faintly whispered by dying lips—messages of love to the far-away dear ones at home.

"Then, after two years of the hardships incident to camp life, her health, which had never been robust, failed, but not the dauntless spirit of this brave woman. She was advised to rest; so she started from a point in Tennessee for her home in Kentucky. At Nashville,

she was arrested, and two rough soldiers were commissioned to search her person for weapons and concealed papers. They told her their mission and started to execute the order.

"'Stop where you are!' she cried, and drew her pistol. 'I will never submit to the humiliation of being searched by men. Send a woman to me.'

"Awed by her courage, they retreated, and returned with a woman, who made the most rigid search of her person. She was then sent to Louisville and tried as a spy; but, as there was no evidence to convict her, she was finally acquitted and sent back through the lines and left in a lonely forest in Tennessee. After wandering for many miles, this frail and delicate little woman reached a road and was mercifully taken up by a passing countryman in a wagon and conveyed to the nearest railroad station. She soon reached the shelter of the camp, her home, and never was there any more joyful homecoming. Words fail to describe the enthusiasm of the welcome that awaited her there. Every man in the command begged the honor of shaking her hand; the band played 'Home Again,' and strong men wept. At last, this sorely tried but dauntless little woman felt herself under the protecting care of the grand old 'Orphan Brigade' than whom braver men never fought nor fell. With them Mrs. Phillips remained until the end of the war. At the close of those four fateful years, she returned to her home in Uniontown, Ky., and devoted the few remaining years of her life to the cause of the South, and was instrumental in erecting the soldiers' monument at Morganfield. She was ever ready with untiring energy to aid in every work for the betterment of the returned soldier, or in the vindication of the cause she loved so well.

"I still have vivid memories," writes Mrs. Louise Winston Maxwell, of Paducah, Kentucky, "of a day spent with this lovely woman, when Johnston's army, in retreat before Sherman's advancing forces, was encamped at Peach Tree Creek, near Atlanta. A few other women and myself (accompanied by a courier furnished by my husband for protection) rode through the green, flower-scented Georgia woods from Atlanta to the camp, seven miles distant. It was an experience never to be forgotten, the sight of this war-worn, weary, half-starved, but still valiant army, scattered—many of them without tents—along the banks of this historic stream. Soon we were met by an orderly, who, bowing most courteously before us, said he had been sent by the commanding officer to escort us to the

command we wished to visit. The announcement of our mission (to see Mrs. Phillips) was all that was necessary, if anything had been needed among Southern soldiers, to insure us the most courteous and enthusiastic welcome.

"That day spent, surrounded as we were by those battle-scarred veterans, and the warm welcome and good cheer furnished by Major and Mrs. Phillips, will ever be among my most cherished memories of the war. This was the last time I ever saw Mrs. Phillips and many of those brave heroes whose names have since come down to us in song and story. She was with President and Mrs. Davis in Georgia just before their capture when Mr. Davis divided his camp outfit among its occupants. To her fell his mess cup, a valued relic."

It was of such stuff that the men and women of the South were made who, for four years, were united in the defense of their homes, and the time-honored (until 1861) principle of Anglo-Saxon peoples of self-determination.

2139. George Peter⁷ Taylor, son of Dr. Gibson Berry and Mary (Rives) Taylor, was born January 11, 1833, in Union County, Kentucky. He married February 5, 1861, Volinda Offutt (*b.* Nov. 11, 1834, *d.* Mch. 4, 1917, daughter of Mordecai B. Offutt and his wife, Amanda Bradley, of Union county, Kentucky), and died August 26, 1875, leaving issue:

2186. i. Mary Lee⁸ Taylor, *b.* Dec. 18, 1861, Uniontown, Ky., where she resides; *m.* Nov. 29, 1881, Arthur Wilson Mower. Issue: i. George Taylor⁹, *b.* Oct. 8, 1882, *m.* July 26, 1922, Juanita McBride, and *d. s. p.*, Dec. 20, 1926; ii. Benjamin Franklin⁹, *b.* Dec. 10, 1892, *m.* Apr. 19, 1918, Buena Vista Bannister; iii. Volinda⁹ Mower, *b.* Dec. 2, 1897, *m.* Apr. 16, 1918, Wallace R. Crume.

2187. ii. Amanda Bradley⁸ Taylor, *b.* Sept. 13, 1863; *d.* Mch. 11, 1926, Owensboro, Ky.; *m.* Martin Yewell, of Owensboro. Issue: i. George Taylor⁹, *b.* Sept. 24, 1886; ii. Martine⁹ Yewell, *b.* Feb. 17, 1889; *m.* Samuel W. Tompkins; res. Owensboro, Ky., and has issue: Samuel Yewell¹⁰ Tompkins, *b.* Apr. 29, 1910.

2140. Ann Casey⁷ Taylor, daughter of Dr. Gibson Berry and Mary (Rives) Taylor, was born in Union county, Kentucky, in 1835, and married July 22, 1857, Thomas H. Chapman, son of Strother and Prudence (Huston) Chapman, of Morganfield, Kentucky, and had issue:

2188. i. Ella Virginia⁸ Chapman, *b.* Apr. 29, 1858; *m.* Oct. 3, 1877, Hamilton Graham Williams; *res.* Uniontown, Ky. Issue: i. Thomas Chapman⁹, *b.* July 27, 1878, *m.* 1901, Susie Spalding, and has issue: Thomas Spalding¹⁰ Williams, *b.* Dec. 24, 1908; ii. John Moreland⁹, *m.* 1907, Hallie Harris (no issue); iii. Dudley Gibson⁹ Williams, *b.* Sept. 28, 1884, *m.* July 4, 1913, Irene Furnish, and has issue: Dudley¹⁰, *b.* May 25, 1914, and Harriet Ann¹⁰ Williams, *b.* Mch. 18, 1917.
2189. ii. Gibson Taylor⁸ Chapman, *b.* Dec. 28, 1860; merchant, of Uniontown, Ky.; *m.* Apr. 26, 1892, Emma O'Neill. Issue: i. Thomas Huston⁹, *m.* Mary Colette; ii. Gibson Taylor⁹, *b.* Mch. 24, 1896; iii. Mary Virginia⁹, *b.* Apr. 5, 1901, *m.* J. C. Silking, who was drowned in the Ohio river, and has: Virginia O'Neill¹⁰ Silking; iv. Dorothy O'Neill⁹, *b.* Aug. 5, 1906; v. Charlotte Ann⁹ Chapman, *b.* July 9, 1911.

2141. Virginia Evelyn⁷ Taylor, daughter of Dr. Gibson Berry and Mary (Rives) Taylor, was born at Morganfield, Kentucky, February 5, 1837. She married July 22, 1857, Thomas Blackwell, and died July 24, 1916, at St. Louis, Missouri. Issue:

2190. i. Bettie⁸ Blackwell, *m.* William Hardigg.
2191. ii. Gibson⁸ Blackwell, *b.* Oct. 10, 1861; *m.* Fanny ———; and *d.* Apr. 25, 1921, in Canada. Issue: i. Lucy Givens⁹ Blackwell, *b.* 1918.
2192. iii. Mary Rives⁸ Blackwell; resides Irondale, Mo.
2193. iv. William Hudson⁸ Blackwell, *m.* Grace Richardson; *res.* 57 Arunden Place, St. Louis, Mo.
2194. v. Lucy Latham⁸ Blackwell, *m.* J. Lyle Givens.
2195. vi. Thomas⁸ Blackwell, *b.* May 27, 1874; *m.* Nov. 27, 1900, Annie S. Duncan. Issue: i. Mary Virginia⁹, *b.* Nov. 22, 1901; ii. William Duncan⁹ Blackwell, *b.* Sept. 9, 1909.
2196. vii. Ann Chapman⁸ Blackwell, *m.* Oliver J. Beckman.
2197. viii. Clayton Hardigg⁸ Blackwell, *b.* Jan. 20, 1880; *m.* July 31, 1921, Genevieve Waters. Issue: i. Lauraine⁹ Blackwell, *b.* Sept. 5, 1922.

2023. Nancy Gillum⁶ Rives (*Burwell⁵, Frederick⁴, Joseph³, George², William¹*) was born in 1801 in Franklin county, Virginia, and accompanied her father to Union county, Kentucky, in 1807, where she married George Johnson, and died at Morganfield, Kentucky, in 1873, having had issue:

2198. i. Peter⁷ Johnson, *b.* 1817; *m.* May 11, 1863, Mary Ann Hill, and was a farmer, of Morganfield, Ky.

2199. ii. *Mary Ann⁷ Johnson*, b. 1818.
 2200. iii. *Baldwin⁷ Johnson*, b. about 1820.
 2201. iv. *Lucy⁷ Johnson*, b. Mch. 18, 1821.
 2202. v. *Martha⁷ Johnson*, b. Feb. 26, 1826.
 2203. vi. *Frances⁷ Johnson*.
 2204. vii. *Frederick⁷ Johnson*, m. Dec. 6, 1859; Winifred, daughter of Peter Green; farmed in Union co. Ky.

2199. *Mary Ann⁷ Johnson* was born in Morganfield, Kentucky, and married in March, 1834, *George W. Sellers*, who was born in Morganfield in 1811, shortly after that town was laid out. They had children:

2205. i. *Cornelius England⁸ Sellers*, b. Jan. 16, 1839.
 2206. ii. *Harvey Bingham⁸ Sellers*, b. Aug. 19, 1847; killed Jan. 8, 1898, in a cyclone, while serving as chief of police, Morganfield, Ky.; m. *Frances Hodge Robertson*. Issue: i. *Winnie⁹*; ii. *Clara Elizabeth⁹*; iii. *Lucy⁹*; iv. *Frank⁹*; v. *Carroll⁹*; vi. *Waller⁹ Sellers*, all of whom removed some years ago from Morganfield.
 2207. iii. *Nelson⁸ Sellers*, b. 1851, Union co. Ky., where he engaged in farming; m. Dec. 29, 1886, *Cora Caldwell*.
 2208. iv. *Bettie⁸ Sellers*, b. Mch. 3, 1855.
 2209. v. *Charles⁸ Sellers*, b. June 13, 1861; served as chief of police of Morganfield, Ky.; m. 1880, *Sallie Caldwell*; res. 625 Thayer St., Flint, Mich. Issue: i. *Willie Gibson⁹*, b. July 4, 1885, m. *William Erskine Barrett*, of Fulton, Ky., and has: *Bettie Ann¹⁰ Barrett*, b. Sept. 30, 1923; ii. *George Wilkerson⁹*, b. Nov. 27, 1887; iii. *Carroll Lee⁹ Sellers*, b. Oct. 1889, m. Apr. 1, 1918, *Anna Virginia La Mond*, resides Port Huron, Mich., and has issue: *Sarah Boone¹⁰* and *Virginia Lee¹⁰ Sellers*.

2205. *Cornelius England⁸ Sellers*, a farmer, of Union county, Kentucky, married October 25, 1859, *Sarah Smith*, and had issue:

2210. i. *George William⁹ Sellers*, b. Dec. 1861; of Union co. Ky.
 2211. ii. *Bracy⁹ Sellers*, b. Mch. 8, 1865; m. Dec. 13, 1902, *Mary E. Davis*; res. Morganfield, Ky.
 2212. iii. *Nancy Gillum⁹ Sellers*, b. Mch. 6, 1867; m. 1886, *Wood Hart*. Issue: i. *George Russell¹⁰ Hart*, b. 1887, m. *Urie Perkins*, and had: *Russell¹¹*, b. 1913; *Gladys¹¹*, b. 1915; *Mattie¹¹*, b. 1917; *Sellers¹¹*, b. 1919; *Ella G.¹¹*, b. 1920; and *Dora May¹¹ Hart*, b. 1923.

2208. *Bettie⁸ Sellers*, of Morganfield, Kentucky, married March 26, 1879, *William Henry*, and had issue:

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

2213. i. Rives Crockett⁹ Henry, b. 1880; of Morganfield, Ky.
 2214. ii. William Thomas⁹ Henry, b. Aug. 24, 1881; farmer, of Union co. Ky.; m. Apr. 24, 1911, Flora McKee. Issue: i. William McKee¹⁰, b. Mch. 28, 1912; ii. Harold Kenneth¹⁰, b. Nov. 30, 1913; iii. Sarah Elizabeth¹⁰, b. Aug. 15, 1916; iv. Florence Loraine¹⁰, b. Apr. 18, 1919; v. Mary Virginia¹⁰, b. May 20, 1921; vi. Hugh Lindsay¹⁰ Henry, b. Aug. 29, 1923.
 2215. iii. Sellers⁹ Henry, b. 1884; farmer, of Union co. Ky.; m. Feb. 28, 1912, Ulah Beaver. Issue: i. Susan Elizabeth¹⁰, b. Apr. 14, 1913; ii. Laura Lee¹⁰, b. Apr. 21, 1914; iii. Emily Catherine¹⁰, b. Apr. 10, 1916; iv. Frank¹⁰, b. Jan. 16, 1918; v. Rebecca Jane¹⁰ Henry, b. May 29, 1920.
 2216. iv. Charles⁹ Henry, b. 1887; of Union co. Ky.; m. Feb. 20, 1917, Nellie Hearnin. Issue: i. Dorothy Nell¹⁰ Henry, b. Dec. 24, 1917.
 2217. v. Mary Ann⁹ Henry, a teacher in the Morganfield High School.

2200. Baldwin⁷ Johnson, son of George and Nancy Gillum (Rives) Johnson, was born about 1820, in Union county, Kentucky, where he later engaged in farming. By his marriage to Mary McKenny (1822-1890), he had one child:

2218. i. Anne E.⁸ Johnson.

2218. Anne E.⁸ Johnson was born in 1843 at Morganfield, Kentucky. By her first marriage, September 26, 1860, to Dr. Bracie McRae, she had issue:

2219. i. Dandridge⁹ McRae, b. Aug. 24, 1861; farmer, of Morganfield.

Mrs. Anne E. (Johnson) McRae married, 2nd, May 9, 1871, Elisha J. Clements, and had issue:

2220. ii. Mary Baldwin⁹ Clements, b. June 23, 1872; graduate, St. Vincent's Academy; m. June 6, 1899, Frederick A. Snodgrass. Mrs. Snodgrass, who resides at 223 N. Monroe St., Little Rock, Ark., studied law in her husband's office and was admitted to the Arkansas bar. Issue: i. Paul Clements¹⁰, b. Mch. 15, 1900, now of El Dorado, Ark.; ii. Frederick A.¹⁰ Snodgrass, Jr., b. Sept. 25, 1901, now of Memphis *Press Scimitar*, m. Apr. 10, 1922, Marie Toland, and has: Paul Edward¹¹ Snodgrass, b. Dec. 14, 1923.
 2221. iii. Christine⁹ Clements, b. July 20, 1875; attended St. Vincent's Academy; now a Sister of Charity.
 2222. iv. Nancy Rives⁹ Clements, b. Sept. 18, 1877; d. Feb. 7, 1894.
 2223. v. Pattie⁹ Clements, b. Nov. 23, 1880; attended St. Vincent's Academy; now of Morganfield, Ky.

2224. vi. Virginia⁹ Clements, *b.* Oct. 16, 1884; attended St. Vincent's Academy; *m.* Nov. 20, 1905, Thompson Davis, of Morganfield, Ky. Issue: i. John Malcolm¹⁰, *b.* Aug. 20, 1906, now of U. S. Naval Acad.; ii. Thompson Bennett¹⁰, *b.* Apr. 5, 1909; iii. Patrick Clements¹⁰ Davis, *b.* Jan. 4, 1911.

2201. Lucy⁷ Johnson, daughter of George and Nancy Gillum (Rives) Johnson, was born in 1821 at Morganfield, Kentucky, where she passed her life. By her marriage June 11, 1839, to Aaron Clements, she had:

2225. i. Susan Ann⁸ Clements, *b.* Nov. 1, 1841; *m.* Nov. 21, 1861, Joseph Payne. Issue: i. Lucy⁹, *m.* George Payne, and had: Barbara¹⁰ Payne, *m.* Jack Ford; ii. John⁹; iii. Aaron⁹, *m.* Ida Brewster; iv. Mary Gibson⁹, *m.* Lee Pursley; v. William Baldwin⁹ Payne, *b.* Oct. 4, 1874.
2226. ii. George Leonard⁸ Clements, *b.* Feb. 17, 1846; *d.* 1918, Kansas City, Mo.; *m.* June 4, 1870, Sallie Wathen. Issue: i. George A.⁹, *m.* his cousin, 2078. Mary⁹ Alvey; ii. Benjamin Cissel⁹ (1875-1927), *m.* his cousin, 2057. Lillie⁹ Waller; iii. Ella Gibson⁹ Clements, *b.* 1877, *m.* Millet Hite.
2227. iii. Baldwin Johnson⁸ Clements, *b.* Apr. 25, 1848; *m.* Mch. 17, 1870, Alice Williams. Issue: i. Claude⁹; ii. Nannie⁹; iii. Harriet⁹, *m.* William Thomas; iv. William⁹; v. Aaron⁹; vi. Etta Baldwin⁹ Clements.
2228. iv. Sarah Hannah⁸ Clements, *b.* Jan. 31, 1851.
2229. v. Aaron Waller⁸ Clements, *b.* Mch. 8, 1853.
2230. vi. Mary Frances⁸ Clements, *b.* Nov. 19, 1854; *d.* Sept. 15, 1927, Kansas City, Mo.; *m.* Nov. 26, 1874, Ben Spalding. Issue: i. Waller⁹, *m.* Lucy Roberts; ii. Lottie⁹, *m.* Walter Clements, and resides Eagle Point, Ore.; iii. Gibson⁹ Spalding, *m.* Walter Wygant, and resides Fort Worth, Texas.
2231. vii. Lucy Gibson⁸ Clements, *b.* May 6, 1857.
2232. viii. Bettie Gillum⁸ Clements, *b.* Sept. 26, 1858.
2233. ix. Frederick Rives⁸ Clements, *d.* young.
2234. x. Robert Lee⁸ Clements, *b.* June 11, 1863; *m.* Nov. 9, 1892, Annie Swope; and *d.* 1924, at Fresno, Calif.
2235. xi. William Phillips⁸ Clements, *b.* Sept. 6, 1865; *m.* Elizabeth Wilson. Issue: i. Mary Waller⁹; ii. Mattie⁹ Clements.

2228. Sarah Hannah⁸ Clements was born in 1851 and died August 21, 1925, in Union county, Kentucky. By her first marriage, December 18, 1872, to Briscoe Sugg, she had issue:

2236. i. Barbara Ann⁹ Sugg, *b.* Mch. 15, 1873; *m.* Aug. 20, 1895, W. W. Langley. Issue: i. Agnes Louise¹⁰; ii. Briscoe¹⁰; iii. Nevela Blair¹⁰; iv. Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Langley.

2237. ii. George Johnson⁹ Sugg, b. 1876; dentist, of Uniontown and Morganfield, Ky.; m. Oct. 6, 1903, Susan Margaret Proctor. Issue: i. Margaret A.¹⁰, b. Aug. 5, 1908; ii. Helen Eleanor¹⁰, b. June 6, 1911; iii. Joel Dupree¹⁰, b. Sept. 21, 1913; iv. Arnum Lane¹⁰ Sugg, b. Sept. 23, 1919.
2238. iii. Lucy Casey⁹ Sugg, b. Jan. 7, 1878; m. Ben Sparks, now of Lexington, Ky. Issue: i. Malcolm¹⁰; ii. Mildred¹⁰ Sparks.
2239. iv. Joel⁹ Sugg, of Morganfield, Ky.
2240. v. Aaron⁹ Sugg, m. Sept. 1905, Martha Proctor. Issue: i. Procter¹⁰, b. June 29, 1908; ii. Nevela¹⁰ Sugg, b. May 13, 1910.
2241. vi. Bettie⁹ Sugg, of Morganfield, Ky.

Mrs. Sarah Hannah (Clements) Sugg married, 2nd, George Dusold, and had issue:

2242. vii. John⁹ Dusold.

2229. Aaron Waller⁸ Clements studied law and was admitted to the Kentucky bar, and practiced at Morganfield, where he died February 19, 1925. He was a prominent and influential citizen of Union county, serving in that county as road supervisor, 1880-98; sheriff, 1898-1902; county judge, 1902-10; deputy sheriff, 1911-14; and as sheriff from 1922 to his death. He was a delegate to a number of Democratic state conventions; served as Grand Master of the Odd Fellows Lodge of Kentucky in 1910; and was active in the Christian Church as a deacon, elder, and superintendent of the Sunday school of Morganfield. Mr. Clements married May 27, 1885, at New Albany, Indiana, Sallie Anna, daughter of Edward Preston and Julia (Orme) Tuley, by whom he had issue:

2243. i. Baldwin Johnson⁹ Clements, b. Mch. 19, 1886; m. Nov. 21, 1911, Margaret Kagey. Issue: i. Margaret Baldwin¹⁰, b. Aug. 24, 1913; ii. Aaron Waller¹⁰ Clements, b. Dec. 9, 1916.
2244. ii. Edward Tuley⁹ Clements, of Morganfield, Ky.
2245. iii. Lillian Ethel⁹ Clements, *d. s. p.*
2246. iv. Lucy Casey⁹ Clements, of Morganfield, Ky.
2247. v. Clarence Berry⁹ Clements, *d. s. p.*
2248. vi. Earle Chester⁹ Clements, b. Oct. 22, 1896; entered 2nd Officers Training Camp, Fort Benjamin Harrison, and commissioned 1st Lieut., U. S. A., Nov. 27, 1917; Captain, Nov. 5, 1918; now Clerk of the Court of Union county, Ky.; m. 1927, Sara Blue.

2231. Lucy Gibson⁸ Clements was born May 6, 1857, near Morganfield, Kentucky, and died May 20, 1911, in Henderson county.

Kentucky, where she made her home with her husband, James Thomas Hancock, whom she married on February 15, 1881. Issue:

- 2249. i. Edna H.⁹ Hancock, *b.* May 8, 1882; *m.* Feb. 17, 1903, Dr. P. E. King, of Corydon, Ky. Issue: i. James Edward¹⁰, *b.* Jan. 5, 1904; ii. Altha¹⁰ King, *b.* Sept. 6, 1908.
- 2250. ii. Aaron Clements⁹ Hancock, *b.* Jan. 15, 1885; merchant, of Morganfield, Ky.; *m.* 1st, Nov. 24, 1908, Eleanor Long; 2nd, Dec. 11, 1924, Mrs. Elizabeth (Davis) Mason (no issue). Issue by first wife: i. Aaron Clements¹⁰; ii. Eleanor Long¹⁰ Hancock, *b.* July 26, 1920.
- 2251. iii. Robert H.⁹ Hancock, *b.* Feb. 25, 1887; *m.* Ann L. Payne. Issue: i. Robert Hill¹⁰, *b.* Dec. 23, 1910; ii. James Payne¹⁰, *b.* Oct. 26, 1912; iii. Matilda Payne¹⁰ Hancock, *b.* Nov. 17, 1915.
- 2252. iv. George Johnson⁹ Hancock, *b.* Jan. 8, 1889; res. Croydon, Ky.
- 2253. v. James Thomas⁹ Hancock, *b.* Apr. 4, 1893; *m.* Collie Brown.
- 2254. vi. John Gibson⁹ Hancock, *b.* Feb. 23, 1896; *m.* Virginia Price.
- 2255. vii. Lucy Mildred⁹ Hancock, *b.* Aug. 28, 1898; *m.* W. H. Berry; resides Sturgis, Ky.

2232. Bettie Gillum⁸ Clements, daughter of Aaron and Lucy (Johnson) Clements, was born September 26, 1858, near Morganfield, Kentucky, where she now resides, and married on March 7, 1877, John Sugg, by whom she had issue:

- 2256. i. Amelia Ann⁹ Sugg, *b.* Jan. 7, 1878; *m.* 1897, her cousin, Aaron Givens, now of Flint, Mich. Issue: i. Noel¹⁰, *b.* 1898; ii. Mary Eleanor¹⁰ Givens, *m.* Apr. 12, 1918, Athol Geiger, of Morganfield, Ky., and has issue: Eleanor Lee¹¹ Geiger, *b.* 1920.
- 2257. ii. Lillian Gillum⁹ Sugg, *b.* 1879; *m.* Nov. 8, 1899, William Payne; and *d.* 1925.
- 2258. iii. Bettie Ann⁹ Sugg, *b.* 1883; *m.* 1910, Arthur Donan; res. Providence, Ky.
- 2259. iv. Frances⁹ Sugg, *b.* 1885; *m.* 1st, Jesse Thomas; 2nd, Jan. 23, 1918, George Edgar Blue, now of Nashville, Tenn., but had issue only by her first husband, as follows: i. Jesse¹⁰ Thomas, Jr., graduated from Perdue University in 1928.
- 2260. v. John A.⁹ Sugg, *b.* 1888; farmer, of Morganfield, Ky.; *m.* Oct. 18, 1910, Helen Elizabeth Waller. Issue: i. Helen Waller¹⁰, *b.* Aug. 26, 1912; ii. Barbara¹⁰, *b.* Nov. 6, 1914; iii. John William¹⁰, *b.* Oct. 2, 1917; iv. Bettie¹⁰, *b.* June 28, 1920; v. Mathew Waller¹⁰ Sugg, *b.* Aug. 20, 1924.
- 2261. vi. William Webster⁹ Sugg, *b.* 1890; farmer, of Morganfield, Ky.; *m.* June 26, 1913, Catherine N. Lilly. Issue: i. Martha Lilly¹⁰, *b.* 1915; ii. William Webster¹⁰, *b.* 1921; iii. Katherine Ann¹⁰ Sugg, *b.* Feb. 28, 1928.

2262. vii. Lucy Aaron⁹ Sugg, *b.* 1893; *m.* June 7, 1917, Roy Hurley; res. Providence, Ky.

2202. Martha⁷ Johnson, daughter of George and Nancy Gillum (Rives) Johnson, was born February 26, 1826, at Morganfield, Kentucky, and died March 13, 1910, at Evansville, Indiana. By her marriage to Dr. Peter H. Hodge, she had children:

2263. i. Gibson⁸ Hodge, *b.* 1846, Union co. Ky.; *d.* 1927, in New York City, and was buried in Los Angeles, Calif.; *m.* Ollie Babcock. Issue: i. Agnes⁹ Babcock, *b.* July 29, 1873, *m.* Herbert L. Jones, and resides in New York City; ii. Mary Dixon⁹ Babcock, *b.* July 13, 1879, *d.* 1927, *m.* Daniel Laubersheimer, of Los Angeles, Calif.

2264. ii. Lena⁸ Hodge, *b.* 1848, Union co. Ky., *m.* William Swearingen; and *d.* May, 1928, at Evansville, Ind. Issue: i. George⁹ Swearingen, *b.* 1867, *m.* ———— Johann, and resides at Evansville, Ind.

2265. iii. George⁸ Hodge, *b.* Apr. 24, 1852; *m.* Apr. 25, 1872, Jennie Wall; and *d.* July 26, 1925, at Mill Shoals, Ill. Issue: i. Samuel Wall⁹; ii. Mattie⁹ Hodge, *m.* ———— Miller, and had issue: George¹⁰ and Lena¹⁰ Miller.

2266. iv. Nannie⁸ Hodge.

2266. Nannie⁸ Hodge was born February 26, 1854, at Morganfield, Kentucky, where she spent her life and where she died July 4, 1906. By her marriage to George Marshall, she had children:

2267. i. Henry⁹ Marshall, *b.* 1873; President, People's State Bank, Walla Walla, Wash.; *m.* Julia Wheatley, at Spokane, Wash. Issue: i. Virginia Rives¹⁰, *m.* Clarence Newland; ii. George¹⁰; iii. Houston¹⁰; iv. Richard¹⁰; v. Jack¹⁰; vi. Bernice¹⁰ Marshall.

2268. ii. Lena Gibson⁹ Marshall, *m.* Dave Woods, of Morganfield, Ky. Issue: i. Matt Marshall¹⁰ Woods, *b.* 1901, *d.* 1923.

2269. iii. Ollie⁹ Marshall, *m.* Matt Mason; res. Morganfield, Ky.

2270. iv. Matt Waller⁹ Marshall, *b.* May 2, 1881; *d.* Oct. 21, 1900.

2271. v. Ann Houston⁹ Marshall, *b.* 1885; resides in Calif.; *m.* Aaron Waller, son of Aaron and Nell (Meussen) Waller, gr. son of John and Nancy (Harris) Waller, gr. gr. son of Aaron and Mary Allison (Givens) Waller. Issue: i. John Marshall¹⁰, *b.* 1907; ii. Aaron¹⁰, *b.* 1911; iii. David Gibson¹⁰ Waller, *b.* 1916.

2203. Frances⁷ Johnson, daughter of George and Nancy Gillum (Rives) Johnson, was born in Union county, Kentucky, and made

her home at Morganfield, and later at Belles Mines, Crittenden county, Kentucky, with her husband, James Ralph, son of James and Frances (Johnson) Ralph, pioneers of California from Kentucky, by whom she had issue:

- 2272. i. Peter^s Ralph, *b.* 1854; moved to Laveva, Calif., married _____, and had: i. Raymond⁹; ii. Hazel⁹; iii. Houtton⁹; iv. Marguerite⁹ Ralph.
- 2273. ii. Eliza B.^s Ralph, *b.* 1856; *m.* Dennis O'Nau.
- 2274. iii. Nannie Gilliam^s Ralph, *b.* 1858; *m.* George Click; res. Anaheim, Calif. Issue: i. Dora⁹; ii. Minnie⁹; iii. Frederick⁹; iv. George⁹ Click.
- 2275. iv. Frances Belle^s Ralph, *b.* 1860; *m.* William Wheeler; res. Downey, Calif.
- 2276. v. Frederick Johnson^s Ralph, *b.* 1862; ranch owner, of Colton, Calif.; *m.* Belle Watten.
- 2277. vi. George^s Ralph, *b.* 1864; *d.* 1921, Downey, Calif.; *m.* Blanche Shaw.
- 2278. vii. James^s Ralph, *b.* 1866; *d.* 1922, Downey, Calif.
- 2279. viii. Rachel Ann^s Ralph, *b.* 1868; *d.* at Orange, Calif.; *m.* _____ Shaw.
- 2280. ix. Nicholas Casey^s Ralph, *b.* 1870; ranch owner, of Bakersfield, Calif.
- 2281. x. John^s Ralph, *b.* 1872; ranch owner, of Downey, Calif.

2273. Eliza B.^s Ralph married Dennis O'Nau, son of Elisha and Matilda (Conn) O'Nau, and resided at Sturgis, Kentucky, where all her children, with one exception, reside, *viz.*:

- 2282. i. William⁹ O'Nau, *b.* Oct. 17, 1875; *m.* Ira Hammack. Issue: i. Frances¹⁰; ii. Fred¹⁰ O'Nau.
- 2283. ii. Frances Susan⁹ O'Nau, *b.* May 10, 1877; *m.* Harry Barclay. Issue: i. Eliza Carroll¹⁰ Barclay.
- 2284. iii. Martha Annie⁹ O'Nau, *b.* Dec. 15, 1883; *m.* T. E. Jenkins. Issue: i. Mary¹⁰; ii. Jane¹⁰ Jenkins.
- 2285. iv. Dennis Rives⁹ O'Nau, *b.* Sept. 26, 1884; farms the land of his great-grandfather, James Ralph; *m.* Ruth Henry. Issue: i. Rebecca¹⁰; ii. Louise¹⁰; iii. William¹⁰; iv. Ralph¹⁰ O'Nau.
- 2286. v. Florence⁹ O'Nau, *b.* Dec. 15, 1886; res. Redonda Beach, Calif.; *m.* 1st, _____ Miller; 2nd, _____ Storck. Issue: i. Inez¹⁰ Miller.
- 2287. vi. Walter Sturgis⁹ O'Nau, *b.* Apr. 11, 1888; *m.* Anna Calloway. Issue: i. Virginia¹⁰; ii. Mary Eleanor¹⁰; iii. Margaret¹⁰; iv. Mildred¹⁰ O'Nau.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

2288. vii. Ora Strange⁹ O'Nau, b. Feb. 13, 1890; m. Jess Collins. Issue: i. Harry¹⁰; ii. Helen¹⁰; iii. Irene¹⁰; iv. Dennis¹⁰ Collins.
2289. viii. Ralph J.⁹ O'Nau, b. Apr. 16, 1891; d. s. p., 1918.
2290. ix. Mary E.⁹ O'Nau, b. Nov. 8, 1894; m. Walter Edwards. Issue: i. A. J.¹⁰ Edwards.
2291. x. Jennings⁹ O'Nau, b. Feb. 1, 1897; served overseas in World War with the Rainbow Division and was wounded in action.

Descendants of George Rives, of Franklin County, Virginia

2007. George⁵ Rives (*Frederick⁴, Joseph³, George², William¹*) was born about 1763, presumably in Brunswick county, Virginia. Neither the place of his death nor the name of his wife is a matter of public record, although it is presumptive that he died about 1806. Mrs. Marion McCall Rives, the second wife of his nephew, George Washington Rives (1815-1892) [2337. George Washington⁶], is authority for the statement that 2007. George⁵ Rives was the father of the eminent editor, John Cook Rives.

On April 7, 1800, George Rives bought for £300 from Frederick Rives [2000. Frederick⁴], in Franklin county, Virginia, 300 acres of land "on both sides of glade creek a branch of Pigg River." On February 1, 1803, Frederick Rives, of Franklin county, Virginia, gave a power-of-attorney to "my trusty and beloved Son George Rives of the aforesaid County and State * * * to transact all my business * * * in the State of Georgia."

George Rives had died by the year 1806. Of his issue only one child has been definitely identified, but he would appear to have had at least two sons:

2292. i. son⁶, b. about 1788.
2293. ii. John Cook⁶, b. May 24, 1795.

2292. ———⁶ (*George⁵*) is believed to represent an elder son of George Rives, of Franklin county, Virginia. His identity has been presumed on the basis of the facts given concerning the family which follows, the names of whose members and their *provenance* pointing unmistakably to their derivation as set forth. This son of George Rives would appear to have had at least one son, *viz.:*

2294. i. William⁷.

2294. William⁷ Rives was born about 1813 in Kentucky—according to one account, near Paducah; according to another, near Bowling Green. As early as 1843 he had settled in Crittenden county, Arkansas, where Peter Gillum Rives [2018. Peter Gillum⁶, his father's first cousin] had preceded him. Mr. Rives married Armilda Berry, whose mother was a Garrett. His wife's family is stated to have emigrated from South Carolina to Kentucky, and thence to Arkansas. Mr. Rives died in Arkansas in 1857, leaving issue:

- 2295. i. William Jefferson⁸, b. 1838; served as a corporal in Co. A, 38th Ark. Inf., C. S. A.; and d. soon after the war.
- 2296. ii. John Thomas⁸, b. 1842; served in the C. S. A.; d. s. p., 1868.
- 2297. iii. Garrett Berry⁸, b. 1846; killed in action April 6, 1862, at the Battle of Shiloh while serving in the C. S. A. "He stood cheering the soldiers on to their duty after he was shot."
- 2298. iv. Allison Calloway⁸, b. 1851.

2298. Allison Calloway⁸ Rives (*William⁷*) was born at Marion, Crittenden county, Arkansas in 1851, and died in 1907. While attending Lebanon College in Brownsville, Tennessee, after the war, he changed the spelling of his name to "Rieves." Mr. Rieves is said to have been one of the most scrupulously honest men in his community, giving the greatest emphasis to this trait in the training of his children. By his marriage to Rosa West, of Columbus, Mississippi, he had issue:

- 2299. i. Anna⁹ Rieves, m. Ed Talbott, a successful merchant and planter, of Gilmore, Ark. To Mrs. Talbott's interest I am indebted for these details of her grandfather's family.
- 2300. ii. Edna⁹ Rieves, m. S. V. Neely, an attorney, of Marion, Ark. Issue: i. Myriam¹⁰; ii. Lois¹⁰ Neely.
- 2301. iii. Winnie⁹ Rieves, student of music in New York.
- 2302. iv. Willard⁹ Rieves.
- 2303. v. Elton⁹ Rieves, a successful merchant, of Marion, Ark; m. Clara Klines, of Nashville, Tenn. Issue: i. Elton¹⁰; ii. Anna¹⁰; iii. Bradford¹⁰ Rieves.
- 2304. vi. James⁹ Rieves, a successful merchant, of Marion, Ark; m. Miss Graham. Issue: i. James¹⁰ Rieves, Jr.
- 2305. vii. Charles Malcolm⁹ Rieves, of Memphis, Tenn.

2293. John Cook⁶ Rives (*George⁵, Frederick⁴, Joseph³, George², William¹*), father of the present *Congressional Record*, was born May 24, 1795, in Franklin county, Virginia, and attained a position of national prominence as the founder and editor of *The Congres-*

sional *Globe*, of Washington, D. C., in the columns of which the first attempt in American history was made to give an impartial record of the debates in Congress.

Removing from Virginia to Kentucky at eleven years of age, "he was brought up by his uncle, Samuel Casey,"² and later settled at Edwardsville, Illinois, where he was employed by the Branch State Bank, later removing to Shawneetown where he studied law and was admitted to practice. A little later, in 1824, he removed to Washington, D. C., and entered upon a clerkship in the Fourth Auditor's office.

During the early part of President Jackson's administration, in 1830, Mr. Rives, in conjunction with Francis Preston Blair, Sen., founded *The Congressional Globe*, predecessor of the present *Congressional Record*. Somewhat later, Mr. Ritchie purchased the *Globe*, and changed its title to the *Union*, whereupon Messrs. Blair and Rives reestablished the *Globe*, principally for the publication of debates in Congress, it later becoming accepted as the official record of proceedings. About 1861 Mr. Rives bought out Mr. Blair's interest and later turned the conduct of it over to his son, the editorship being confided to a son-in-law. It was some time later that the Government officially assumed the task which Mr. John C. Rives had initiated of publishing impartial and, subsequently, verbatim reports of Congressional proceedings.

As attesting Mr. Rives' national renown, it may be mentioned that the present Henry county in Missouri was originally named Rives county in his honor, but was changed in 1841 to Henry, in honor of Patrick Henry, when Mr. Rives deserted the Democratic party in 1840 and became a Whig.

Of the several obituaries published of him in the Washington press after his death on April 10, 1864, in Prince George county, Maryland, the most authoritative is that in the *Globe* from the pen of his former partner, the Honorable Frank P. Blair, Sen.:

Died at his residence, near Washington, on the morning of the 10th instant, John C. Rives, editor of the *Congressional Globe*, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

Mr. Rives was a self-made man. Without the means to obtain education in schools, he became well versed in the business of the world by his aptness for observation and readiness in applying his faculties. He was skillful and successful in the various pursuits to which he devoted his laboriously useful life.

²Samuel Casey was his mother's brother or brother-in-law.

In the conduct of his affairs he was a perfect, not a professed man of honor. He never forfeited his word, never permitted convenience to stand in the way of his duty. He has sacrificed thousands on the forced sale of means to cancel engagements for which he committed himself for others, but was never known to exact similar sacrifices from those indebted to him. He took to himself the rule, "Do unto others as you would they should do unto you," and he "bettered the instruction." He allowed none to be as generous to him as he would willingly be to them. He expended more in charities than any who ever lived in this city, though he earned the means by incessant, well-directed labor, beginning at first by turning the wheel that moved the *Globe* presses by his own strong arm, before steam was applied to them.

He made no ostentation of largesses, but his books show that in a single year he paid out \$17,000 to support the wives of soldiers enlisted in the District, besides innumerable aids in similar amounts to individuals. He was a devotee in his friendships—gratitude was a religion with him—and in all the relations of social life he indulged those around him with the most affectionate kindness, overtaking no one but himself, and parting with none worn down in the service of his establishment, but making them its pensioners when no longer suited to arduous exertion.

He would not even dispose of an old horse incapacitated for use, but had as many as five at one time on his hands kept in good condition as incapables for what they had done when able. With a bosom full of tender affections, he was so averse to pretension that none but those in most intimate relations with him could see through the disguise his blunt manners and sturdy exterior put over them.

He came to Washington more than forty years since, and engaged first as a clerk in some printing office, and afterwards in some of the Departments, finally laying hold of the *Globe*, which he lifted out of embarrassment and supported ever after like an Atlas. His management was unexceptional as the business partner.

He was never a partisan, and although on great national questions agreeing in the main with Jackson's policy, he saw much merit in portions of that urged by his great antagonist, (Mr. Clay) whose patriotism in maintaining the country's rights over the Union and in its foreign relations, he always held in profound homage. His partner, a more vehement party man, was sometimes held in check by his sound and temperate judgment.

It was on Mr. Rives' suggestion that the scheme of having all sides heard fairly in debate by publishing impartial reports of congressional proceedings was adopted. The editor combatted such views of the opponents of the Administration in Congress as he thought assailable; but it was Mr. Rives' care to see that no report should do injustice to a speaker.

At first but the outlines of a discussion were given in the *Globe*. It was found that epitomes were unsatisfactory, and Mr. Rives, by degrees, brought the reports to the perfect state which have rendered the debates of Congress for more than a quarter of a century an authentic record.

The plan as sanctioned by Congress was designed to make a political history of the country as spoken by the nation's representatives, who, seeing the imperishable form it assumed in the official report, would each be incited to make his contribution, especially where his section or his political interests were concerned.

The original plan provided that each member and each succession of members should have a copy of the official debates and proceedings to place in the county court clerk's office or some public library or seminary, that it might be consulted by his constituency, and thus, in effect, increase the responsibility of members while it increased the means of information among the people.

This multiplication of copies enabled Mr. Rives to execute the work of reporting and printing for less than one-third of the price for which similar work had ever been obtained in England or the United States.

Changes have, however, been made in respect to the number of the reports disseminated, which, together with the increased price of materials and labor, have, it is ascertained by the Printing Committees, made reporting a losing business for the last few years, to such an extent as to render its continuance impossible unless the original terms of the contract should be restored, or some other provision made to maintain the establishment.

It was a matter of pride as well as of patriotism which induced Mr. Rives to make a sacrifice from year to year to keep up his system in the hope that Congress would make it permanent. He perfected all the machinery of his office, and educated a son to its management, to preserve what he had originated and so long cherished.

He has fallen in his harness, and indeed, by exposure in arising from a bed of sickness to maintain the efficiency of a work to which he willingly gave his life. It is to be hoped Congress will not allow its annals, especially in such eventful times, to perish with him.

Nine years after Mr. Rives' death, the *Congressional Record*, "the first series of the Proceedings of Congress to be officially reported, printed and published directly by the Government," was instituted by congressional action, superseding *The Congressional Globe* which had begun a regular report of the Proceedings of Congress with the first session of the twenty-third Congress, December 2, 1833, and had continued until the end of the forty-second Congress, March 3, 1873. Actually, printed records or reports of the debates and proceedings of Congress are extant for the whole period of its existence from March 4, 1789.

The first series in point of the date of the proceedings therein reported, though not the first published, is entitled *Annals of the Congress*, first published in 1834, and purporting to give the proceedings from 1789 to 1824. The second series, and the first to be contemporaneously reported and published, bears the title, *Register*

of *Debates in Congress*, and began in 1824 and continued to 1837. To Mr. John Cook Rives is due the honor of initiating the recording of the reports in something like the verbatim form which they take at present.¹

It would seem peculiarly fitting if Congress might perpetuate the part John Cook Rives played, in bringing about the maintenance of a record of Congressional debates and proceedings, by some permanent reference to him as the founder of the *Congressional Record* in the present printed record of proceedings.

It is not known whom John C. Rives married. His undated will was recorded in Davidson county, Tennessee, naming seven children, and, amongst other provisions, directing that "my servants shall be free on the following days: Gilbert Keys shall be free on the fourth day of July 1866 (I have sold him to Dr. Berry of Prince George County Maryland to be free on that day) and all others to be free on the fourth day of July as follows: James Jackson 1865, Jane Brooks 1867, Ellen Brown 1870, Henry Brown 1878, William Brown 1881, Judson 1867, Lucy 1862, Charles Summers her son 1876, and Ben an old man is to be free at any time he may desire to be so but if he still refuses to be free my children shall take care and support him as long as he lives." Issue of John Cook Rives:

2306. i. Wright⁷, b. Jan. 25, 1838, in the District of Columbia, and was appointed a cadet of the United States Military Academy at West Point on July 1, 1856. He was graduated and commissioned 2nd Lieut. 6th Inf., U. S. A., May 6, 1861, and served thereafter in the Union Army with the successive brevet titles of Captain and Lieut. Colonel, retiring from the Army on Dec. 31, 1870, with the rank of Major. Major Wright Rives served during the war as aide-de-camp of Gen. John A. McClernard who, in a report made in 1862 on the Siege of Corinth, renewed his grateful acknowledgment to the members of his staff "for their habitual zeal, activity, and devotion in furthering my views throughout the Siege * * * Captain W. Rives [and] all members of my staff were unceasing in their efforts to obtain information and advise me of the successive movements, positions, and purposes of the enemy, and several times risked their lives by their near approach to the lines"

¹As everyone should know, the *Congressional Record* is published, at present, by the greatest of all modern publishers, the Government of the United States. Those who bewail the idea of the assumption by the Government of "business" undertakings, may have an unpleasant shock at learning that the Government Printing Office in Washington is the largest printing plant in the world. The purchase of publications from this Office at cost price, and of an amazing variety of contents, may possibly serve to restore their confidence.

(*W. of R. Records*, I, x, p. 757.) It is not known whether Major Rives married.

2307. ii. Caroline⁷, m. Samuel T. Williams, of Prince George county, Maryland.
2308. iii. Franklin⁷, untraced.
2309. iv. Lucy⁷.
2310. v. Jefferson⁷, attended Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, where he was a member of the class of 1867. Resided and died in Washington, D. C.
2311. vi. John Cook⁷, member of the class of 1868 at Dickinson College, where he was affiliated with the Phi Kappa Psi fraternity. "Practiced medicine in Washington, D. C., and died there in 1895."
2312. vii. Blair⁷.

Descendants of Sarah (Rives) Brown, of Franklin County, Virginia

2011. Sarah⁵ Rives (*Frederick⁴, Joseph³, George², William¹*) was born December 5, 1773, and married John Brown, a prominent land and slave owner, of Franklin county, Virginia, who died about 1838. Mrs. Brown survived her husband and died March 20, 1849.

Excursus: Brown.

1. Edward¹ Brown is said to have been born in Wales, and to have come to Virginia where he married Miss Brown. Issue: 2. William²; 3. Samuel², who, as Dr. Samuel Brown, was a patentee of land in Isle of Wight co. Va., in 1711 and 1715; 4. John²; 5. Henry²; 6. Benjamin²; 7. Beverly²; 8. Robert².

2. William² Brown lived on James river and m. Sarah Long. Issue: 9. John³, m. Mary Tarver; 10. Henry³; 11. William³; 12. Samuel³; 13. Benjamin³.

4. John² Brown, b. about 1676, d. 1754, in Lunenburg co. Va., m. Jane ———, and had issue: 14. John³; 15. Richard³; 16. Noah³; 17. Jesse³, m. Jane ———, and d. after 1764 in Lunenburg co.; 18. Mary³; 19. Valentine³.

14. John³ Brown witnessed on Mch. 7, 1734, as John Brown, Jr., a deed made by his father, 4. John² Brown in Brunswick co. Va., from which county he seems to have removed before 1767 to Lunenburg and, somewhat later, to Cumberland co. Va. By his wife Anne, he appears to have had issue: 20. Frederick⁴; 21. John⁴; 22. Davis⁴; 23. Joseph⁴; and, perhaps, 24. Benjamin⁴.

20. Frederick⁴ Brown, b. 1745, was deeded 215 acres in Lunenburg co. Va., Aug. 12, 1767, for the nominal sum of five shillings by John Brown [14. John³ Brown] who deeded him a further 160 acres as a deed of gift in Littleton Parish, Cumberland county, Va., on Nov. 19, 1777. In 1779 Frederick Brown sold his land in Lunenburg co., and in 1784 disposed of his holdings in Cumberland, removing about that year to Halifax co. Va., where he had first purchased land in 1779. He served in the Revolutionary War (*cf. State*

Auditors Accounts, Va. State Lib.), and died in Pittsylvania co. Va. Known issue: 25 John⁵, m. Sarah Rives [2011. Sarah⁵]; 26. Tarleton⁵; 27. Reuben S.⁵; 28. Frederick⁵; 29. James⁵.

26. Tarleton⁵ Brown lived in Henry co. Va., m. Nancy ———, and had known issue: 30. daughter⁶, m. William Moore; 31. Tarleton⁶, m. Lucy Clark Moorman, and had: 32. Micajah M.⁷; 33. Bolling C.⁷; 34. Mary Ann⁷; 35. Samuel P.⁷; 36. Elizabeth Cheadle⁷; 37. Tarleton W.⁷; 38. Richard S. A. C.⁷.

27. Reuben S.⁵ Brown m. Elizabeth McGhee, and d. in Bedford co. Va., about 1834, leaving issue: 39. John S.⁶; 40. Granville S.⁶; 41. Harriet⁶; 42. Matilda C.⁶; 43. Spotswood D.⁶, b. 1809; 44. William⁶; 45. Eliza⁶; 46. Mary E.⁶, m. James Leftwich.

15. Richard³ Brown m. Frances, daughter of Archelaus Sexton, and d. in Brunswick co. Va., 1773, leaving issue: 47. Richard⁴, of North Carolina; 48. William⁴, of Prince George co. Va., in 1762; 49. Lewis⁴; 50. Beverly⁴, m. 1st, Frances ———; 2nd, Hannah ———, and had: William⁵, Beverly Batte⁵, and Richard Ruffin⁵ Brown; 51. John⁴; 52. Jency⁴, m. ——— Harrison; 53. Sarah⁴, m. ——— Daniel; 54. Suky⁴, m. ——— Butt; 55. Mary⁴, m. ——— Sexton; 56. Frances⁴, m. 1774, Frederick Burge; 57. Elizabeth⁴, m. ——— Wright; 58. Edna⁴, m. ——— Tarpley.

49. Lewis⁴ Brown m. 1st, ——— and had: 59. Arthur⁵, m. 1778, Mary Turner; 60. Aaron⁵, m. 1st, 1778, Elizabeth Harwell, 2nd, Elizabeth Melton and was father of Gov. Aaron Brown, of Tennessee. Lewis⁴ Brown m. 2nd, March, 1758, Martha (b. Nov. 2, 1741), dau. of Wm. Richardson, and had: 61. Thomas⁵, b. 1760; 62. Lewis⁵, b. 1762; 63. Richardson⁵; 64. Raleigh⁵; 65. Davis⁵; 66. John⁵; 67. Eliza⁵; 68. William⁵; 69. Anne⁵; 70. Frances⁵; 71. Patsey⁵.

19. Valentine³ Brown, of Lunenburg co. Va., m. ——— and had: 72. John Caldwell⁴; 73. Ezards⁴; 74. Milly⁴; 75. Valentine⁴.

Issue of John and Sarah (Rives) Brown:

2313. i. Phoebe⁶ Brown, m. ——— Person; and d. before 1835.
2314. ii. Lucy⁶ Brown, m. George W. Dickinson.
2315. iii. John Spotswood⁶ Brown, a plantation owner, manufacturer and tobacco merchant in Franklin co. Va.; m. Mary Ann Patterson; and d. June 13, 1882. Issue: i. Ann Eliza⁷; ii. Norburn⁷; iii. Virgil⁷; iv. Taylor⁷; v. Wylie⁷; vi. Filmore⁷; vii. George W.⁷; viii. Alexander⁷; ix. Mary Jane⁷; x. Nannie⁷; xi. Sallie Euphemia⁷ Brown.
2316. iv. Reuben Shelton⁶ Brown.
2317. v. Frederick Rives⁶ Brown, b. July 1, 1813.
2318. vi. William Alexander⁶ Brown.
2319. vii. Mary⁶ Brown, m. Andrew S. Brooks.

¹Cf. *Virginia Magazine*, xii, p. 431, for the first three generations. For the other generations, regarding which no attempt has been made to present an inclusive survey, the thanks of the compiler are largely due Mr. Rives S. Brown.

2320. viii. Nancy⁶ Brown, *m.* Armistead M. Gorman. Issue: i. Sarah E.⁷; ii. Mary Jane⁷ Gorman.

2321. ix. Sarah⁶ Brown, *m.* Greaville P. Jefferson.

2317. Frederick Rives⁶ Brown was born in Franklin county, Virginia, July 1, 1813, and resided in that county at Snow Creek until his removal about 1888 to Martinsville. Mr. Brown, who was a prominent tobacco manufacturer, warehouseman, and banker, died November 8, 1896. He married, 1st, October 2, 1838, Jane Prunty, and had issue by her:

2322. i. Eliza Jane⁷ Brown, *b.* July 9, 1839; *d.* June 9, 1851.

2323. ii. John Robert⁷ Brown, *b.* Jan. 14, 1842; resided in Franklin co. Va., until 1882, when he removed to Martinsville, Va., of which town he was elected mayor in 1884. Mr. John R. Brown served as a Republican in the Congress of the United States from Mch. 4, 1887, to Mch. 3, 1889; *m.* Oct. 26, 1862, Anne Eliza Vial.

2324. iii. Nancy Washington⁷ Brown, *b.* Mch. 29, 1844; *d.* May 16, 1863.

Frederick Rives Brown married, 2nd, December 23, 1852, his cousin, Elizabeth Cheadle Brown (*b.* January 20, 1827, *d.* December 8, 1906), daughter of Tarleton and Lucy (Moorman) Brown, by whom he had issue:

2325. iv. John William⁷ Brown, *b.* Oct. 19, 1853; *d.* Apr. 10, 1890.

2326. v. Lucy Clark⁷ Brown, *b.* May 6, 1855; *d.* Mch. 28, 1920; *m.* Aug. 10, 1871, Henry Clay Lester (1838-1913).

2327. vi. Tarleton Frederick⁷ Brown, *b.* Sept. 16, 1861.

2327. Tarleton Frederick⁷ Brown was born at Snow Creek in Franklin county, Virginia, and resided later at Martinsville, Virginia, where he conducted an extensive tobacco business, and where he died May 8, 1895. Mr. Brown married his first cousin, Ann Eliza Brown (*b.* February 8, 1862, *d.* February 18, 1901), and had issue:

2328. i. Lizzie May⁸ Brown, *b.* Jan. 15, 1884; *d. s. p.*, Sept. 15, 1901.

2329. ii. Mattie T.⁸ Brown, *b.* Apr. 13, 1885; *m.* George Milton Andes.

2330. iii. John Spotswood⁸ Brown, *b.* June 14, 1886; *d.* Oct. 29, 1886.

2331. iv. Lucy Gaines⁸ Brown, *b.* July 13, 1888; *m.* Dr. M. E. Hundley.

2332. v. Willie James⁸ Brown, *b.* Sept. 5, 1889; *d.* Sept. 11, 1899.

2333. vi. Rives Spotswood⁸ Brown, *b.* May 3, 1894; graduated from Randolph-Macon College where he was a college-mate of the compiler; resides at Martinsville, Va., where he is Pres. and Treas. of the Virginia Furniture Co., and Mgr.

of the Lester Live Stock & Grain Co.; *m.* May 20, 1916, Cornelia Frances Gregory. Issue: *i.* Rives Spotswood⁹ Brown, Jr., *b.* Aug. 29, 1919. To an old friend, the compiler is greatly indebted for the results of extensive investigations which Mr. Rives Brown caused to be instituted regarding his kin before becoming apprised of the plans with regard to this history.

Descendants of Joseph Rives, of Franklin County, Virginia

2015. Joseph⁵ Rives (*Frederick⁴, Joseph³, George², William¹*) was born in Henry county, Virginia, in 1781, and died soon after the close of the War Between the States at Gladehill, Franklin county, Virginia, where he made his home throughout most of his life. He possessed extensive interests in land and slaves in Franklin county; but suffered reverses in later life through the defaults of his friends, on whose notes he had made himself the security during the wave of speculation which overswept the country in the '40's. Extracts from his letters to his son, George Washington Rives [2337: George Washington⁶], who had settled in Paris, Illinois, and illustrative of the unsettling conditions which speculation had engendered, and of his own elevated character, are quoted below:

Dear George:

Franklin 3rd August 1848.

I have taken up my pen to address you in answer to yours of the 30th. * * * I have read your letter with attention and I have arrived at the conclusion that you have gotten into too great a notion of Speculation. On that subject let me say to you that speculation, at this time, is Precarious and I am of the opinion that it will always be so from this time on and my opinion is predicated upon the fact that the People of this United States have departed from their former principles both Morally and Politically and when I say this I do not confine myself to either party for it is a fact that cannot be contradicted that there is in this day and time a large portion of the people using their utmost skill and endeavor to lead everyone they can into Errors in various ways. See what a large portion of People is exerting their Influence over those who they profess to be their best friends and lead them on until they have sacrificed them and in many cases left them Destitute of Property and character (for it has come to this, if a man becomes Bankrupt in property he will be bankrupt in morals although he may have acted the part of an honorable man). I have been an attentive looker-on for, this more than forty years, and for the last seven yrs, I have had much to do with men, and some of them was men that I had the highest opinion of as men of honor * * * men that I would have put more confidence in than any other men * * * I now look upon them to be men destitute of *Honour* and *Honesty* * * * I have not arrived at my opinions from Prejudices or anger. I strove

against such for yrs and wished and tried to think and believe better things but one act after another by them and I have seen so much mean, low, dirty, conduct in them and I have been compelled and forced to give up all confidence in them (my friends!) and I am constrained to believe they are or would be the most Consummate Scoundrels that has ever lived among us if they had talent or tact to carry out their principles. Now if I am correct in what I have said of men then there is great danger in Speculation. * * *

There is one other subject you have mentioned in your letter that I wish to give you some thoughts upon that is your becoming a candidate for your State Legislature. Have you ever considered the obligation that a man puts himself under when he accepts of an office from the gift of the people, there is no obligation more binding on any one than such a one as that, as soon as a man receives an appointment from the people it is his unbounded duty to consult the good of that people and the man that is thus chosen and fails or neglects to consult and attend close to the Best Interests of his Constituents is unworthy of the office he may hold and is a man that lacks correct principles, a betrayer of the trust that has been confided to him and that constitutes him a traitor and there is scarcely any Principle in the human heart more to be despised and feared than that of a traitor * * * Oh that men would study to be wise, good and virtuous and then we should see better times * * * Your sister Mary Nicholson is at my house at this time and in a very low state of health * * * Poor Fred is much afflicted * * * I fear he will be a poor crippled person all his life * * * The maker has done more for you than the most of mankind and do you intend to slight his goodness. He has given you the power to speak, and do you intend to spend your days in this world and not speak for him and his cause. You see abuses of the laws of this country in the administration of the same and you are moved upon to speak in Public and warn the People of this impending danger and the consequences that will result and have you never decried the abuses of the Laws of God * * *

Your affectionate father

Joseph Rives.

Under date of July 15, 1852, Mr. Rives wrote to his son, George:

* * * About 10 years ago honesty and rascality became such belligerents to each other that necessity compelled them to go to war with each other and rascality has obtained a complete victory over honesty and has almost annihilated honesty from our country. Very little of it is to be seen any where and when you see it, it is so deformed that you scarcely dare to have any confidence in it because it has so little support or aid either in church, State or social circles and rascality has got speculation so much under its control that it is at the bidding of rascality and is continually flattering speculation and saying to it that if you should get into difficulties you can go to California and dig gold or to Texas the land of promise. I have paid from five to six thousand dollars in the last ten years for my information, as the security of speculation and none care even to teach me a tune to the Ballad I have gotten * * *

The following is taken from a letter written by Mr. Rives on November 10, 1857, from Franklin county, Virginia, to his son, George:

My main object in sending these accounts to you is that you may examine it and if there is any error in it you will point it out and it shall be corrected with pleasure * * *. I have made my will and have given each Legatee an equal portion of my Estate, and only charge them with what they may have received by way of advancement and I wish to settle with each one before I Depart this life and not have the matter to be settled between my legatees which is most sure to produce some feeling among brothers & sisters * * *. Just here I will say that whatever you may be charged with, as I have said to all my Legatees, is subject to any corrections you may point out * * *. I wish you to communicate freely and what you conscientiously believe * * *. I am now in the 76th year of my age and I feel that I am fast declining * * *.

Joseph Rives married, in 1803, Mary Frances Prunty who died in Franklin county, Virginia, about 1852 or 1853 of tuberculosis. Issue:

2334. i. *Cynthia Arnold*⁶, b. Apr. 7, 1804.
 2335. ii. *Benjamin Franklin*⁶.
 2336. iii. *Mary Frances*⁶, m. ——— Nicholson.
 2337. iv. *George Washington*⁶, b. Dec. 8, 1815.
 2338. v. *Robert Burwell*⁶.
 2339. vi. *Harriet*⁶, m. ——— Dickinson.
 2340. vii. *Ann*⁶, m. Morgan Mayo, son of Col. Jonathan and Mary (Morgan) Mayo; and d. in Kansas, Ill. Issue: i. *Harriet*⁷, d. s. p.; ii. *Charles*⁷, m. Nancy Yenawine, and had: *Gertrude*⁸ and *William*⁸ Mayo, of Chicago, Ill.; iii. *Mary*⁷, m. *Milton Whitehead*, and had: *Clyde*⁸, *Carrie*⁸, *Connie*⁸, and *Calvin*⁸ *Whitehead*; iv. *David*⁷, m. and lived at Kansas, Ill.; v. *Henry Clay*⁷, d. s. p.; vi. *Sallie*⁷ Mayo, d. s. p.
 2341. viii. *Sarah*⁶, m. [Jacob ?] *Sutherland*. Issue: i. *Feranda*⁷, practiced dentistry in Pueblo, Colo.; ii. *Frances*⁷; iii. *Robert*⁷; iv. *William*⁷; v. *Eliza*⁷; vi. *Zilla*⁷ *Sutherland*.
 2342. ix. *Frederick Alexander*⁶, d. s. p., July 26, 1849, in Franklin co. Va. He was a student at Emory and Henry College during the sessions 1841-44. On Apr. 27, 1843, he wrote to his brother, George Washington Rives, from Emory and Henry College: "I deem it unnecessary to say anything of the gratification your letter afforded me (as this is a natural consequence when friendship exists as it does between us) * * *. About the first of Jan. I left College and went home on a visit and did not return until about five days ago * * *. In your letter you request me to say if there is [any] one engaged in counterfeiting in Giles co.

To this I say there appears to be or has been, as certain parties have left these parts & are not heard from by any persons. When I left home all the family was in good health and the people generally * * *. Again in your letter you speak of your condition as respects religion, you say that you are in the same condition that you was when you left Va. though you feel different on many subjects & have left off many of your old practices and you are determined to lead the life of a christian. Let me say to you this is a good determination but what will this avail you if you do not put your determination in to execution, you should be determined and act accordingly, in this way you will be able to do the things acceptable in the sight of God and in so doing you will be blessed. George, I feel a great concern about you as respects your Soul * * *. For myself I can say that you have an interest in the prayers of me, your unworthy brother. O! save us all from an awful hell." In another letter, dated Oct. 25, 1847, from Warren co. Ky., he described to his brother, George W. Rives, his visit to Kentucky, as follows: "I have thus far accomplished my journey tolerably comfortable only. For the first few days riding fatigued me almost more than I could bear. * * * I spent a week at Morganfield very pleasantly—had a ticket to a fine party but could not attend as I was about leaving when I received it—left Aaron Waller [husband of Frederick Rives' first cousin, 207. Elizabeth⁶ Rives] in bed quite unwell. I have been here (John Knowles) more than two weeks and have rode about with Bob in his tours practicing medicine. I have been strongly solicited by the foremost men in the neighborhood to take a school but have to decline as my health is no better * * *. I have swapped off my much loved horse to Bob Prunty for a mair about the same size of my horse worth \$50 and got \$32.50 in money * * *. At Morganfield I had a letter from Dock [2335. Dr. Benjamin Franklin⁶ Rives] stating he had sold the most of his property * * * and on the 15th would start for St. Louis, there to work at his trade * * *. He wrote I must go to Arkansas & do his business and at Christmas he would look for me in St. Louis * * *.

2343. x. *William Waller⁶*, b. Feb. 5, 1824.

2334. Cynthia Arnold⁶ Rives (*Joseph⁵*) was born at Gladehill, Franklin county, Virginia, April 7, 1804, and died in Hunter Township, northeast of Paris, Illinois, March 15, 1879. She was educated at a girls' school in Greensboro, North Carolina, and married Sep-

tember 21, 1826, at her home in Franklin county, Robert Nathaniel Dickenson, (b. Dec. 10, 1792, d. Aug. 17, 1851), son of John Dickenson and his wife, Isabell Woods, whom he married in Henry county, Virginia, June 2, 1781.

In 1836, discontent with the economic conditions existing in Virginia, and the lure of new and undeveloped land, led Mr. Dickenson to consider the movement of his family. While on a journey of investigation of the possibilities of a settlement in western Virginia, he received from his wife a letter from Franklin county, dated November 15, 1836, and addressed to him "At Kanhawa Saline, Virginia," as follows:

Dear Husband: Father returned home the next day after leaving you in Fincastle and told me that you did not get a situation to your liking; perhaps it is all right, the land in that country is very high and to get land unimproved would not suit us. I have heard since I saw you that Mr. Shrewsbury intended to make you a very liberal offer & take you as a partner in the store if you would accept same, this news came from William Dickenson of Bedford * * * Would it not be the best for you to accept of it * * * George is going out tomorrow to see how many scholars he can get me and I will teach school till Christmas or longer if we remain here. It will help the family here and be good for our children * * * In all our ups and downs in this life let us not forget our home in heaven * * * When you write me let me know what you think would be the best to do with the caryall Mr. Eubank, I think wants to buy it * * * If we stay here until Spring and I can get 60 \$ for it would it not be the best to sell it? * * * See to our things and try to keep my bedding clean * * *

A little later, despite Mrs. Dickenson's disinclination to settle upon unimproved land, she and her husband removed from Virginia to the north arm of the Illinois prairie in what is now Edgar county, following in the footsteps of the pioneers of 1817 and 1818. Mrs. Dickenson is stated to have been one of the first, if not the first, female teachers in Edgar county, Illinois. She was a woman of fine intellect, and of a personality which drew to her many friends. Her first dwelling place in Illinois Territory was a log cabin built by Mr. Dickenson near the present site of Paris, in which they lived for fifteen years, finally moving into a more commodious two-story frame dwelling.

Robert N. Dickenson, her husband, served in the Indian wars in the West, and was one of the first Recorders of Edgar county, serving in this capacity from August 17, 1838, to August 18, 1847, at which time he was made Clerk of the Edgar county court, a post which he

filled until his death in 1851. During this period, Abraham Lincoln was one of the judges of the old 8th Judicial District in Illinois, which included Edgar county, and a warm friendship developed between the two men which was only terminated by Mr. Dickenson's death. Issue of Robert Nathaniel and Cynthia Arnold (Rives) Dickenson:

2344. i. Middleton Woods⁷ Dickenson, b. July 11, 1827, in Va.; d. s. p., Aug. 14, 1851, in Ill. He served as deputy clerk of Edgar co. Ill. The year 1851 was marked in that county by a scourge of cholera brought into the country by the overland travelers taking part in the great westward movement of population following the discovery of gold in California. Both Middleton Dickenson and his father were stricken with the disease and both died within a few days of one another.
2345. ii. Joseph Rives⁷ Dickenson, b. Sept. 17, 1828.
2346. iii. Frances Rives⁷ Dickenson, b. Sept. 17, 1828.
2347. iv. John Edwin⁷ Dickenson, b. Nov. 3, 1830.
2348. v. Isabella Woods⁷ Dickenson, b. Jan. 8, 1832; d. Feb. 8, 1832.
2349. vi. Mary Ann⁷ Dickenson, b. Mch. 3, 1833; d. July 7, 1834.
2350. vii. James Alexander⁷ Dickenson, b. Nov. 18, 1834.
2351. viii. Robert Henry⁷ Dickenson, b. Sept. 7, 1838; d. Feb. 24, 1849.
2352. ix. William Wiley⁷ Dickenson, b. Dec. 19, 1840.
2353. x. Samuel Noten⁷ Dickenson, b. July 22, 1845, near Paris, Ill.; d. s. p., July 26, 1919, at Grandville, Mich.; m. Feb. 5, 1884, Alice Cracraft.

2345. Joseph Rives⁷ Dickenson attended the Methodist Academy at Paris, Illinois, conducted by Jesse H. Moore, afterwards American Minister to Chile. On the death of his father, Mr. Dickenson was made the administrator of his estate and took charge of his farm. In 1861 he went to California by way of Panama and remained for about ten years at Knight's Landing, proceeding thence to Oregon, and after a little while to the Puyallup Valley in Washington Territory, where he became interested in hop growing and accumulated a considerable fortune. During the Alaskan gold rush of 1899, he went to Nome and acquired considerable mining property of value. Mr. Dickenson, who was a native of Franklin county, Virginia, married December 1, 1858, Mary, daughter of Judge Rezin and Jane (Thompson) Shelby, of Indiana, and died August 7, 1912. Issue:

2354. i. Joseph Rives⁸ Dickenson, b. Apr. 15, 1861; living in Montana when last heard from.

member of the mounted Surry county militia for his personal estate included a set of "Troopers Arms & boots" and a "Gunn & Cutrements & Muskit." The fact that he was a member of the Surry horse indicates a station in life superior to that of the ordinary militiaman who made up the troop of foot soldiers.

Southwarke Parish, in which he resided, embraced roughly two-thirds of Surry county, being described a few years later, in 1724, as twenty miles wide along the James river and one hundred miles long from the James river to the Carolina line. The only other parish in Surry county was that of Lawn's Creek.

An inventory and appraisement of "ye good and chatties of Timothy Ryeves Deced." was presented to the Surry county court held at Southwarke, "December The 15th Day 1716," as follows:

<i>The estate of Timothy Reiver is Dr.</i>	£ s. d.
To pd the Sec. 40 lbs. tob.....	5
To pd Capt. John Allen for fees on ye admn. 250 lbs tob.....	III. 3.
Funeral Expenses.....	I.
To pd Davis Peebles by judgment.....	I.
To pd Capt. Henry Harrison.....	6.
To pd Robt Wynne.....	4. 8.
To pd Christopher Tatum.....	14.
To pd George Pasmore.....	5. 8.
To pd Mr. John Simmons sheriff one yrs quit rents for 200 acres of land, 48 lbs tob.....	6.
To pd Thomas Eldridge for an attorney's fee.....	I.
To pd Joshua Irby 60 lbs tob.....	7. 6.
To pd the three app. of the sd estate at 30 lbs of tob each.....	II. 3.
To pd two county and parish levies, Anno 1716.....	13.
To my trouble in stripping and packing 4 hbg tob and carting them to the whouse.....	2.
To pd Mr. John Hardyaran.....	213.10.
To 5 pr cent for paying ye debts on £15:4:2.....	15. 2½
To 5 pr cent for paying ye children of ye decd their part of surplusage of ye decd estate being £47:2:10.....	2. 7.
To pd Edward Burchett.....	6.
	18. 6. 4½
Due	68. 7. 2.
	£86.13. 6½

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

427

Contra Cr.

Pr the inventory and appraisement of the said Deceds Estate	£74.19. 8.
To: 8: cows and 2 Steares	10. 0. 0.
To: 3: Steares	1.16. 0.
To: 3: yearlings	00.18. 0.
To: 1: bull	00.15. 0.
To: 4: calves	00.12. 0.
To: 2: Horses	5.00. 0.
To: 8: Sheep	2.00. 0.
To: 70: head of Hoggs	17.10. 0.
To: 1: feather bed & furniture	3 4 0.
To: Ditto & furniture & bed stid	4.14. 0.
To: Ditto & furniture with bed stid	2 3 8.
To: Ditto & furniture with bed stid	4 6 8.
To: 3: Iron potts weight 109 ^{lb}	1 9 6.
To: 1: Iron kittle & 1 Iron pott	00. 2. 0.
To: 2: Doz ⁿ of pewter plaits	00.17. 0.
To: 11: pewter Dishes weight 48 ^{lb}	2 6 0.
To: 8: Ditto wt 37 ^{lb}	1 6 4.
To: 1: Tankard & a parcell of old pewter	00. 6. 0.
To: 1: Doz ⁿ & 8 spoons	00. 3. 0.
To: 1: flesh fork & Skimmer	00. 1. 0.
To: 1: pot rack & 2 Smoothing Irons	00. 6. 0.
To: 1: Set of Troopers Armes & boots	2 3 0.
To: 1: Gunn & Cutrements & Muskit	1 5 0.
To: 1: Spice Morter & pessil	00. 2. 0.
To: 2: Old Sickles	00. 1. 0.
To: 1: Sett of wedges & a parcell of old Toolcs	00.12. 0.
To: 1: Small Ovell Table	00. 8. 0.
To: 2: old Chests & a box	00.18. 0.
To: 1: old Trunk	00. 8. 0.
To: 1: frying pann	00. 2. 6.
To: 1: buck skin	00. 2. 6.
To: 1: Lume & harniss	00.18. 0.
To: 6: hoes & 2 axes	00.12. 0.
To: Cash	00. 8. 0.
To: a parcell of Books	00. 7. 0.
To: 2: pottle bottles & 1 quart Ditto	00. 1. 0.
To: a parcell of Tubbs & pailcs & 2 old Cheares	1.00. 0.
To: 1: Cart & wheels & horse harnis	00.12. 0.
To: 2: Spining Wheales & 2 p ^r of Cards	00. 6. 0.
To: 1: Table & bread Tray	00. 4. 0.
To: 1: hand Saw Drawing knife & 2 bells	00. 5. 0.
To: 1: beer Cask & a parcell of Lumber	00. 7. 0.
To: 1: bed cord	00. 1. 6.
To: 1: Mare & colt	3.00. 0.
To: 1: parcell of Nails	1.00. 0.

£74.19. 8.

Pr the Deceds crop of Tobacco being 1791 lbs, the tobacco at 12/6... II. 3.10½
 Pr four tobacco casks not appraised..... 00.II.

£86.13. 6½

Witnesses:

	her	Sec: Robert Rives ⁴
George Pasmore ³	Judith x Ryeves	George Pasmore.
John Hicks ²	mark	
John Hawthorne ²		

At a Court held at Southwarke for
 the County of Surry Jan^y ye 16th 1716

The within mentioned Inventory & Appraismt of the Estate of Timothy Reeves Deced thus presented by Judith Reeves Administratr^x of the Goods & Chattels of the said Deced was ordered to be recorded.

That Timothy and Judith Rives had issue is proved by the reference in the foregoing account to "ye children of ye decd." In 1746 George Rives died in Surry county, naming in his will his brothers Timothy and William. Each of these three brothers named a son, Timothy, while two are known to have named a daughter, Judith. The evidence is quite unmistakable that Timothy and Judith Rives had issue:

2539. i. Rebecca³, b. about 1692; d. after 1729; m. John Hicks, who made his will in Surry co. Va., Sept. 31, 1728, probated Aug. 20, 1729, reading in part as follows: " * * * my son Robert Hicks * * * the tract of land I now live on * * * my son Robert shall goe and live with my Son in Law Edward Tatum until he comes to be at ye age of eighteen years * * * my two sons John and Daniel Hicks * * * a tract of land I took up on Stephens Branch in Brunswick County * * * my son John shall go and live with my son in law John Rose until he comes to the age of Eighteene years * * * my son Joshua Hicks * * * all the rest of my estate I give to my Loving wife Rebecca Hicks and I do appoint her * * * and her Brother George Rieves Executor with her." Witnesses were Ursilla x Rives, Elizabeth x Rives, and Christopher-Tatum. Issue of John and Rebecca

³George Pasmore was born in 1651 and died July 15, 1751, aged 100. His death was certified by Mathew Gibbs, the A. P. R. recording the fact that he "came into ye country a soldier in the time of brave Mr. Bacon being in arms for his country," the reference being, of course, to Bacon's Rebellion of 1676. George Pasmore's will is recorded in Surry co., dated Aug. 11, 1750, proved Nov. 19, 1751, naming son John, daughter Parnel Gibbs, and son-in-law Mathew Gibbs.

²John Hicks was a son-in-law of Timothy and Judith Rives.

²John Hawthorn died in Surry in 1720 when George Rives, son of Timothy and Judith Rives, witnessed his will.

⁴This was evidently J. Robert² Rives, brother-in-law of Judith Rives.

(Rives) Hicks: i. daughter⁴, m. Edward Tatum; ii. daughter⁴, m. John Rose; iii. Robert⁴; iv. John⁴; v. Daniel⁴; vi. Joshua⁴ Hicks.

2540. ii. George³, b. about 1698.
 2541. iii. Timothy³, b. about 1704.
 2542. iv. William³, b. about 1706.

2540. George³ Rives (*Timothy², William¹*), born about 1698, was a resident throughout his life of Albemarle Parish, Surry county, Virginia, where he died June 1, 1746. He accumulated during his lifetime a very considerable estate for his day, his landed possessions extending into the adjoining counties of Prince George and Brunswick, and included more than 2,000 acres. In 1746 his slaves numbered no less than 26 which was a very considerable number for the first half of the 18th century in Virginia. That he was a member, like his father, of the Surry mounted militia is proved by the reference in his will to his Trooper's Arms which he bequeathed to his son, Christopher. Albemarle Parish, in which he resided, had been formed in 1738 from that part of Surry county south of the Blackwater river which was constituted into Sussex county in 1754, shortly after his death.

The first appearance of George Rives in the records is in 1720 when he witnessed the will of John Hawthorne in Surry county. There followed a succession of land grants to him: on February 18, 1722, he patented upon payment of 25 shillings, 235 acres in Surry county on the southside of the Nottoway river; on August 1, 1724, for 30 shillings, 300 acres in Prince George county on the branches of the Cherry Orchard Branch; on August 4, 1725, for 25 shillings, 225 acres on the forks of the Cherry Orchard Branch of Jones Hole in Prince George county; and on October 15, 1741, for 35 shillings, 350 acres on the lower side of Cherry Orchard Branch of Jones Hole Swamp adjoining the county lines of Prince George and Surry.

In 1729 he had been made co-executor, with his sister, Rebecca Hicks, of the estate of his brother-in-law, John Hicks. On December 16, 1739, he purchased for £73 from Theoderick Bland two tracts on the southside of the main Blackwater in Surry county, the one of 800 and the other of 200 acres. In this deed, in which his wife Frances was named, he is styled "Planter." In 1744, with Christopher Tatum and Richard Rives [2447. Richard³, his first cousin], he witnessed the will of William x Moor in Surry county.

George Rives evidently married twice but only the name of his second wife is known, *i. e.*, Frances, who was almost certainly a daughter of Christopher Tatum, of Surry county.

Excursus: Tatum.

The emigrant, and founder of this family in Virginia, and of which the name was sometimes spelled Tatham, was apparently Nathaniel Tatum who emigrated to Virginia some time before 1638 and settled in Charles City county, probably on the southside of the James River, in that part which was constituted Prince George county in 1703.

In 1638 Nathaniel Tatum received 100 acres of land in Charles City co. for the transportation of his wife, Ann, and daughter, Mary, to Virginia.

1. Nathaniel¹ Tatum would appear to have had issue: 2. Mary²; 3. Nathaniel²; and 4. Samuel². Nathaniel² Tatham [Tatum] Sr., owned 501 acres in Prince George co. in 1704 and was possibly the father of: 5. Nathaniel³ who, as Nathaniel Tatham, Jr., owned 200 acres in Prince George in 1704; 6. Edward³; 7. Christopher³. Edward³ Tatum *m.* Rebecca ——— and made his will in Surry co. in 1736 which was proved in 1739, naming legatees: 8. Nathaniel⁴ (*m.* Emilia, dau. of John Scott, of Prince George and had: Robert⁵, *b.* Jan. 30, 1725, of Bristol Parish); 9. Peter⁴ (*m.* Mary ——— and had: Littlebury⁵, *b.* Apr. 10, 1731, and Peter⁵, *b.* Jan. 27, 1743, of Bristol Parish); 10. Elizabeth⁵; 11. Ruth⁵.

7. Christopher³ Tatum, born in 1683, died Jan. 16, 1750, in Surry county where he "had been for forty years Clerk at Nottoway Church" of Albemarle Parish. His death was certified to by John Tatum. Christopher Tatum was amongst the vestrymen of Albemarle Parish on March 19, 1740, the others with him being Thomas Eldridge, John Mason, James Chappell, Moses Johnson, James Gee, Richard Blow, Howell Briggs, John Mason, Jr., Robert Wynne, Richard Blunt, and Thomas Avent (*Surry W. B.* 3, pp. 132-134). Joshua Tatum, evidently his son, was admn. of his estate in Surry in 1751. His wife appears to have been Bridget, dau. of John Scott of Prince George, and his issue probably included: 12. Joshua⁴; 13. John⁴; 14. Frances⁴ [*m.* George Rives]; and 15. Christopher⁴ whose will, made and probated in Sussex co. in 1769, names sons: 16. Henry⁵; 17. Christopher⁵; and daughter, 18. Elizabeth⁵. The *A. P. R.* records the birth to Christopher Tatum, Jr., and Elizabeth, his wife, on April 1, 1740, of a daughter, 19. Agnes⁵, of whom Cheney Tatum, Frances Rives, and Rebecca Roberts were godparents.

4. Samuel² Tatum owned 100 acres in Prince George co., in 1704 as Samuel Tatham, Sr., and was presumably the father of: 20. Samuel³ who owned, as Samuel Tatham, Jr., 195 acres in the same county in 1704. The latter *m.* Phoebe ——— and would seem to have had issue: 21. Samuel⁴ (*m.* Elizabeth ——— and had: William⁵, *b.* 1717, and Elizabeth⁵, *b.* 1718, of Bristol Parish); and 22. John⁴, *b.* June 7, 1710 (*B. P. R.*). The *B. P. R.* records also a Henry Tatum who *m.* Mary ——— and had issue: Henry, *b.* May 28, 1721; Frances, *b.* June 6, 1724; and Agnes, *b.* Oct. 14, 1727.

George Rives made his will in Surry county in 1746, as follows:

In the name of God, Amen, I George Rives of the Parish of Albemarle in the county of Surry in the Colony of Virginia, Planter, being somewhat indisposed in health of body but of sound, perfect and disposing mind and memory (blessed be God) do this the fourteenth day of May in the yr of Our Lord Christ, one thousand seven hundred and forty-six make and publish this my last will and testament in manner following, vizt:

Imprimis, I give unto my loving wife, Frances Rives, the use and labor of one negro man slave called Andrew and one negro woman slave called Hannah during her widowhood and in case she marries or dies then the interest and property of the said slaves shall remain to my son George Rives and as his proper slaves forever. Item, I devise unto my son John Rives and unto the heirs of his body lawfully begotten a parcel or tract of land lying on the north side of Jones Hole Swamp, beginning at the county line at Thweate's Branch, thence along the county line to the south fork of the Cherry Orchard Branch, thence down the said Branch to a corner tree, thence down Jones Hole Swamp to the mouth of Thweate's Branch, thence up Thweate's Branch to the beginning and from the mouth of Thweate's Branch down Jones Hole southwest to Pasmore's line, thence along Pasmore's line to a corner road oak, from thence a straight course to the corner line. I likewise give to my son John Rives one negro man slave named Tom and my negro woman slave named Fanny, one negro boy named Robin and one negro girl named Dina and one feather bed and furniture and four pewter dishes and six plates and six spoons and one iron pot and twenty head of cattle and one large hogshead, twenty smaller and my whipsaw and two iron wedges and my sorrel mare's colt and twenty pounds current money.

Item, I devise unto my son George Rives and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten the land and plantation where I now live containing two hundred acres more or less with all buildings and appurtenances thereto belonging and two hundred and seventy-five acres of land in Prince George county and one negro man slave named Mingo and negro woman slave named Jenny and a negro boy named Mat and a negro girl named Dot and my gun and twenty pounds current money.

Item, I devise unto my son Christopher Rives and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten four hundred acres of land more or less bounded as follows, beginning at the old road on Henry Mitchell's line, thence down Bigsby's line to the back meadow thence along my line to the fork of the road, thence along the old road to the beginning and two hundred and thirty five acres of land which I have in Brunswick county on the south side of Nottoway River. I likewise give my son Christopher Rives a negro man named Roger and a negro woman named Betty and a negro boy named Toney and a negro girl named Kate and one feather bed and furniture and four pewter dishes and six plates and one iron pot and my Trooper's Arms and twenty pounds current money.

Item, I devise unto my son Timothy Rives and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten four hundred acres of land more or less bounded as follows: beginning at the fork of the road in the county line and running along the

road to my son John's line at Pasmore's corner tree and down Pasmore's line to Cotashura Branch, thence along Henry Mitchell's line to the old road and along the old road to the beginning. I likewise give my son Timothy Rives one negro man named Peter and my negro boy named Dick and my negro girl Nan and girl Sue and thirty pounds current money.

Item, I give unto my daughter Judith Rives two negro boys named Andrew and Jack and two negro girls Sarah and Phyllis and one feather bed and furniture and four dishes and six plates and one iron pot and twenty pounds current money.

Item, I give unto my daughter Frances Rives two negro boys named Little Tom and Ned and two negro girls named Pat and Fanny and one feather bed and furniture and four dishes and six plates and an iron pot and twenty pounds current money.

Item, I devise unto my loving brother Timothy Rives and his heirs forever one parcel, and tract of land containing two hundred and twenty-five acres more or less in the main fork of the Cherry Orchard Branch where he now lives.

Item, I devise unto my loving brother William Rives and his heirs forever one parcel or tract of land containing fifty acres more or less where he now lives. I give unto my loving wife Frances Rives the use and profits of all the rest of my estate during her widowhood and if she marries then that part of my estate to be equally divided between her three sons George, Christopher and Timothy and if she dies, between her three sons aforesaid. I likewise give her the use and profit of her children's estate for the bringing them up until she marries or they come to the age of eighteen years at which time my will and devise is that they shall be put in full possession of their estate and if she dies or marries again my devise is my son John Rives shall take care of them and their estates until they come to the age aforesaid and I do appoint my son John Rives sole executor of this my last will and testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year above written.

Signed sealed published and

declared by the said George Rives as
and for his last will and testament in
presence thereof of us:

George Rives (seal).

his

Thomas x Davis
mark

his

Peter x Hawthorn
mark

Christopher Tatum

The will was probated on August 20, 1746, and on the same date the personal estate of the testator was appraised at £1,048, as appears from the following "Inventory and Appraisement of the Estate of Mr. George Rives, deced" recorded in Surry county:

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

In obedience to an Order of the Court of Surry County dated the 20th Day of August 1746 We the Subscribers being first Sworn before John Mason, Gent: one of his Majesty's [Justices] of peace for the said County have Appraised the s^d Est: as followeth

Negroes		Wool	
Dick	£42: 0: 0	2 parcel of Lumber	3: 2: 6
Peter	42: 0: 0	2 Man's Saddle & furniture	0: 5: 0
Mingo	40: 0: 0	2 womans Saddle & Bridle	2: 5: 0
Roger	40: 0: 0	2 Saddles & Bridles	1: 10: 0
Tom	40: 0: 0	2 Saddles & Bridles	1: 5: 0
Tony	30: 0: 0	a set of Trupers Arms	1: 5: 0
Robin	30: 0: 0	1 Gun	0: 12: 6
Andrew	25: 0: 0	1 Iron Pott & a parcel of Iron	0: 18: 0
Wott	25: 0: 0	2 parcel of Pewter	6: 9: 6
Andrew	23: 0: 0	1 Pint Pot & 2 small Rugs	0: 4: 0
Tom	23: 0: 0	1 Small trunk 2 Chests	1: 7: 6
Jack	20: 0: 0	2 old Ditto	0: 3: 0
Ned	12: 0: 0	12 Leather Chares & 2 Crickets	1: 9: 0
Hannah	35: 0: 0	1 Square Tables	0: 6: 0
Jane	35: 0: 0	A Horse & Mare	fr: 0: 0
Betty	30: 0: 0	A Mare & Colt	7: 0: 0
Nan	30: 0: 0	72 Head of Cattle	56: 12: 6
Cate	30: 0: 0	11 Calves	2: 15: 0
Sarah	27: 0: 0	52 Large Hogs	18: 15: 0
Fanny	25: 0: 0	6 Sows a Boar & 8 Pigs	2: 12: 6
Phillis	23: 0: 0	42 Large Shoats	5: 18: 6
Doll	22: 0: 0	10 Small Shoats	0: 12: 6
Pat	18: 0: 0	12 Sheep	1: 1: 6
Sue	14: 0: 0	1 Old Cart & Harnis	1: 5: 0
Fanny	13: 0: 0	2 pairs of Cart Wheels	1: 1: 0
Dinah	10: 0: 0	2 Harrows' old hoes	0: 17: 0
Cash in the House at the time of the Testators death & received since	144: 16: 0	1 Pitt saw	1: 1: 0
Tobacco in hand at the time above mentioned 5243 lb		1 X Cut Saw, files & rests	1: 2: 0
Tobo:		5 Wedges' old Axes & Bells	1: 1: 0
1 Sifter peck & pan	0: 7: 0	4 Grubing Hoes 5 Broad	1: 2: 6
8 Bags & some hampers	0: 18: 9	10 old Ditto	-: 5: 0
1 Feather Bed & Furniture	6: 0: 0	1 Grindstone	-: 4: 0
1 Ditto	6: 0: 0	1 Log Chain	-: 8: 0
1 Ditto	6: 0: 0	A parcel of Carpenters and Shoemakers Tools	1: 2: 0
1 Ditto	2: 10: 0	12 Sides of Leather	2: 8: 6
1 Ditto	2: 10: 0	14 Cyder Casks	2: 2: 0
1 Ditto	1: 15: 0	6 Sickles 1 Curry Comb	-: 6: 0
a parcel of wearing Cloths	4: 10: 0	1 old Table 7 Bales	-: 15: 0
a parcel of Spun cotten &		1 Copper Kittle	5: 10: 0
		1 Loom & Gear	-: 12: 0

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

3 Pot racks 4 Potts.....	1: 5:0	Some Knives & Forks.....	0: 4:6
A Parcel of Lumber.....	14: 0:-	2 pair of Stilliards.....	0:14:0
2 Stone Juggs 1 Pitcher.....	0: 7:6	a parcel of new Goods.....	1:13:0
2 Butter pots.....	0: 5:0	4 Hogsheads & 4 Tubbs.....	0:10:0
14 Bottles a Glass & Cup.....	0: 4:0	To Sundry Lumber Since	
A parcel of Trifles.....	0:12:0	Apprais'd	4: 6:7½
1, Looking glass 4 combs.....	0: 6:0		
a parcel of old Books.....	0: 4:6		£1048: 2:9½
5 Small Deer skins.....	0: 5:0	Appraised by	
2 Bags of feathers.....	2: 4:0	Henry Mitchell	
a parcel of Nails.....	0:10:0	H. Hartwell Marrable	
a parcel of sope.....	0:12:0	Edward Pettway	
2 Spinning Wheels & Cards.....	0:16:0		
a Parcel of Cotten.....	1:19:2	Frances Rives Adm ^r : with the will	
Some baskets wool & cot-		Annex'd.	
ten	1: 0:0		

At a Court held for Surry County the 21st Day of January, 1746.

The within Inventory & appraisement of the Estate of George Rives decess'd was returned And by the Court Ordered to be Recorded.

Teste Augustine Claiborne Clk.

Frances Rives, widow of George Rives, survived her husband more than twenty years, making her will in Sussex county, October 14, 1769, which was probated April 19, 1770, making her son George Rives the beneficiary of her entire estate. The will, witnessed by Martha Binns and Margaret Hay, was subscribed to by the mark of the maker. The death of Mrs. Frances Rives is recorded in the *Albemarle Register* as of November 6, 1769.

Issue of George Rives by his first wife:

- 2543. i. John^d, b. about 1722.
- 2544. ii. Judith^d.

By his second wife, Frances [Tatum], George Rives had issue, according to his will and the *Albemarle Parish Register*:

- 2545. iii. George^d, b. about 1737.
- 2546. iv. Christopher^d, b. Dec. 30, 1739; Christopher Tatum and Charles Gee, godfathers, Bridget Tatum, godmother.
- 2547. v. Timothy^d, b. Jan. 21, 1743; Peter Rives [2545. Peter^d] and Joshua Tatum, godfathers, Bathia Tatum, godmother.
- 2548. vi. Frances^d, b. Apr. 2, 1745; William Rives [2542. William^d], godfather, Priscilla Rives and Ussle [Ursilla] Leath, godmothers. Frances Rives apparently m. Nathaniel Jones, of Sussex co. Va., and had amongst others: i. George⁵,

b. Jan. 28, 1765, George, Timothy, and Sarah Rives, godparents; ii. William^s Jones, b. Dec. 27, 1773, George and Martha Rives and William Dunn, godparents.

2543. John⁴ Rives (*George³*) was born about 1722, and died January 23, 1750, in Albemarle Parish, Surry county, Virginia, where the inventory and appraisal of his personal estate to the value of £228 was made by his wife, Sarah Rives administratrix, as follows:

In Obedience to an Order of the Worshipful Court of Surry County Dated the 15th Day of May 1750 We the Subscribers being first Sworn before James Gee, Gent one of our Justices of peace for this County have appraised the Estate of M^r John Rives deceased—

£ s. d.		£ s. d.	
To 5 Barrow @ 7/	1:15:0	To 11 ^d Wooll 1/3	—:14:9
To 8 small Sows @ 32/ ; 21 shoats @ 2 3/4	3:14:—	To 35 ^{lb} of Pewter @ 1/3	2: 3:9
To 1 Negro Man Tom	30: 0:0	To 15 Pewter plates @ 1/3 to 7 do: Spoons	—:19:9
To 1 Negro Man Jack	30: 0:0	To 2 Books @ 6/	—: 6:—
To 1 Negro Man Robin	30: 0:0	To Glass & Earthenware	0: 2:6
To 1 Negroe Woman Fanne	10: 8:0	To a Parcel of Utincils	0:12:0
To 1 Negroe Girl Luce	8: —:—	To 1 Chest Table & Chairs	—:15:—
To 1 Negro boy Will at	12: —:—	To 1 Spining Wheel & Cards	—: 7:6
To 1 Negro Girl Dinah	18: —:—	To 3 Saddles & furniture	4: 5:—
To 5 Cows & Calves @ 26/	6:10:—	To 79 ^{lb} of Cotten not picked	—:19:9
To 9 Grown Cattle	9: —:—	To a parcel of new Leather	1: —:—
To 6 Young Cattle	2: 4:—	To the corn	4: 4:—
To 2 Horses @ £8 each	16: —:—	To the meat	3: 8:8
To 1 Horse @ £4	4: —:—	To a parcel of Knives & forks	—: 8:—
To 9 Sheep @ 3/6 to 12 Geese @ 1/	2: 3:6	To Spun Cotten	—: 3:—
To 1 Pit Saw & Utencils	1:10:—	To the Wearing Cloths	3: —:—
To a parcel of Working tools	1:10:—	To 1 Leach 2/ To Salt 3/	—: 5:—
To 2 Iron pots & 2 Pans	—:17:—	To 2 bags & a Rope	—: 6:—
To 1 feather bed & furniture	8: —:—	To a parcel of old Lumber	—:14:—
To 1 Ditto	7: —:—		
To a parcel of feathers	—:12:—		
To 1 Gun &c	1: 5:—		
			£228:15:2

Sarah Reves Administratrix
Edward Pettway
Peter Poythress
Henry Mitchell

At a Court held for Surry County the 19th Day of June 1750.
The within Inventory & Appraisement of the Estate of John Rives, Dece'd
was returned & by the Court Ordered to be Recorded.

Teste A. Claiborne Clik.

John Rives married Sarah Gee, daughter of Captain James Gee, who was born in 1694, and died October 28, 1759, in Sussex county, Virginia, by his wife, Boyce Scott, daughter of John Scott, of Prince George county, Virginia, who died in 1724.

Excursus: Gee.

Sir William Gee was one of the adventurers of the Second Virginia Company in 1620 and may have been the ancestor, or a connection, of Charles Gee who owned 484 acres in Prince George co. Va., in 1704. It was doubtless Charles Gee's widow, Hannah Gee, who was deeded land in that county in 1715 by James Mason and it was probably his brother, Henry Gee, who owned 445 acres in Henrico co. Va., in 1705.

1. Charles¹ Gee was evidently father of 2. Capt. James² Gee, b. 1694 (according to a deposition), and vestryman of Albemarle Parish in 1740. John Scott, of Prince George county, the owner of 300 acres of land in that county in 1704, made his will in Prince George on June 1, 1724, which was probated June 9, 1724, disposing of a considerable estate, and naming legatees: his daughter Boyce Gee, son-in-law James Gee, his grandsons Thomas and John Scott, and his daughters Bridget Tatum [wife of Christopher Tatum, b. 1683], Emilia Tatum [m. Nathaniel Tatum and resided in Bristol Parish], Bether [Bathia] Bunowe, and Elizabeth Chappell.

2. Capt. James² Gee was a prominent resident of that part of Surry from which Sussex county was formed in 1754. He made his will in the latter county July 8, 1759, which was probated Feb. 15, 1760, naming his wife Boyce and disposing of an important estate, including land in Northampton co. N. C. Issue of Capt. James and Boyce (Scott) Gee: 3. Charles³; 4. Sarah³, m. John Rives [2543. John⁴ Rives]; 5. Elizabeth³, m. John Mason, Jr., of Sussex; 6. James³, d. before July 8, 1759, leaving a dau. Boyce; 7. Henry³, m. March 16, 1759, Frances, dau. of Ephraim Parham, in Sussex; 8. Drury³, to whom 250 acres of land in Northampton co. N. C. was given by his father.

3. Charles³ Gee received from his father's estate land on which he was living in Prince George county known by the name of "Howards," as well as land in Northampton co. N. C. He m. Mary, dau. of James Chappell, of Sussex county, by his wife Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Briggs, who d. 1744 in Surry co. Known issue of Charles and Mary (Chappell) Gee: 9. Sarah⁴, b. Aug. 22, 1743 (B. P. R.), m. Timothy Rives [3099. Timothy⁴ Rives]; 10. John⁴, b. Jan. 18, 1745 (B. P. R.); 11. Chappell⁴ m. Mar. 18, 1773, in Sussex co., Rebecca Lucas; 12. Amy⁴ m. Jan. 30, 1773, in Sussex co., Robert Tatum. To this family there doubtless belonged: 13. Charles⁴ m. Susanna ——— and had: 14. Charles⁵, b. Apr. 8, 1792, and 15. Thomas⁵, b. Nov. 21, 1793, in Bristol Parish.

There is a document recorded in Sussex county (*D. B. D.*, p. 291), reciting that:

James Gee late of the County of Sussex, Gentleman, decd did in his lifetime by parole give unto his granddaughters Rebecca and Winnifred

daughters of John Rives and Sarah his wife, daughter of the said James Gee one negro girl called and known by the name of Philady and delivered the said negro girl to their mother, the said Sarah, in trust for the said Rebecca and Winnifred and soon after departed this life without making confirmation of the said Gift by his last will or otherwise in writing and forasmuch as the said negro Philady hath brought many children and the said Philady with her children Ned, Polly, Austin, and Charles have upon a division had of the said Philady and her whole issue fallen to the lott of the said Rebecca who has become the wife of Robert Temple and whereas disputes may arise as well between the said Robert Temple and Rebecca his wife who claims right and are in possession of the said Philady and her children Ned, Polly, Austin, and Charles under the verbal or parole gift above said and the division as aforementioned to have been made between the sd Rebecca and Winnifred and Charles Gee eldest son and heir of the said James Gee decd as between the said Robert Temple and Rebecca his wife and John Mason the younger who intermarried with Elizabeth daughter and residuary legatee named in that last will and Testament of the said James Gee decd. To prevent all which and to establish the said Robert Temple and Rebecca his wife in an Absolute Title to the said slaves or any one or more of them these presents witnesseth that the said Charles Gee and John Mason Jr for divers considerations them and each of them thereunto moving but more especially for and in consideration of the Sum of five shillings current money to each of them in hand paid at or before the sealing and delivery hereof the receipt whereof from the said Robert Temple they and each of them doth for himself acknowledge * * * shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents. In witness thereof the said Charles Gee and John Mason Jr have hereunto set their hands and affixed their seals this 20th day of December 1770.

According to the *Albemarle Parish Register*, John and Sarah (Gee) Rives had issue as follows:

- 2549. i. Rebecca^s, b. Oct. 19, 1746; Thomas Mitchell, godfather, Elizabeth Tatum and Amy Goodwynne, godmothers. In 1767 she was boarding with James Parham, according to the account of her guardian, Henry Gee. Rebecca Rives m. Robert Temple, probably of Prince George co. Va.
- 2550. ii. Winnifred^s, b. Jan. 4, 1748; Christopher Mason, godfather, Frances Moore and Bathia Tatum, godmothers. Henry Gee was her guardian as late as 1766. In 1763 he paid 14 shillings for "1 Black Sattin Hatt" for her use.
- 2551. iii. John^s, b. Mch. 7, 1750; Joshua Tatum and Charles Gee, godfathers, Judith Rives, godmother.

2551. John^s Rives (*John^d*) was born in Surry county, Virginia, and died about 1799 in Northampton county, North Carolina, where he was a man of considerable estate and prominence. He was put to school as early as 1759 and, in 1766, had begun to take dancing

lessons. His first guardian was James Gee who, in the account rendered in 1758 to the Sussex court of the estate of "John Rives, orphan of John Rives," included expenditures on behalf of his ward of "one silk handkerchief, one pair shoebuckles, 2½ yards of Irish linen, and a bible." In 1759, there was an expenditure to Joshua Rosser for eight months schooling, and a payment of £1:0:4 to the sheriff of Prince George county as quitrents on 425 acres of land owned there by John Rives, Jr. By August, 1760, Henry Gee had replaced James Gee as guardian, at which time Edward Walker appears as receiving £1 for John Rives' schooling. In August, 1763, among the items recorded are: "To William Knight for teaching him [John Rives] psalmody, 5 s.; to Wynney Rives for nitting and sewing, 15 s.; pd. Penny Hurst for 1 years schooling £2," as well as an expenditure of 19/4 as quitrents on the Prince George land. In 1766 there occur the items: "To Thomas Jones for dancing £3:5; by William Rives [2542. William³] for the rent of the Prince George land in 1765, £1; by George Rives [2545. George⁴] for the rent of the plantation, £3:11." In August, 1767, the dancing lessons were being continued, and there were also payments noted for "one sett of silver shoe and knee buckles," and for a year's schooling by Mr. Young, as well as expenditures for considerable brandy and cider. In the same year quitrents were paid on 425 acres in Prince George and 210 acres in Sussex county.

John Rives evidently moved to Northampton county, N. C., about the time he came of age; by the year, 1790, he was the owner there of 25 slaves. On September 24, 1799, the inventory of his estate was presented to the Northampton court by Sarah Rives and James Barrett, administrators, and at March court, 1800, a division of the slaves of "John Rives, esq., decd.," took place among his children, who were named, as follows: "Betsey, Polly, Winney, Becky Rives (dec'd), Sarah, Thomas, Henry, and Robert Rives."¹ The same year, his widow Sarah Rives, was listed, as the owner in Northampton county, of 31 slaves.

John Rives married Sarah Barrett, daughter of Thomas Barrett, sometime Clerk of the Northampton court, whose will dated January 13, 1797, and proved March, 1800, mentions his daughter, Sarah Rives. Sarah (Barrett) Rives married, 2nd, Henry Maughan, and made her will on December 22, 1836, which was probated March,

¹Northampton county, N. C., Orphans' Estates, 1781-1801, p. 346.

1837, in Northampton county, mentioning her granddaughter Sarah Chambliss, granddaughters Sarah E. W. Rives and Mary H. P. Rives, daughter-in-law Lucy C. Rives, and daughter Winifred Blow. She appointed her relation, William B. Lockhart, of Northampton county, N. C., and John R. Chambliss, of Greensville county, Virginia, her executors. Issue of John and Sarah (Barrett) Rives:

2552. i. son⁶, *b.* about 1776; *d.* before 1799.
2553. ii. Sarah⁶, *b.* about 1778; living in 1800.
2554. iii. Rebecca⁶, *b.* about 1780; *d. s. p.*, before 1800.
2555. iv. Mary⁶, *b.* about 1782; *d.* 1827, in Greensville co. Va.; *m.* Benjamin Sykes (*d.* 1825 in Greensville), who left an estate of 38 slaves. Issue: i. John⁷; ii. Richard⁷, *b.* Mch. 12, 1803, *d.* Dec. 19, 1870, in Monroe co. Miss., *m.* Nov. 20, 1823, his first cousin, Martha Ann, daughter of William Sykes who *m.* May 21, 1790, in Greensville co. Va., Burchett Lundy Turner, daughter of Simon and Martha Ann (Person) Turner, of Greensville; iii. Henry⁷, *d. s. p.*; iv. Robert⁷, *d. s. p.*; v. James⁷; vi. William⁷; vii. Thomas⁷, *d. s. p.*; viii. Mary Ann Rebecca⁷ Sykes.
2556. v. son⁶, *b.* about 1784; *d.* before 1799.
2557. vi. Elizabeth⁶, *b.* about 1786; *d. s. p.*, 1827, in Greensville co. Va. She *m.* James Turner of that county who *d.* 1826. In her will she mentions her sister Winifred G. Blow, her nephew James Sykes, her nieces Sarah J. R. Blow and Rebecca Sykes, "my mother," "my brother H. Reves," and her nephew Thomas Sykes.
2558. vii. Winifred G(ee)⁶, *b.* Jan. 27, 1788; *d.* Dec. 17, 1859, and is buried in the Chambliss burial ground on the estate of Mr. E. C. Palmer, of Emporia, Va. She *m.* Major William Blow, and had at least one child, Sarah J. R.⁷ Blow, who *m.* her cousin, 4035. Col. John R.⁸ Chambliss.
2559. viii. Thomas⁶, *b.* about 1790; *d. s. p.*, 1816. His will, dated and proved in Northampton co. N. C., in 1816, named as legatees his sister Winifred G. Blow and his niece, Sarah Blow.
2560. ix. Robert⁶, living in 1800, but untraced further; probably *d. s. p.*
2561. x. Henry⁶, *b.* about 1797.

2561. Henry⁶ Rives (*John*⁵) was born about 1797, and died about 1834, in Northampton county, North Carolina, the approximate date of his birth being ascertained by the date, 1817, of the filing of his guardianship account by Henry Peters, his guardian. Henry Rives married Lucy C. Turner, who died in 1840 in Northampton county, leaving a will which mentions her step-mother Martha B. Turner, of Halifax, N. C., her daughters, her brothers Lucian A. and Cassander

Turner, and her little sister Martha T. Turner. Issue of Henry and Lucy C. (Turner) Rives:

2562. i. Sarah Elizabeth Wright⁷, m. about 1847, William F. Camp.
2563. ii. Mary Helen Person⁷.

There would seem to be but little doubt that the family of 2543. John⁴ Rives, of Surry county, Virginia, is extinct in the male line.

2545. Colonel George⁴ Rives (*George³, Timothy², William¹*) was born about 1737 in Surry county, and died in 1795, in Sussex county, Virginia, where he occupied a position of commanding influence, serving as a vestryman and churchwarden of Albemarle Parish¹, a justice of the county court,² a member of the Sussex county Committee of Safety in 1774 and 1775,³ Captain of the Sussex militia in the Revolutionary War,⁴ and later commander of that militia. He was the third largest slaveholder in the county in 1782, owning 43 slaves; his holdings being exceeded only by William Allen with 241, and William Lightfoot with 79. The average holding in the county at the time was something more than six slaves.

That one of his wealth should have held several of the most important posts in the county only gives added emphasis to a fact frequently commented upon: that the local county offices in Virginia throughout Colonial times were invariably held by the wealthiest and most influential individuals of the several counties. It was in the manifestation of such a public spirit and active interest in local affairs that the genius of Jefferson, Washington, Madison, Marshall, Henry, Monroe, and Mason was cultivated, developed, and extended to a national field of usefulness. It is a natural consequence of the neglect on the part of the modern American of an interest in the duties and obligations of citizenship, and of a resultant decadence of the ideal of public service—of the over-emphasis of rights at the expense of obligations—that the United States owes the decline in the character of its public men.

¹At a Vestry held for Albemarle Parish the 15th day of July 1772 Nathaniel Harrison & George Rieves Gent., lately elected into the Vestry having taken the usual oaths to his Majesty's Person & Government the abjuration Oath & repeated & subscribed the Test in the Court of this County [Sussex] as appears by Certificate & now in the Vestry having Subscribed to be conformable to the Doctrine & Discipline of the Church of England did thereupon take their seats in Vestry accordingly" (Albemarle Parish Vestry Book). In September 1772, the vestrymen included David Mason, William Blunt, churchwardens, Augustine Claiborne, John Mason, Robt Jones and George Rives, Gent. George Rives was appointed churchwarden in 1775.

²He was a justice as early as 1766 and as late as 1783, probably holding the office continuously. Cf. *Justices of the Peace of Colonial Virginia*, and *Sussex county Order Books*.

³*William and Mary Quarterly*, 1st Series, iv, p. 274.

⁴*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, xiii.

Col. George Rives married June 9, 1762, in Sussex county, Sarah, born 1740, daughter of Thomas Eldridge (*d.* 1754, in Sussex, son of Thomas Eldridge, of Surry county, and his wife, Judith, daughter of Richard Kennon and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Worsham) and his wife, Martha, born 1713, died October 23, 1749, daughter of Major John Bolling, born 1676, died 1729, of "Cobbs," and a member of the House of Burgesses, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Richard Kennon (*post*). Major John Bolling was a son of Col. Robert Bolling, 1646-1709, who married, in 1675, Jane, daughter of Thomas Rolfe, born 1615, who married a Miss Poythress, and who was the only son of John Rolfe, first Secretary and Recorder General of Virginia, by Pocahontas.¹

Col. George Rives made his will in Sussex in 1795 which was probated on March 6, 1795, as follows:

In the name of God Amen, I George Rives in the county of Sussex and Parish of Albemarle being in a valetudinary state of health but being in perfect sense and memory, thanks be to Almighty God for the same, do nominate and constitute this my last will and testament revoking all those heretofore made. My will and desire is that all my Just debts should be paid by my Executors hereinafter mentioned and that my body shall be decently buried according to the Church of England. Item, I give and bequeath to my son Thomas Eldridge Rives the tract of land lying on Jones Hole Swamp leading from the main run of the said Swamp along a line of trees that divides the said Land that I bought of Golightly till it strike the main road, thence along the said road till it comes to my Brother Timothy's line, to him and his Heirs forever, and I also give to him the following slaves vizt: Daniel, David, Bess, Doll, Ephraim, Nell, and Anthony unto him and his Heirs forever. Item, I give and bequeath unto my son George Rives the following Tract of land lying on Jones Hole Swamp and bounded by the Spring Branch and adjoining his Brother Thomas' land above to him and his heirs forever. Item, I give and bequeath unto my son Eldridge Rives the plantation whereon I now live, to him and his heirs forever. Also the following slaves, vizt, Andrew, Phill, Rich'd, old Lucy, to him and his Heires forever. Item, I give and bequeath to my daughter Pamela Rives the following slaves vizt, Selva, Bob, Darbie, Drue, unto her and her Heirs forever. Item, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Nancy Rives the following slaves, vizt, Cupit, Creecy, Aggy, and Colin unto her and her Heirs forever. Item, all the remainder of my estate after my debts being paid I desire may be equally divided Between Thomas Eldridge Rives, George and Eldridge Rives and my daughters Pamela and Nancy Rives, to them and their Heirs forever. I do nominate constitute and appoint my sons Thos, George and Eldridge Rives

¹Col. Robert Bolling was a son of John and Mary Bolling, of All Hallows, Barkin Parish, Tower Street, London, a family originally of Bolling Hall, near Bradford in England.

executors of this my last will and testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this twenty-third day of February one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five.

Signed, sealed and
delivered in presence

of the Subscribing witnesses
Thos. Dunn, Richard Harrison,
Thos. Eldridge, High Belschers.

George Rives (seal).

Issue of Col. George and Sarah (Eldridge) Rives:

2564. i. Judith⁵, b. Oct. 29, 1762; Christopher Rives, godfather, Jacobine Wylie and Frances Rives, godmothers. She m. Thomas Blunt, of Blackwater, Sussex co. Va., according to a *M. B.* dated Jan. 6, 1790, in Sussex. Issue: i. Sally⁶, m. Vivante Quinitchet; ii. Eldridge⁶; iii. Pamela⁶, m. Nat Colyer or Collier, son of Mrs. Sarah (Williamson) Colyer; iv. Thomas⁶, m. Evelyn, sister of Nat Colyer; v. Judith⁶ Blunt, m. ——— Edwards, and had: Susan⁷ and Henrietta⁷ Edwards.
2565. ii. Thomas Eldridge⁵, b. Dec. 15, 1764; William Willie and Timothy Rives, godfathers, Elizabeth Willie and Judith Jones, godmothers.
2566. iii. Martha⁵, b. Feb. 22, 1767; Nicholas Massenburg, godfather, Martha and Lucy Binns, godmothers. She m. John Wilkinson, b. Mch. 22, 1761, d. Feb. 23, 1823, a Revolutionary soldier, son of William, of Sussex (son of John, of Surry, and his wife, Agnes Bolling, John being a son of John Wilkinson, of Isle of Wight, and his wife, Elizabeth Bridges) and his wife, Elizabeth Stith, of Brunswick. Issue of John and Martha (Rives) Wilkinson: i. William⁶, b. June 1, 1780; ii. Wiley⁶, b. May 9, 1783; iii. Anne⁶, b. Aug. 12, 1787; iv. Stith⁶, b. Apr. 6, 1791; v. Thomas⁶, b. Oct. 27, 1794; vi. Henry⁶, b. May 10, 1797, d. Aug. 6, 1883, m. 1827, Ann Eliza Kirkland, b. May 6, 1810, d. May 20, 1871, and were parents of Ada Virginia Kirkland⁷ Wilkinson, b. Apr. 6, 1844, d. Oct. 4, 1884, m. 1862, James Jabez Robinson, b. Sept. 25, 1833, and were parents of Carlotta⁸ Robinson, m. James Orlando James.
2567. iv. George⁵, b. Jan. 10, 1769; William Eldridge and John Cargill, godfathers, Martha Belsches, godmother.
2568. v. Nancy⁵, b. about 1772; m. Stith Parham, "son of old Mr. Stith Parham." A daughter, Nancy⁶ Parham, m. Dr. Edward Winfield.
2569. vi. Frances⁵, b. Aug. 20, 1774; Timothy Rives, godfather, Martha Rives and Lucy Massenburg, godmothers.
2570. vii. Eldridge⁵, b. May 6, 1776; d. young.

2571. viii. Pamela⁵, b. May 31, 1778; m. Thomas Lewis, according to a *M. B.* in Sussex, dated Nov. 7, 1818. Known issue: i. Nancy⁶; ii. Pamela⁶ Lewis.

2565. Captain Thomas Eldridge⁵ Rives (*George*⁴) resided in Sussex county, Virginia, where he occupied a position of influence not inferior to that of his father, serving in a similar capacity to the latter as Captain of the Sussex militia, an office for which he qualified in 1787 (*O. B.*, p. 205). He appears also as one of the gentlemen justices of the county court as early as 1795, and as late as 1824. In addition to these important offices he held the post also of sheriff of the county, appearing in the records as such as early as 1802 and as late as 1825. He married Keziah Tucker, daughter of the Rev. Wright Tucker, who succeeded Rev. Devereux Jarratt as rector of Bath Parish, Dinwiddie county, Virginia, in 1805. Captain Rives, who was born in 1764, died in Sussex county in or about 1832, having had issue:

2572. i. Thomas Wright⁶, b. Nov. 13, 1815.
2573. ii. son⁶, d. in infancy.

2572. Thomas Wright⁶ Rives (*Thomas Eldridge*⁵) was born in Sussex county, Virginia, in 1815, and died June 11, 1895, in La Grange, Tennessee, in the vicinity of which he had removed with his family from Virginia some time previous to 1848. Mr. Thomas W. Rives married, 1st, Martha Houston, of Marshall county, Mississippi; and, 2nd, July 22, 1856, Virginia A. Moore, of Macon, Tennessee. Issue by first wife:

2574. i. Anna⁷, m. Rev. John Schwar, an Episcopalian minister, and had one daughter, Mary Houston⁸ Schwar, who m. Frank P. Poston, a member of one of the most distinguished families of Tenn. Issue: i. Frank⁹; ii. Kate⁹ Poston, both unmarried and residing in Memphis, Tenn.
2575. ii. Mollie⁷, m. David H. Poston, an attorney of Memphis, Tenn., brother of Frank P. Poston, and left one daughter, Mrs. Anna Rives (Poston) Halsey, now a widow, of Waco, Texas.
2576. iii. infant⁷, d. in infancy.

Issue of Thomas Wright and Virginia A. (Moore) Rives:

2577. iv. Elisabeth Moore⁷.
2578. v. William H.⁷, d. young.
2579. vi. Thomas Wesley⁷, b. June 18, 1861.

2580. vii. Harry Warren⁷, *d.* about 1915. He *m.* Georgia Ore "near Mt. Pleasant, Texas, and at his death left a widow and three children."

2577. Elizabeth Moore⁷ Rives married January 23, 1879, Dr. John W. Jones, M. D., who died in May, and she on October 9, 1901, leaving issue:

- 2581. i. Leroy Rives⁸ Jones, *d. s. p.*, May, 1904.
- 2582. ii. Thomas Emmett⁸ Jones, *b.* Nov. 19, 1881; *res.* Brinkley, Ark., where he is engaged in the lumber business.
- 2583. iii. Margaret Louise⁸ Jones, *b.* Nov. 4, 1885; *m.* Hugh Cartwright; *res.* New York City.
- 2584. iv. Norma⁸ Jones, *b.* Aug. 25, 1892; *m.* Roy Coppedge; *res.* N. Y. City.

2579. Thomas Wesley⁷ Rives (*Thomas Wright*⁶) was born in 1861 and died May 31, 1904. He married Margaret Elizabeth Mason, daughter of Major and Mrs. Armistead Thompson Mason, of Benton county, Mississippi, but originally from near Petersburg, Virginia. Mrs. Margaret (Mason) Rives, who has kindly furnished this record of her father-in-law's family, and who resides at 1831 Oliver Avenue, Memphis, Tennessee, writes that her children have "the Rives' characteristic—a high sense of honor." Issue:

- 2585. i. *Virginus Mason*⁸, *b.* Nov. 9, 1882.
- 2586. ii. Harry William⁸, *b.* Mch. 26, 1885; now Cashier of the Bank of Commerce, Denver, Colo.; *m.* Dec. 24, 1909, Marie Dietz, and has one daughter.
- 2587. iii. Daniel Minge⁸, *b.* Aug. 23, 1887; *m.* Dec. 18, 1908, Elizabeth Hoff, and had one child, Daniel Minge⁹ Rives, *b.* 1914. *d.* 1925. Mr. D. M. Rives was for a time Vice-President and Cashier of the Merchants & Planters Bank, of Drew, Miss., and is now in the banking business in Greenwood, Miss.
- 2588. iv. Elizabeth Moore⁸, *b.* Feb. 9, 1889; *m.* Apr. 2, 1915, Arthur Pickard.
- 2589. v. Thomas Wright⁸, *b.* Jan. 28, 1891; *m.* June, 1914, Mattie Mae Peoples; no issue; now Cashier of the Michigan City Bank, of Michigan City, Miss.
- 2590. vi. Virginia Susan⁸, *b.* Dec. 15, 1892; *m.* W. G. Jones, a well-known contractor, of Memphis, Tenn. Issue: i. Thomas Rives⁹ Jones, *b.* Nov. 30, 1914.
- 2591. vii. John Armistead⁸, *b.* July 1, 1895; *m.* Nov. 24, 1924, Gertrude Stegbauer; no issue; resides at Michigan City, Miss., where he is in the mercantile business.
- 2592. viii. Margaret Evelyn⁸, *b.* Apr. 30, 1897; employee of the Southwestern Fuel Co., Memphis, Tenn.

2593. ix. Frank Edward⁸, b. Oct. 24, 1899; m. Oct. 10, 1925, Dorothy Friedel; employed by the S. C. Goof Co., Memphis, Tenn.
2594. x. Alice Louise⁸, b. Oct. 19, 1901; m. Sept. 5, 1925, Edward W. Havens, a prominent young business man, of Memphis, Tenn.

2585. Virginius Mason⁸ Rives (*Thomas Wesley*⁷) was born in 1882, and married November 3, 1908, Beulah Griffin. Children:

2595. i. Virginius Mason⁹, b. Aug. 29, 1909.
2596. ii. Malcolm Eldridge⁹, b. Aug. 21, 1911.

2567. Captain George⁵ Rives (*George⁴, George³, Timothy², William¹*) was born January 10, 1769, in Sussex county, Virginia, and executed his will in that county in 1840 where he made his home and where he was a prominent planter of ante-bellum days. In 1787 he qualified, as "George Rives, Jr.," as a Lieutenant of the Sussex militia, and was subsequently promoted to a captaincy, resigning the latter office in February, 1805. He also served for a time as sheriff of Sussex. Upon the death of his first wife, Patsy Goodwin, he married Mrs. Sarah (Williamson) Collier, or Colyer, of South Carolina. By his first wife he had issue:

2597. i. Amy Goodwin⁶, m. ——— Browder. Known issue: i. Liza⁷; ii. Adeline⁷ Browder.
2598. ii. Thomas Peterson⁶, b. Aug. 7, 1797.
2599. iii. John Eldridge⁶.
2600. iv. Sarah Martha Thweatt⁶, m. her first cousin, Eldridge⁶ Blunt, according to a *M. B.*, dated June 9, 1820, in Sussex.

Issue of Capt. George and Mrs. Sarah (Williamson) Collier Rives:

2601. v. George⁶, b. Sept. 28, 1818.
2602. vi. Edwin Williamson⁶, b. 1819.

2598. Dr. Thomas Peterson⁶ Rives (*George⁵*), born in 1797, was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1819, with the degree of M. D., and died at his residence near Newville, Sussex county, Virginia, August 9, 1840, where he had practiced his profession with eminent success. "The deceased was hospitable and social to a fault. In his bosom lived a lofty and generous spirit; and in his soul was erected an altar upon which glowed the purest feeling of friendship, hospitality and benevolence. His family has sustained

a loss which cannot be repaired, and his county has been deprived of one of its oldest and most skillful physicians."

Dr. Rives married twice: 1st, Martha Dillard, according to a marriage bond dated April 5, 1827, in Sussex county, but is not known to have had issue by her; and, 2nd, September 12, 1831, Martha Ann Nicholson (*d.* April 9, 1880), of Southampton county, who attended in her youth Brunswick College and Littleton Academy. Issue by second wife (order of birth not known):

- 2603. i. *George Stith*⁷, *b.* Dec. 13, 1832.
- 2603a. ii. *Joseph P.*⁷, untraced.
- 2603b. iii. *Thomas*⁷, untraced.
- 2603c. iv. *Anne S.*⁷, died in infancy.
- 2603d. v. *Emily*⁷, died in infancy.

2603. Colonel *George Stith*⁷ *Rives* (*Thomas Peterson*⁶) was born in 1832 and resided in Nansemond county. He enlisted as a private in 1861 and served in Co. C, 5th Va. Cavalry, C. S. A., and subsequently as a 1st Lieutenant in Co. K, 13th Va. Cavalry. At the Battle of Gettysburg he commanded a regiment, of which there is said to have remained only one survivor after the engagement beside himself. During the closing days of the war he was Provost Marshal on the staff of Gen. W. H. F. Lee. Two negro body servants served him faithfully throughout the war. Col. Rives died in Portsmouth on February 12, 1887. His first wife was a Mrs. Williamson (born Ellis); his second, Virginia (daughter of Robert J. Saunders), born November 30, 1840, died December 9, 1906, who was educated at the C. M. and F. C. Institute. By his first wife he had issue:

- 2604. i. *Ada Anne*⁸, *b.* July 2, 1855; *m.* J. A. Tinker.
- 2605. ii. *Agnes Rebecca*⁸, *b.* June 2, 1858; *m.* Mch. 3, 1879, Lewis E. Benster. Issue: i. *Percy Hope*⁹, *b.* 1887, *d.* Aug. 25, 1925, leaving *Edgar Marshall*¹⁰; ii. *Elsie*⁹ Benster, *b.* July 7, 1890, *m.* Aug. 14, 1915, Cecil Hall Banks, and had: *Agnes*¹⁰ Banks, *b.* Sept. 9, 1918.

Issue of *George Stith* and *Virginia (Saunders) Rives*:

- 2605a. iii. *Hattie Birdsong*⁸, *b.* June 28, 1863; *d.* June 10, 1908; *m.* Sept. 1884, Dr. *Jacob Eley Kelly* (his 2nd wife), who *d.* Jan. 1888. Issue: i. *Hattie Jake Virginia*⁹ Kelly, *b.* Aug. 29, 1885, attended Teacher's College, Farmville; University of Virginia; and W. and M. College; *m.* Apr. 11, 1923, *Roderick McCullough Thomas*, Gen. Agt., Home Life Ins.

Co., Baltimore, Md. Mrs. Thomas has kindly contributed this record of the family of Dr. Tho. P. Rives.

- 2605b. iv. Robert Stith⁶, b. July 19, 1867; studied law at Richmond College; became a successful criminal lawyer in Richmond, Va., where he attained local renown as an orator and where he d. unmarried Apr. 1912.

2599. John Eldridge⁶ Rives (*George⁵*) married Virginia Lewis and resided "at the old Rives' homestead, Sussex county, where his father is buried with his second wife." Of his five children, the compiler is informed of the name of only one, the others having died probably in infancy. Issue:

2606. i. Jane⁷.

2601. Rev. George⁶ Rives (*George⁵, George⁴, George³, Timothy², William¹*) was graduated in law and practiced for a time with his half-brother, Robert Collier, in Petersburg, Virginia, having been admitted to the Virginia bar in 1841.¹ His health failing, George Rives moved to Sussex county, where he bought a farm adjoining the old Rives' homestead occupied by his half-brother, John Eldridge Rives. Subsequently he entered the ministry of the Methodist Church, South, and served pastorates in the Virginia Conference. Rev. George Rives, who was born in 1818, married in September, 1847, ~~Ann~~ daughter of John and Ann (Morris) Pollard, of Petersburg, Virginia, and died September 30, 1895. Issue:

2607. i. *George Edwin⁷*, b. Nov. 11, 1842.
 2608. ii. *Annie Peyton⁷*, b. Aug. 16, 1844; d. s. p., Mch. 29, 1925.
 2609. iii. *Mary Louisa⁷*, b. Dec. 31, 1845; d. s. p., June 30, 1915.
 2610. iv. *Alice Montgomery⁷*, b. Apr. 8, 1848; d. 1849.
 2611. v. *Hettie Everlina⁷*, b. Sept. 2, 1849; m. Robert Epes Bland, of Prince George co. Mrs. Bland, who lives in Petersburg, Va., has been of kind assistance to the compiler of this record.
 2612. vi. *Arthur Williamson⁷*, b. Nov. 22, 1850.
 2613. vii. *Andrew Pollard⁷*, b. Nov. 18, 1852.
 2614. viii. *Marion Poindexter⁷*, b. May 17, 1854; never married.
 2615. ix. *Ruth⁷*, b. Jan. 12, 1856; m. Apr. 8, 1890, Joseph Roper Johnson, of Dinwiddie co. Va.; no issue.
 2616. x. *Herbert Arnold⁷*, b. Sept. 22, 1857; d. s. p., Jan. 22, 1886.
 2617. xi. *John Hicks⁷*, b. Feb. 20, 1859.
 2618. xii. *Thomas Stanley⁷*, b. Aug. 21, 1860; d. 1862.
 2619. xiii. *Addie Aurelia⁷*, b. Jan. 25, 1864; d. 1865.

¹Both Robert and his brother Charles Collier served as mayors of Petersburg, Virginia, for long terms.

2607. George Edwin⁷ Rives (*George⁶, George⁵, George⁴, George³, Timothy², William¹*) was born November 11, 1842, in Petersburg, Virginia, and now resides at Wakefield in Surry county. He served four years in the Confederate Army as a private with Co. C, 5th Virginia Cavalry, and Co. H, 13th Virginia Cavalry, part of the time as a courier for Gen. Fitzhugh Lee. He married September, 1865, Mary Virginia Loudon, of Portsmouth, Virginia, daughter of Herbert Farrand Loudon, 1819-1857, and his wife, Missouri Jarvis, of Washington, D. C., 1826-1856, daughter of James Jarvis (son of John Jarvis and his wife, Anne Green, John being a son of John Jarvis and his wife, Elizabeth Meecham) and his wife, Mary Powell Pullin. Issue of George Edwin and Mary Virginia (Loudon) Rives:

- 2620. i. *George Hubert⁸*, b. Nov. 30, 1866.
- 2621. ii. *Edwin Montgomery⁸*, b. July 24, 1868; d. Mch. 3, 1871.
- 2622. iii. *Blanche Loudon⁸*, b. Apr. 24, 1870; m. Charles Pond; res. Route 1, Beaufort, N. C. Issue: i. *Hubert⁹*; ii. *John Richard⁹ Pond*.

2620. *George Hubert⁸ Rives (George E.⁷, George⁶, George⁵, George⁴, George³, Timothy², William¹)* studied pharmacy for a time in Portsmouth, Virginia, and was later a registered pharmacist in Norfolk. He is now the owner and promoter, as well as patentee, of the Rives' automobile pedal pads which are manufactured by the George H. Rives Manufacturing Company, of 241-243 Fulton Street, Brooklyn, New York, and 1464 South Michigan Avenue, Chicago, Illinois. Mr. Rives married, 1st, Mattie May Sargent, of Brandon, Vermont; and, 2nd, Anne Twyford. By his first wife he has issue:

- 2623. i. *George Andrew⁹*, b. Mch. 26, 1902; now of Rockford, Ill. Mr. George A. Rives has the distinction of being the seventh in direct line of the name of George Rives, the most remarkable example of the perpetuation of a given name to be found in the Rives family, whether in England or America; and, undoubtedly, one of the most unusual instances of record in a Virginia, or for that matter, in an American family.

2612. Arthur Williamson⁷ Rives (*George⁶*) was born in 1850 and married Leonora Holland, of Southampton county, Virginia, daughter of Thomas Carr and Angeline (Norfleet) Holland. Mr. Arthur Rives was a railroad construction engineer residing in Norfolk, Virginia, at the time of his death on October 27, 1924. Issue:

2624. i. Louis Hubert⁸, b. Jan. 19, 1894.
 2625. ii. Norfleet Williamson⁸, b. Mch. 15, 1896, at Roxobel, N. C.
 He enlisted Apr. 7, 1917, for military service in the
 World War and served as a pvt. to June 2, 1919, with
 Battn. B, 111th F. A. overseas in France. Resides 509
 North Person St., Raleigh, N. C.
 2626. iii. Hettie⁸, m. Virginius Butts; res. Norfolk, Va.
 2627. iv. Nellie⁸, m. Palmer King; res. Valdosta, Ga.
 2628. v. Annie⁸, m. ——— Bryant; and died, leaving one child, Mar-
 guerite⁹ Bryant.
 2629. vi. Arthur⁸, m. Jack Mingle.

2624. Louis Hubert⁸ Rives (*Arthur W.*⁷) was born at Roxobel, North Carolina, in 1894, and resides at 218 Duncan Avenue, Norfolk, Virginia, where he has been a railway and industrial traffic manager since 1913, with the exception of a term of service as chief yeoman in the U. S. Navy during the World War from December 17, 1917, to February 18, 1919. He married, 1st, December 4, 1915, Gladys Rose Lambert, and after her death on March 21, 1920; 2nd, June 2, 1923, Mildred Denna Lee. Issue by first wife:

2630. i. Louis Hubert⁹, b. Apr. 15, 1919.

2613. Andrew Pollard⁷ Rives (*George*⁶) was born in 1852 and after his marriage on November 21, 1883, to Florence Edwards, of the ancient and honorable family of that name established in Surry county, Virginia, since early in the 17th century, he resided at "Oakland," in Surry county, where he engaged in farming. Florence Edwards, born October 10, 1858, died December 4, 1926, was a daughter of Dr. William Henry Edwards, born October 8, 1805, died December 9, 1859, M. D. of the University of Pennsylvania in 1829, and his second wife, Mrs. Albina Amanda (Drew) Holleman, of Surry. Dr. Edwards was a son of William Edwards (son of William Edwards, V, and his wife, Susannah Edmunds), who was born in Surry county in 1789, and died in Norfolk, Virginia, January 22, 1827, by his second marriage on May 17, 1804, to Frances Green Seawell, daughter of John and Frances (Hobday) Seawell, of Gloucester county, Virginia, Frances (Seawell) Edwards receiving as a marriage portion 20 slaves and 20 mules from her father.¹ Andrew Pollard Rives, who died December 15, 1924, left issue:

¹ Cf. *Tyler's Quarterly*, x, p. 38, as also elsewhere in this book for a sketch of the Edwards family of Surry.

2631. i. *Sterling Edwards*⁸, b. Oct. 4, 1884.
2632. ii. *Mabel Pollard*⁸, b. Dec. 29, 1885; m. Nov. 23, 1910, Frank Pond. Issue: i. *Edwards Rives*⁹, b. Oct. 20, 1913; ii. *Florence Rives*⁹ Pond, b. Apr. 6, 1917.
2633. iii. *Ruth Albina*⁸, b. Jan. 30, 1888; m. Jan. 20, 1926, John Daniel Pond; res. in Surry co. Va.

2631. *Sterling Edwards*⁸ *Rives* (*Andrew P.*⁷) married December 12, 1918, *Pattie Ruth Bailey*, and had issue:

2634. i. *Sterling Edwards*⁹, b. 1920.

2617. *John Hicks*⁷ *Rives* (*George*⁶), who was born in 1859, makes his home at 714 Raleigh Avenue, Norfolk, Virginia. He married February 23, 1888, *Annie*, daughter of Capt. *James Jackson* and *Sarah Elizabeth* (*Musgrave*) *Darden*, Capt. *Darden* having been Captain of the Southampton county militia, postmaster of Newsoms, Va., and county treasurer for eight years. Issue of *John Hicks* and *Annie* (*Darden*) *Rives*:

2635. i. *Frank Herbert*⁸.
2636. ii. *James Darden*⁸, b. May 16, 1891; grad. Medical College of Va. (M. D., 1916); entered U. S. Navy, 1917; now Lt. Com. (M. C.), U. S. N.; m. 1921, *Grace Sebrell*; res. 202 N. Boulevard, Richmond, Va. Issue: i. *James Darden*⁹ *Rives, Jr.*, b. Oct. 31, 1923.
2637. iii. *John Hicks*⁸, b. Dec. 10, 1893; m. May 4, 1918, *Annie Boyd Chanler*; inducted into military service Mch. 28, 1918, and served as a pvt. and corp. to May 15, 1919, with Bat. B, 314th F. A. overseas in France; now practicing law in Richmond, Va.
2638. iv. *Annie Elizabeth*⁸, m. Aug. 8, 1924, *James Hubert Fentress*; res. 3215 Franklin St., Richmond, Va.
2639. v. *Marion Poindexter*⁸, graduated Virginia Military Institute (B. A., 1926); now a member of the firm of *Darden & Rives*, Norfolk, Va.

2602. *Edwin Williamson*⁶ *Rives* (*George*⁵, *George*⁶, *George*⁸, *Timothy*², *William*¹) was born in 1819 and died May 27, 1846, in Petersburg, Virginia, of yellow fever. By his marriage to *Indiana*, daughter of *Henry* and *Caroline Scott*, of Sussex county, he had one child:

2640. i. *Sarah Evelyn*⁷, b. Sept. 2, 1845.

2640. Sarah Evelyn⁷ Rives (*Edwin W.⁶*) attended Hollins Institute, married William Daniel, and died June 12, 1925, at her home at Farmville, Virginia. Issue:

- 2641. i. George Watkins⁸ Daniel, b. Nov. 18, 1866; m. Oct. 13, 1915, Hettie M. Lankford.
- 2642. ii. William Rives⁸ Daniel, b. Mch. 23, 1868.
- 2643. iii. Anna Spencer⁸ Daniel, b. Mch. 16, 1870; d. s. p., Apr. 7, 1923.
- 2644. iv. Elizabeth⁸ Daniel, b. July 17, 1873; res. Farmville, Va.
- 2645. v. Sallie Lancaster⁸ Daniel, b. Mch. 18, 1876; d. s. p., Nov. 15, 1901.
- 2646. vi. Kate Price⁸ Daniel, b. Sept. 24, 1878; m. Oct. 29, 1912, C. Stuart Woods.
- 2647. vii. Mary Rives⁸ Daniel, b. May 7, 1881; m. 1915, S. B. White.
- 2648. viii. Evelyn Keeling⁸ Daniel, b. Nov. 21, 1883; m. Mch. 1, 1914, C. L. Goodloe.
- 2649. ix. Edwin John⁸ Daniel, b. Dec. 29, 1888; d. s. p.

Descendants of Christopher Rives, of Sussex County, Virginia

2546. Christopher⁴ Rives (*George³, Timothy², William¹*) was born December 30, 1739, and died July 16, 1772, in Sussex county, Virginia, where he made his home and where he was a planter of prominence and considerable estate for his day. From his father he inherited 400 acres of land in Sussex and 235 acres in Brunswick county, four slaves and his trooper's arms. In 1757 Christopher Rives succeeded Thomas Mitchell as county surveyor of Sussex (*O. B.*, p. 205). From his father-in-law, Major John Mason, Sen., of Sussex, he received with his wife, in 1761, a deed of gift of two slaves. On July 16, 1772, Christopher Rives "was struck dead by lightning on his way home from Sussex Court. In company with him were Tim: Rives [2547. Timothy⁴, his brother], Jos: Atherton and William Wylie who were like wise struck down, but recovered. They had gone into a Barn on the Road Side to shelter themselves from the Rain."¹

The inventory and appraisement of the personal estate "of Mr. Christopher Rives dec^d" was taken on November 29, 1772, by the administrators, Elizabeth [his wife] and George Rives [2545. George⁴, his brother] and was recorded by the Sussex court on October 21, 1773. His personal estate, which was valued at £1,269, included 14 slaves in Sussex, and 5 in Brunswick county.

¹*Albemarle Parish Register.*

Christopher Rives married Elizabeth Briggs Mason (*b.* May 10, 1742, *d.* Nov. 5, 1803), in Sussex county, Virginia, daughter of Major John Mason, according to a marriage bond recorded in Sussex county, June 2, 1759. The mother of Elizabeth Briggs (Mason) Rives was Elizabeth, daughter of James Chappell and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Briggs.

Excursus: Mason,² Chappell, and Briggs.³

Capt. John Mason, the first of his family of whom there is mention in the Virginia records, was a resident of Surry co. Va., as early as 1714, rising to a position of commanding influence in that county. In 1728 he is noted as the sheriff of Surry and in 1740 as a member of the vestry of Albemarle Parish. He died Sept. 3, 1755, in Albemarle Parish, Sussex co. Va., his widow Elizabeth, surviving him until Aug. 21, 1763. Known issue of 1. Capt John¹ and Elizabeth Mason:

2. i. John².
3. ii. James², *d.* Feb. 2, 1754, leaving known issue, James³.
4. iii. Daniel², of Dinwiddie co. Va.; *d.* after 1789; *m.* Elizabeth, only child of John Winfield. Issue: i. Winfield³; ii. Mary Winfield³, *m.* 13. Henry³ Mason; iii. Ann³ Mason *m.* Capt. Wm. Scott, of "Laurel Branch," only child of James Scott (who fled to Va. after the battle of Culloden in 1746) and his wife Elizabeth Pegram. Capt. Wm. and Ann (Mason) Scott had issue: i. Col. James Scott *m.* Martha Pegram; ii. Gen. Winfield Scott *m.* Maria De Hart Mayo.
5. iv. David², represented Sussex co. in the House of Burgesses, 1758-1775; member of Va. Conventions of 1775 and 1776; Colonel, 15th Va. Regt. in Rev. War. Issue: i. Littlebury³, *b.* Mch. 7, 1753, *d.* 1807, *m.* Rebecca Blunt; ii. Nathaniel³; iii. Mary³; iv. Rebecca³; v. William³; vi. Thomas³; vii. Elizabeth³; viii. Littleton³.
6. v. Joseph², *d.* about 1739 in Surry co., leaving a widow Phebe (who *m.* 2nd, John Ogburne) and issue: i. Seth³; ii. John³, *d. s. p.* before 1772; iii. Anne³; iv. William³, *d.* 1780/1 in Sussex co., leaving wife Ann and sons Joseph⁴ and Seth⁴.
7. vi. Christopher², deeded land in Brunswick co. Va., in 1750 by his father; *d.* there in 1778; *m.* Sarah Chappell; served as sheriff. Issue: i. John³; ii. Joseph³, *m.* Elizabeth Watson; iii. Elizabeth³, *m.* Mr. Speed; iv. Sarah³; v. Christopher³; vi. Martha³, *m.* Mr. Johnson; vii. Henry³.
8. vii. Isaac², *d.* 1758 in Sussex co. Va.; *m.* Ann, dau. of Robert Pettway. Issue: i. John³, *m.* in 1775, Elizabeth, dau. of Tho. Peters; ii. Mary Ann³, *m.* in 1771, John Tuel; iii. Elizabeth³, *m.* in 1775, Henry Hartwell Marrable.

¹For some details of the Mason family see *Va. Mag.*, xciv, p. 212.

²Mr. Lee Nicholson, of Wakefield, Va., an authority on these three families, has supplied much of the information here given concerning them.

9. viii. Charles², deeded land by his father in Brunswick, and by his brother, John, in 1771. He *m.* before 1771, Mary, dau. of Richard Burch, of Brunswick, and moved to N. C.

2. Major John² Mason was no less prominent than his father in Albemarle Parish, Sussex county. He appears in 1755 as a captain, and in 1763 as a major, of militia. Like his father he was a vestryman of Albemarle Parish in 1740 and, no doubt, later. The Sussex Order Books show him as one of the Gentlemen Justices of that county from 1777 to Feb. 19, 1783. Major John Mason *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of James Chappell, Sr., of Sussex co., and his wife Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Briggs. Mrs. Elizabeth (Chappell) Mason survived her husband and died "17. Nov. 1799, aged 76 years, and left 66 descendants. But few have practiced such exemplary piety as she did for the last 25 years of her life." Major John Mason's will dated 1783 was probated in Sussex in 1785. According to his will and the Albemarle Register he had issue by his wife Elizabeth Chappell, as follows:

10. i. John³, *b.* Apr. 17, 1741; *d.* Sept. 12, 1802; *m.* Elizabeth Gee, *M. B.* in Sussex dated June 9, 1760. She *d. s. p.* He *m.* 2nd, Mrs. Jane Thweatt, widow of Wm. Thweatt, and dau. of Ephraim Parham, of Sussex. Issue: i. Elizabeth⁴, *b.* May 20, 1772, *m.* Benjamin Wyche; ii. John Raines⁴, *b.* Apr. 24, 1770, *m.* 1779, Sarah Harrison Cargill.
11. ii. Elizabeth³, *b.* May 10, 1742, *m.* Christopher Rives.
12. iii. James³, *b.* Jan. 4, 1744; *d.* in Greensville co. Va., where he made his home. Served as Capt. in Rev. War. He *m.* 1st, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Susanna (Edmunds) Harrison; 2nd, 1777, Rebecca, dau. of Wm. and Jane (Parham) Thweatt, his brother's step-daughter. Issue (1st *m.*): i. Edmunds⁴, father of the distinguished John Y. Mason, U. S. Senator and American Minister to France (1853-1859); (2nd *m.*) ii. George⁴; iii. Jane⁴ *m.* Seth Mason, of Frederick co. Va.
13. iv. Henry³, *b.* Apr. 12, 1745.
14. v. Rebecca³, *b.* Dec. 16, 1746, second wife of Timothy Rives, brother of Christopher.
15. vi. William³, *b.* Nov. 15, 1748, *d.* in Sussex in 1793, leaving wife Mary (dau. of Wm. Gilliam) and children, William⁴, John⁴, Sarah⁴, Rebecca⁴, Martha Gilliam⁴, and Elizabeth B.⁴ Mason.
16. vii. Mary³, *b.* about 1750; *m.* 1st, Jas. Wall, Jr.; 2nd, Achilles Jeffries.
17. viii. David³, *b.* Aug. 16, 1752; evidently served as 1st Lt. and Capt. in 11th Va. Regt. in Rev. War.
18. ix. Benjamin³, *b.* about 1754.
19. x. Lucretia³, or Lucy, *b.* Jan. 1, 1756; *m.* William Mason, *M. B.* dated July 25, 1774. Issue: i. Joseph⁴; ii. Seth⁴, *m.* Jane Mason.
20. xi. Joseph³, *b.* about 1758; *d. s. p.* 1790/2.
21. xii. Peyton³, *b.* about 1760; *d.* in Prince George co. Va., Apr. 2, 1849, "in the 90th year of his age." He *m.* 1st, Pattie Peebles,

M. B. dated Oct. 5, 1782, in Sussex; 2nd, Martha Ann Person, dau. of Simon Turner, Sr., *M. B.* dated Jan. 5, 1809, in Greensville co. Va.

1. Thomas¹ Chappell, aged 23 in 1635, sailed from Gravesend on June 23, 1635, and settled in Charles City co. Va., on the southside of the James river near what was known as early as Nov. 1635, as "Chappell's Creek." Issue: 2. Thomas² who *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of James Jones, of Prince George co. Va., and *d.* in Charles City co., 1694-1704. Issue: 3. Samuel³, *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of John Scott, and *d.* in Surry co. Va., 1748-9; 4. Thomas³, a Quaker, *m.* Hannah Humnicutt; lived in Prince George; 5. Robert³, of Prince George, whose will (1724), mentions wife Sarah and children, Robert, Sarah, Mary, Ann, John, and James; 6. James³; 7. daughter³, *m.* John Williams.

6. James³ Chappell, a vestryman of Albemarle Parish in Surry co., made his will in Sussex co. Oct. 31, 1768, and died on Feb. 12, 1769, his will being probated Mar. 16, 1769. He *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Briggs. She *d.* Sept. 20, 1744, in Surry co. Issue of James³ and Elizabeth (Briggs) Chappell:

8. i. Thomas⁴, *b.* about 1719; *m.* before Feb. 8, 1748, Mary, dau. of Wm. and Mary (Cook) Briggs, of Surry co.
9. ii. James⁴, *b.* about 1721; *d.* 1778, in Sussex co. where his will, dated Dec. 1, 1776, was probated in 1778. He *m.* 1st, before 1748, Elizabeth, dau. of Wm. and Mary (Cook) Briggs; 2nd, before 1765, Judith, dau. of William and Priscilla Rives; 3rd, Mary ———, who is mentioned in his will. Issue (by 1st wife); i. Elizabeth⁵, *b.* 1745, *m.* Philip Reekes; ia. James⁵, *b.* May 5, 1747, *m.* 1769, Sarah, dau. of Wm. Hines, of Sussex; ii. Henry⁵, *m.* 1779, Elizabeth, dau. of Christopher and Elizabeth (Mason) Rives; iii. William⁵; iv. John⁵, *b.* Mch. 8, 1755; v. Mary⁵, *m.* Sterling Neblett; vi. Amy⁵; vii. Rebecca⁵, *b.* May 21, 1760. Issue (by 2nd wife): viii. Benjamin⁵, *b.* Aug. 20, 1765; ix. Martha⁵, *b.* Dec. 7, 1766.
10. iii. Elizabeth⁴, *b.* 1723; *d.* 1799, *m.* Major John Mason.
11. iv. Mary⁴, *b.* about 1725; *m.* Charles, son of Capt. James and Boyce (Scott) Gee.
12. v. Rebecca⁴, *b.* about 1727; *m.* Nathan Northington, of Sussex county and *d.* Apr. 22, 1774.
13. vi. Sarah⁴, *b.* about 1729; *m.* Christopher Mason, of Sussex co. about 1746 and removed with him to Brunswick co. Va., where his will is recorded.
14. vii. Amy⁴, *b.* about 1731; *m.* ——— Smith.
15. viii. John⁴, *b.* about 1734; *m.* in 1758, Mary, dau. of Thomas Hines. Issue: i. Howell⁵, *b.* Apr. 22, 1759; ii. Martha⁵, *b.* Apr. 17, 1761; iii. John⁵, *b.* Sept. 30, 1763, *d. s. p.*; iv. William⁵, *b.* Aug. 1, 1765, of Lincoln co. Ga.; v. Elizabeth⁵, *b.* July 27, 1767, *m.* Mr. Bailey; vi. Mary⁵, *b.* Sept. 21, 1769; vii. Thomas⁵, *b.* Jan. 17, 1772, *m.* Parmelia Chappell.

16. ix. Ann⁴, b. Dec. 22, 1739; m. ——— Tatum.
 17. x. Lucretia⁴, b. Feb. 10, 1742; m. ——— Carter.
 18. xi. Howell⁴, b. Aug. 26, 1744, of Sussex co., where his will dated 1806 was probated April 7, 1806. He m. 1st, Lucy, dau. of Wm. and Mary (Cook) Briggs; 2nd, Rebecca Smith whose will is recorded in Sussex (1811).

Mr. Henry Briggs appears to have been about 1619 a very active member of the court of the Virginia Company of London (*Records of the Virginia Company*). It is not unreasonable to suppose that the Henry Brigg [Briggs] who was in Virginia in 1623 may have been a younger son. Henry Briggs, who was an indentured servant at this time, writing to his brother in England, said that he was living on a wine-quart of corn a day.² It is possible that the Henry¹ Briggs, who was a servant in 1623, was the father of: 2. Henry² Briggs, a resident of Southwarke Parish, Surry co. Va., as early as 1668 when he was credited with two tithables. He m. 1st, ———; 2nd, Mrs. Mary Ford, the widow successively of Richard Blunt, Thomas Flood, John Washington, and Charles Ford; 3rd, Margery, widow of John Gilliam. Henry Briggs d. 1686 in which year his will was proved in Surry. Issue (by 1st wife): 3. Henry³; 4. Charles³; (by 2nd wife): 5. Samuel³; 6. George³, b. 1675-6, d. s. p., 1699.

3. Henry³ Briggs, b. 1662, was interpreter of the Southern Indians in 1711. In 1675 he was living about a mile from the Weyanoke's new town on Blackwater Swamp. He d. Oct. 25, 1739, leaving issue, according to his will: 7. Elizabeth⁴, m. James Chappell; 8. Mary⁴, m. ——— Bedingfield; 9. Ann⁴, m. ——— Barten; 10. Jane⁴, m. ——— Day; 11. Hannah⁴, m. ——— Hill; 12. Priscilla⁴, m. ——— Barker.

4. Charles³ Briggs, b. about 1664, the owner of 331 acres in Surry in 1704, d. in that county in 1730. He m. Sarah (Howell?) and left issue, according to his will: 13. Sarah⁴, m. Joshua, son of Robert and Joanna (Joyce) Nicholson, of Southampton co.; 14. Elizabeth⁴, m. ——— Vaughan (issue: Henry and Elizabeth Vaughan); 15. Frances⁴, m. ——— Ross; 16. George⁴; 17. Howell⁴, b. 1709, a vestryman of Albemarle Parish, m. Lucy Gray (issue: i. Gray⁵, member of the H. of Burgesses from Sussex, 1752-58; ii. Mary⁵, m. Halcott Pride in 1757).

16. George⁴ Briggs, of Sussex co., m. Sarah ———, and d. 1785 in Sussex where his will is recorded. Issue: 18. Major Charles⁵, b. Dec. 6, 1732, a wealthy merchant of the firm of Briggs & Blow, of Southampton co., m. 1st, Elizabeth Blow, 2nd, Sarah Andrews, and d. 1801, at his home, "Mill-Brook Place"; 19. Sarah⁵, m. in 1757, Henry, son of Col. Howell and Mary Edmunds, of Southampton co.; 20. Henry⁵, m. in 1764, Martha, dau. of Richard and Ann (Thomas) Blow; 21. Mary⁵, m. in 1763, Thomas Blow, of Southampton, whose son, Major William Blow, of the Va. House of Delegates, m. 2558. Winifred G. Rives; 22. Elizabeth⁵, m. in 1764, John Peterson, of Bruns-

²Bruce, *Economic History of Virginia*, ii, p. 7, who quotes the *Royal Hist. Mss. Commission, Eighth Report, Appx.*, p. 42. The letter in question is endorsed: "from Henry Brigg to his brother Thomas Brigg, merchant, at the Custom House Quay."

wick, and *d.* June 7, 1765; 23. Frances⁵, *b.* Dec. 4, 1763, *m.* in 1766, Col. Benjamin Blunt, of Southampton, who served in Rev. War (*O. B.* 7, p. 27); 24. Rebecca⁵, *m.* in 1771, John Irby, of Sussex; 25. Howell⁵, *m.* in 1774, Susanna Scott; 26. Susanna⁵, *b.* Apr. 22, 1751, *m.* in 1769, Harris Nicholson, of Sussex, and *d.* Sept. 19, 1772.

5. Samuel³ Briggs, *b.* about 1673, the owner of 300 acres in Surry in 1704, *m.* Mary, dau. of Edward Bayley, of Surry and *d.* 1737, leaving issue by his will: 27. William⁴; 28. Henry⁴; 29. Faith⁴, *m.* Hinchea Gilliam, Sr.; 30. Sarah⁴, *m.* _____ Collier; 31. Mary⁴, *m.* (Col. Howell) Edmunds; 32. Ann⁴; 33. Thomas⁴, *m.* Frances _____, who *d.* Sept. 2, 1751 (issue: Joel⁵, *b.* 1741; Jean⁵, *b.* 1743; Frederick⁵, *b.* 1745; Sarah⁵, *b.* 1748; and Rebecca⁵, *b.* 1750); 34. Robert⁴; 35. Nathaniel⁴; 36. Benjamin⁴.

27. William⁴ Briggs, of Surry, *m.* Mary (who *m.* 2nd, John Bonner), dau. of William and Elizabeth Cook, of Surry. William Briggs' will was probated in Surry in 1748. Issue: 37. Elizabeth⁵, *m.* James Chappell, Jr.; 38. Mary⁵, *m.* Thomas Chappell; 39. Amy⁵, *m.* Hinchea Gilliam, Jr.; 40. John⁵; 41. William⁵, *b.* Oct. 3, 1736, *m.* in 1762, Mary, dau. of Reuben Cook; 42. Henry⁵, *b.* Aug. 22, 1739, served as Capt. in Rev. War from Brunswick co., *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of Michael Blow, of Sussex, and *d.* 1782; 43. Winney⁵, *b.* Aug. 22, 1739; 44. Rebecca⁵, *b.* Apr. 9, 1742; 45. Lucy⁵, *b.* Mch. 8, 1745, *m.* Howell Chappell.

Issue of Christopher and Elizabeth Briggs (Mason) Rives:

- 2650. i. William⁵, *b.* Feb. 9, 1760; *d.* Feb. 10, 1760.
- 2651. ii. Elizabeth⁵, *b.* Feb. 25, 1761; John Mason, godfather; Elizabeth Mason and Frances Rives, godmothers.
- 2652. iii. Nathaniel⁵, *b.* May 23, 1763.
- 2653. iv. John⁵, *b.* May 26, 1765.
- 2654. v. Christopher⁵, *b.* Aug. 14, 1767.
- 2655. vi. Frances⁵, *b.* Aug. 23, 1769.
- 2656. vii. George⁵, *b.* June 2, 1771; David Mason and John Cargill, godfathers, Wynnie Rives, godmother.

2651. Elizabeth⁵ Rives (*Christopher⁴*) married Henry Chappell, son of James Chappell (*ca.* 1721-1778) and his wife, Elizabeth Briggs, according to a marriage bond dated November 5, 1779, in Sussex county, Virginia. Issue:

- 2657. i. Henry⁶ Chappell, *d. s. p.* His will was probated in Sussex co. Va., in 1826.
- 2658. ii. Elizabeth Mason⁶ Chappell.
- 2659. iii. Parmelia⁶ Chappell, *m.* Thomas Chappell, the *M. B.* being dated July 6, 1801, in Sussex. Issue: i. Elizabeth Rives⁷ Chappell.
- 2660. iv. Susanna⁶ Chappell, *m.* _____ Wills. Known issue: i. Rives Chappell⁷ Wills.

2658. Elizabeth Mason⁶ Chappell married December 19, 1799, John Briggs, her first cousin once removed, who had a plantation given him in Sussex county by his father, Henry Briggs (b. Aug. 22, 1739). Issue:

- 2661. i. Henry Mason⁷ Briggs, b. 1802.
- 2662. ii. George⁷ Briggs, d. in childhood.

2661. Henry Mason⁷ Briggs was born in 1802 and died in 1830 in Sussex county. He married, 1st in 1824, Angelina Caroline, 1807-1828, daughter of William and Dorothy (Neblett) Dobie, of Sussex; 2nd, in 1829, Elizabeth Rives⁷ Chappell, his cousin, but had no issue by his second wife. Mrs. Elizabeth Rives (Chappell) Briggs married, 2nd, in 1831, William C. Pace, who married Eugenia, daughter of Benjamin Stith and Maria Louise (Sebrel) Briggs, of "Mill Brook Place," Southampton county, Virginia. Issue of Henry Mason and Angelina Caroline (Dobie) Briggs:

- 2663. i. John William⁸ Briggs, b. Nov. 28, 1825; d. 1831.
- 2664. ii. Henry Caroline⁸ Briggs, b. Sept. 27, 1827.

2664. Dr. Henry Caroline⁸ Briggs married, 1st, December 6, 1848, Indiana Cornelia Thornton (1830-1855); 2nd, January 7, 1857, Mary Belle F. Thornton (1833-1871); 3rd, November 27, 1879, Anna E. Atkinson (*d. s. p.*, 1890); and, 4th, February 15, 1893, Mrs. Mary Land Atkins (*d. s. p.*, 1899).

Issue of Dr. Henry Caroline and Indiana Cornelia (Thornton) Briggs:

- 2665. i. Henry Thornton⁹ Briggs, b. Sept. 14, 1849; d. June 15, 1852.
- 2666. ii. Indiana Cecile⁹ Briggs, b. Jan. 19, 1851; d. May 4, 1894;
 - m.* May 24, 1871, William Thornton, of Sussex co. Issue:
 - i. Cecile¹⁰, b. May 6, 1872, *m.* Dec. 31, 1908, Robert A. Brown, for many years treasurer of Sussex co., and is now a widow, residing at Waverly, Va. (no issue);
 - ii. Indiana¹⁰, *d. s. p.*;
 - iii. William Norman¹⁰, b. Mch. 15, 1878, *m.* Jan. 15, 1908, Evie Rebecca Williams, and had: Evelyn Cecile¹¹, b. 1909, William Norman¹¹, b. 1912, and Mary Katherine¹¹ Thornton, b. 1914;
 - iv. John Willard¹⁰, b. Aug. 21, 1885;
 - v. Mary Belle¹⁰ Thornton, b. Nov. 23, 1888, *m.* Mch. 8, 1910, Julius W. Beale, of Franklin, Va., and has Alice Thornton¹¹ Beale, b. Oct. 17, 1918.
- 2667. iii. Mary Caroline⁹ Briggs, b. June 29, 1853; d. Feb. 1928, at Waverly, Va.; *m.* John S. Bobbitt. Issue: i. Anna Louise¹⁰, *d. s. p.*; ii. Esther Howard¹⁰ Bobbitt, *d. s. p.*
- 2668. iv. John⁹ Briggs, b. July 26, 1855; d. Dec. 19, 1855.

Issue of Dr. Henry Caroline and Mary (Thornton) Briggs:

2669. v. Mary Cherry⁹ Briggs, b. Oct. 3, 1857; d. Oct. 3, 1857.
2670. vi. Samuel⁹ Briggs, b. Nov. 10, 1858; d. Feb. 10, 1920; m. Dec. 21, 1881, Rosa Pace Shelton. Issue: i. Henry Caroline¹⁰, b. Sept. 30, 1882, m. 1916, Addie Nope; ii. George¹⁰, b. Feb. 28, 1884, m. 1916, Margaret Lowe, and had Margaret¹¹ and Douglas Barrow¹¹ Briggs; iii. James Shelton¹⁰, b. Oct. 8, 1885, d. Dec. 29, 1919; iv. Mary Belvidere¹⁰, b. Feb. 25, 1887, m. Jan. 8, 1913, Nathaniel Proctor Peebles, and had: Thomas¹¹, d. s. p., Nathaniel Proctor¹¹, Thomas Briggs¹¹, and Mary Elizabeth¹¹ Peebles; v. Leah Pace¹⁰, b. Oct. 26, 1888, m. Oct. 9, 1912, Benjamin Thomas Horne, and had: Richard Briggs¹¹ and Benjamin Hope¹¹ Horne; vi. Anna Atkinson¹⁰, b. Jan. 3, 1892, m. Oct. 23, 1917, James William Greene Slade, and had: Joseph Frank¹¹ and Rosa Shelton¹¹ Slade, d. s. p.; vii. Rosa Picola¹⁰, d. s. p.; viii. Samuel Wilkins¹⁰ Briggs, b. Mch. 18, 1896.
2671. vii. William⁹ Briggs, b. Nov. 5, 1860; d. Feb. 7, 1920; Cashier, Farmer's Bank, Suffolk, Va., for many years; m. Nov. 10, 1889, Ada Overby Shelton. Issue: i. William¹⁰, d. s. p.; ii. Ada Flora¹⁰, b. Aug. 30, 1894, m. Lacy Egerton; iii. Landrum O.¹⁰ Briggs, b. Aug. 19, 1898, served in U. S. Aviation Corps in World War.
2672. viii. Maybel⁹ Briggs, b. Oct. 4, 1862; d. July 11, 1888; m. Dec. 17, 1884, Robert H. Stephenson. Issue: i. Henry Augustus¹⁰, m. May 11, 1915, Mary Edith Lomax; ii. Robert Belle¹⁰ Stephenson.
2673. ix. George⁹ Briggs, b. Feb. 26, 1865; d. Mch. 13, 1867.
2674. x. Howard⁹ Briggs, b. July 21, 1866; agent for Southern R. R. at Boydton, Va.; m. Nov. 15, 1893, Gertrude Foushill (no issue).

2652. Nathaniel⁵ Rives (*Christopher⁴, George³, Timothy², William¹*) was born May 23, 1763, in Sussex county, Virginia, and died October 6, 1828, in Henry county. Removing early in life to Greensville county, he represented that constituency in the Virginia House of Delegates from 1798 to 1801. His home was near the present site of Emporia, which was incorporated under the name of Hicks Ford on January 21, 1779, at which time Nathaniel Rives was one of the original trustees.¹ In a return of the persons named in the Commission of the Peace for Greensville county, as of May 11, 1801, it was reported to the Governor that Nathaniel Rives had continued to act since March 10, 1785.² Besides occupying positions of trust,

¹Hening, xv, p. 176.

²Greensville county *Order Book* 3, p. 127.

Mr. Nathaniel Rives was a man of considerable wealth; owning in 1810 in Greensville county as many as 50 slaves. He removed soon after this to Lynchburg, and engaged in extensive land transactions in Campbell county, removing thence to Lakesville, North Carolina.

Nathaniel Rives married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert and Martha (Hunt) Rivers, their marriage bond being dated December 7, 1786, in Greensville county, "Robert Rivers father consents and is security."¹ Mrs. Elizabeth (Rivers) Rives "departed this life at the residence [in Henry county] of her son-in-law Columbus Penn on Wednesday 4th of October 1848 in the 82^d year of her age. The subject of this brief obituary was a native of Virginia but for the last nine or ten years she had been a resident of Hinds Co. Miss." Issue of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Rivers) Rives:

2675. i. Robert Rivers⁶, served as third corporal in the Lynchburg Rifles, which formed a part of the 4th Va. Regt., from July 31 to Aug. 29, 1814, in the War of 1812. He probably *d. s. p.*
2676. ii. Martha Hunt⁶.
2677. iii. William Mason⁶, served as a private in Capt. James Dunnington's company of militia in the War of 1812 from Mch. 22 to Aug. 22, 1813. He later studied law and was admitted to practice in Campbell co. Va., on Mch. 28, 1815. Mr. W. M. Rives subsequently represented Campbell county in the Virginia House of Delegates, during the sessions of 1821-1823, and 1826-1832. A little later he moved to Fayette co. Tenn., where he m. Sept. 13, 1838, his cousin, 2980. Sarah A.⁶ Rives, later removing to a plantation in Hinds co. Miss., where he continued the practice of law. His married life was not happy and, after a few years, he separated from his wife, and *d. s. p.*, Dec. 28, 1848.
2678. iv. Thomas Rivers⁶, fought for the Texans in their War for Independence "and was killed while fighting with Crockett at the Alamo." Never married.

¹Robert Rivers, who owned 28 slaves in Greensville co., in 1783, executed his will in that county April 2, 1792, which was probated May 24, 1792, mentioning his wife, Martha, and issue, as follows: i. Polly, m. Williamson Bonner; ii. Amy, m. John Rives (2653. John⁶, brother of Nathaniel); iii. Nancy; iv. Sarah, m. Nathaniel Lucas; v. Martha, m. Benjamin Jones; vi. Thomas; vii. Robert; viii. Elizabeth, m. Nathaniel Rives. Robert Rivers, Sen., of Greensville, had a brother, William Rivers, who resided in Dinwiddie co. The Rivers were seated in Surry and Isle of Wight counties in the 17th century and moved thence to Prince George and Dinwiddie. The family is quite distinct in its origin from the Rives family, although it is not always easy to distinguish between members of the two families in the county records. William Rodgers in his will in Surry county in 1700 mentions his sister, Elizabeth Rivers. George Rivers made his will in Isle of Wight county in 1707, mentioning his wife, Mary, his daughter, Sarah, and his wife's daughter, Mary. William Rivers in a will executed in Surry county in 1698 mentions his "dear wife and sweet children" without naming them. There are also one or two wills of this family from the early 18th century to be found in the incomplete Prince George records. Mrs. John Carter Bardin, of 429 Centre Street, Dallas, Texas, is understood to be making extensive investigations regarding the Rivers family.

2679. v. *George*⁶, b. Dec. 27, 1795.
2680. vi. *John*⁶, a soldier in the Mexican War. He received a land grant for his services near the present site of Dallas, Texas, and died in New Orleans, unmarried.
2681. vii. *Nathaniel*⁶, was admitted to the practice of law in Campbell co. Va., Feb. 23, 1824, and lived thereafter in Richmond, where he died during the War Between the States, unmarried. *Nathaniel Rives'* chief title to fame rests upon his ownership for a brief time of Boston, "the greatest horse that ever lived this side of the Atlantic," and whom Mr. Fairfax Harrison terms "one of the greatest horses of all time." Boston was bred by Squire Wickham, a Virginia gentleman, who owned a few mares and who gave a loving attention to the thoroughbred, having purchased her grandam from Randolph of Roanoke in 1802. Boston was foaled on the Wickham plantation in 1833; and, when he was a two-year-old and not yet used to the saddle or bridle, Squire Wickham sold him to *Nathaniel Rives* for \$300. He soon passed out of the hands of Mr. Rives and entered upon that record on the American turf which has ever since been the marvel of horsemen. *Nathaniel Rives'* sporting proclivities did not meet altogether with the approbation of his family who regarded him as overly worldly-minded.
2682. viii. *Eliza*⁶, who died in 1846. She m. Dr. Anthony Johns, son of Anthony Benning Johns, b. Mch. 11, 1771, son of Col. John Johns, b. Oct. 14, 1746, of New Store, Buckingham co. Va., who m. 1766, Elizabeth Winston. Issue of Dr. Anthony and *Eliza (Rives) Johns*: i. Sarah Oliver⁷; ii. Anthony Benning⁷, m. Lou Galloway; iii. William Mason⁷, m. Hannah Ball, and lived in Somerville, Tenn., where he d. 1869; iv. Elizabeth Rivers⁷, m. Dr. William Sydnor Martin, and d. s. p.; v. Ann Eliza⁷ Johns, a talented writer, who contributed to the *Atlantic Monthly* and other magazines, besides publishing a novel, and who d. 1889.
2683. ix. *Mary Williamson*⁶, b. Jan. 9, 1804; m. her cousin, 2975. Abraham Timothy Orville Chastaine Rives.
2684. x. *Ann Maria*⁶, b. July 17, 1805.
2685. xi. *Frances Mathilda*⁶.
2686. xii. *Christopher*⁶, who appears to have removed to Fayette co. Tenn., and to have married there on July 12, 1838, *Mary Ann Shelton*. His will, dated 1860, was probated in Fayette co., in 1866, mentioning his children without naming them.

¹Trevathan, *The American Thoroughbred*, p. 232.

2676. Martha Hunt⁶ Rives (*Nathaniel^P*) married Anderson Michaux Waddill and had issue:

- 2687. i. Anderson Michaux⁷ Waddill, a physician, of Lake Providence, La.; *m.* 1st, ———, and had: i. Mary⁸; ii. Kate⁸, *m.* John Joor, and had: John⁹ and Katie⁹ Joor. Mr. Waddill *m.* 2nd, Alberta Creath, and had: iii. Anderson Michaux⁸ Waddill, III, who "moved to Texas many years ago."
- 2688. ii. *George Christopher⁷ Waddill, b. 1832.*
- 2689. iii. Nathaniel Rives⁷ Waddill.
- 2690. iv. William Mason⁷ Waddill, "burned to death."
- 2691. v. John⁷ Waddill, *d.* young.
- 2692. vi. Eliza Carter⁷ Waddill, *m.* Rev. Cately, of Raymond, Miss.

2688. Major George Christopher⁷ Waddill was born in 1832 in Lynchburg, Virginia, and attended the Virginia Military Institute, 1848-50. During the war he commanded a battalion in the Confederate Army. For a time he was a cotton planter, later becoming connected with the Vicksburg & Pacific Railway, which was later merged in the Southern Pacific. "Major Waddill was a well known citizen of Vicksburg some years ago and was regarded as an active and enterprising gentleman whose general movements led to success. He was one of the * * * shareholders in the Wharf & Land Company, owning the approaches to the transfer business on both sides of the river. His company also owned the transfer boat, and operated it for ten years under a contract with the railways, now the A. & V. and V. S. & P. Railroads. * * * Major Waddill was also a large planter in Madison Parish, Louisiana, at one time."² He died January 14, 1910, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. S. S. Catchings in New York City. Major Waddill married, and is known to have had children, as follows:

- 2693. i. Nora Belle⁸ Waddill, *m.* Silas Fly Catchings and had: i. Nonie⁹; ii. Waddill⁹ Catchings, *b.* at Sewance, Tenn., Sept. 6, 1879; B. A., Harvard, 1901; LL. B., 1904; Pres. Central Foundry Co., New York, 1911-1917; Pres. Platt Iron Works Co., Dayton, Ohio, 1913-20; Export Dept., J. P. Morgan & Co., 1915-17; Pres. Sloss Sheffield Steel & Iron Co., 1917-18; Member Advisory Council to Sec. of Labor during the War; Chairman of War Committee, U. S. Chamber of Commerce; now member of firm of Goldman, Sachs & Co., Chairman of Executive Committee of Sloss

²*New York Evening Post*, January 15, 1910.

Sheffield Steel & Iron Co., and director of Eadicott Johnson Corp., Cluett Peabody & Co., B. F. Goodrich & Co., Studebaker Corp., Underwood Typewriter Co., Postum Cereal Co., Sears Roebuck & Co., and so forth. Mr. Catchings, who is a writer of note on economic subjects, *m.* Nov. 7, 1914, Helen Werner, of Columbus, Ohio, and has issue: i. Waddill¹⁰; ii. Helen¹⁰; iii. Henry Werner¹⁰ Catchings. Office: 30 Pine St., New York City.

2694. ii. Ida⁸ Waddill, *m.* Charles Heisen, and lived in Chicago.

2695. iii. daughter⁸, *m.* Fielding G. Smith, and *d.* 1894, in Austin, Texas.

2679. Dr. George⁶ Rives (*Nathaniel⁵, Christopher⁴, George³, Timothy², William¹*) was born December 27, 1795, in Virginia, presumably in Greensville county; and, after graduating from the University of Pennsylvania in medicine, moved to Alabama in 1818. He spent his life in Autauga, now Elmore county, Alabama, with the exception of a brief period passed in Virginia soon after his marriage, and died in Elmore county, August 16, 1868. Dr. Rives "practiced medicine all his life without any compensation whatsoever and was one of the most generous and hospitable gentlemen ever in the State. He was always active in public affairs but was never an office seeker. He however served in the Secession Convention of the State. He was a very prominent member of and an active worker in the Protestant Methodist Church for many years."¹

Dr. Rives married May 1, 1823, Eliza Ann Glenn, born August 3, 1806, died July 19, 1892, daughter of Capt. Robert Glenn, who was probably a Virginian, but who was reared in Hancock county, Georgia, where he married Mary Lewis. He settled in what is now Elmore county, Alabama, in 1817, where he was a planter until his death in 1829. Issue of Dr. George and Eliza Ann (Glenn) Rives:

2696. i. Robert Glenn⁷, *b.* Jan. 26, 1824. He was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania with the degree of M. D. in 1847, and settled in Harrison co. Texas, where he died unmarried on Aug. 8, 1849.

2697. ii. Nathaniel⁷, *b.* July 18, 1825.

2698. iii. George⁷, *b.* Aug. 26, 1827.

2699. iv. Ann Eliza⁷, *m.* Dr. Thomas Dixon Hall; *d. s. p.*

2700. v. Martha Frances⁷, *b.* Sept. 31, 1832; *m.* Sept. 7, 1858, John M. Powell; and *d. s. p.*, Jan. 6, 1860.

¹This and other quotations with reference to this family are taken from the *Memorial Record of Alabama*, ii, published in 1893.

2701. vi. William Thomas⁷, b. Oct. 3, 1834; served as a pvt. in Co. H, 2nd Texas Cav., and Co. F, 8th Texas Cav., C. S. A.; m. Sallie J. Brewer; and d. s. p., Sept. 1, 1883, at Terrell, Texas.
2702. vii. John Christopher⁷, b. Dec. 13, 1836; served as a pvt. with Co. E, 6th Ala. Inf., and Co. A, 15th and 56th Battn. Ala. Partisan Rangers, C. S. A.; d. s. p., Jan. 13, 1903.
2703. viii. Frank Lewis⁷, b. Sept. 16, 1839; died in the service of the Confederate States while serving as an Ensign with Co. A, 15th Battn. Ala. Partisan Rangers; never married.
2704. ix. Caroline Billups⁷, b. Aug. 22, 1842; d. s. p., Nov. 27, 1914.

2697. Judge Nathaniel⁷ Rives (*George*⁶), who was born July 18, 1825, in Elmore county, Alabama, served as a 1st Lieutenant in Co. F, 2nd La. Inf., and as a Captain in the 3rd La. Inf., C. S. A., later raising a company which formed a part of the Trans-Mississippi Army until the close of the war. He was a prominent lawyer and distinguished judge in Louisiana for a number of years before his death in Vernon, Louisiana, about 1875. By his marriage on September 13, 1860, to Amanda J. Johnson, Judge Rives had issue:

2705. i. Robert Glenn⁸, d. in childhood.
2706. ii. Martha Frances⁸, b. Mch. 22, 1863; m. ———; "has children living in Texas and is now dead."
2707. iii. Caroline Billups⁸, d. in infancy.
2708. iv. George Mayfield⁸, m. ———; and was living in Houston, Texas, in 1915.
2709. v. Willie Thomas⁸, was married and a resident of Houston, Texas, in 1915.
2710. vi. Natalie⁸, married and of Houston, Texas, in 1915.

2698. Dr. George⁷ Rives (*George*⁶) received a common school education in Elmore county, Alabama, where he was born August 26, 1827, and engaged in farming for a few years. In 1849 he began the study of medicine with his cousin, Dr. William Rives [2801. William⁶], and in 1852 was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania with the degree of M. D., and soon afterwards began the practice of medicine in Montgomery county, Alabama. He served successively as 2nd Lieutenant, 1st Lieutenant, and Captain of Co. A, 15th Battalion, Alabama Partisan Rangers, in the Confederate Army, taking part in the Mississippi Campaign, and in the fighting from Rome to Atlanta, and surrendering with Johnston in the Carolinas. Captain Rives fought always with courage and gallantry; and was frequently offered, and as often refused, promotion to a high rank.

In 1870 he removed to Waxahatchie, Texas, but returned to Montgomery county, Alabama, in 1876, and died at Snowden on February 15, 1896. In addition to his medical practice, Dr. Rives undertook farming in which he was very successful, owning over 2,000 acres of land in Elmore county and a plantation in Montgomery county where he resided.

Dr. Rives married May 25, 1853, Mary W. Holmes, daughter of Henry and Ann H. (Walker) Holmes, the one a native of South Carolina, and the other of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Holmes were married in South Carolina about 1815 and moved to Alabama in 1820, settling in Montgomery county where they spent the remainder of their lives. Mr. Holmes, who was one of the leading planters of his county, died in 1865, and his wife in 1883. Issue of Dr. George and Mary W. (Holmes) Rives:

- 2711. i. Henry Holmes⁸, b. Oct. 23, 1854; d. s. p., May 22, 1856.
- 2712. ii. George⁸, b. Sept. 17, 1856; d. s. p., Jan. 21, 1913.
- 2713. iii. Edward Winfield⁸, b. Sept. 26, 1859.
- 2714. iv. Frank Lewis⁸, b. Jan. 23, 1862; d. s. p., Sept. 27, 1888.
- 2715. v. Robert Glenn⁸, b. Mch. 1, 1869; d. s. p., Sept. 30, 1927, "a highly respected citizen of Coosada, Ala.," where he was a farmer. Both he and his surviving brother, Mr. E. W. Rives, were most helpful in furnishing information of their family.

2713. Edward Winfield⁸ Rives (*George*⁷), who is engaged in farming at Coosada, Alabama, married October 6, 1886, Katie J. Jones, by whom he has issue:

- 2716. i. Mary Kate⁹, b. Aug. 25, 1887; m. May 12, 1913, John H. Bagwell; res. Millbrook, Ala. Issue: i. Katherine¹⁰ Bagwell, b. Nov. 6, 1914, d. June 5, 1916.
- 2717. ii. Frank Lewis⁹, b. Feb. 17, 1889.
- 2718. iii. Dorothy Winfield⁹, b. May 12, 1893; m. Rivers Portis; res. Monroe, La.
- 2719. iv. John Jones⁹, b. Nov. 8, 1895; enlisted Dec. 13, 1917, and served to May 3, 1919, as a pvt. and sgt. in the U. S. A. at Camp Sheridan, Ala.; res. Coosada, Ala.
- 2720. v. Annie Glenn⁹, b. Mch. 28, 1897.
- 2721. vi. Edward Winfield⁹, b. Feb. 14, 1900; res. Coosada, Ala.

2717. Frank Lewis⁹ Rives (*Edward Winfield*⁸) married November 25, 1914, Katie J. Vincentelli, and makes his home at Coosada. Issue:

- 2722. i. Mathilda¹⁰, b. July 12, 1918.

2684. Ann Maria⁶ Rives (*Nathaniel⁵, Christopher⁴, George³, Timothy², William¹*) was born July 17, 1805, in Greensville county, Virginia, and died April 23, 1887, in Lynchburg, Virginia, where she made her home, and where she exercised a unique influence extending throughout the entire State of Virginia. A church paper commenting upon the death of "the revered and beloved matriarch of Virginia Methodism, Mrs. Ann E. Saunders," expressed a profound sense of sorrow in the thought that "this wise, gentle, saintly Christian woman has passed forever from the scenes of the earthly ministries that were so fruitful of blessing to all the circles she touched in the home, in the Church, and in general society. She was perhaps the most notable woman in all our Virginia Methodism." The day following her death, the *Lynchburg News* spoke of her as one "who will live in this community as the most conspicuous and perfect example it has ever witnessed of absolute and unreserved consecration to the cause of Christ."

Ann Maria Rives married November 19, 1823, Dr. James Turner Saunders, born July 17, 1791, in Bedford county, Virginia, died 1864, in Lynchburg, son of Col. David and Lockey (Leftwich) Saunders. Dr. Saunders was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania (M. D.), and served as a surgeon in the War of 1812 in the regiment of his father, Col. David Saunders. He later withdrew from the practice of medicine and became one of the most prominent buyers and operators in tobacco in Lynchburg, at a time when that city was still one of the greatest tobacco markets in the world. Dr. Saunders was a man of strong and vigorous intellect. As a member of the Virginia Legislature and of the Virginia Constitutional Conventions of 1829-30 and 1850-51, he was zealous and conscientious in the discharge of his duties and of the trust reposed in him by his constituents.

Something of the political atmosphere of the day, and of Dr. Saunders' widespread interests in the South, are reflected in a spirited series of letters addressed by him to his brother-in-law, Mr. A. T. O. C. Rives [2975. Orville Chastaine⁵], of La Grange, Tennessee, from which the following extracts have been taken:

Dear Sir:

Lynchburg, July 7, 1836.

Both of your esteemed and valued favors have come to hand safely and I have to offer you a thousand apologies for extending to you amongst others, that incorrigible practice of neglect to which I have been all my life addicted.

If I am guilty of this habit with you I would be guilty of it with anybody for I assure you there is no one in this round world who could claim more of my attention in following the dictates of the profoundest friendship & regard. * * *

Such is my apology for failing to write to you sooner, to one than whom no man has a larger share of my regard—my affectionate regard—for such I may be permitted to call it, connected as we are by family ties.

* * * * *

I had rather a tough trip to Orleans, was generally unwell and was more than once well nigh being numbered amongst those that had been and were not, besides this I was literally shipwrecked on the coast of (?) the Mississippi. The boat was against a bluff bank and was saved only by pumping and drawing out the cargo. I got to shore undressed as did others, and was got off about 12 or 14 hours after in another boat and reached Orleans safely. I sold on my route something like \$20,000 worth of tobacco, all very fine at very high prices, but on long credits. I came up the Alabama River and visited our dear old mother and the rest of our relatives in Coosada. We had a pretty warm meeting and the more so as it was unexpected on their part. They all made many inquiries after you and sister Mary and expressed a great deal of anxiety to see you both. After spending there two very pleasant days, I left them all with a sad heart at parting from them, and traveled night and day in the stage until I reached home where I found my wife and children all well. * * *

Now about business. I am under a load of obligations to you for the trouble and attention you have given to my interests. I hope it may be in my power some day or other, and it will be should I stay here long, to repay such kindness. The success you have had with my tobacco is highly gratifying. I am now putting up a large quantity of the finest the market affords, and shall select the very best I manufacture for your market such as no manufacturer in the U. S. can beat. * * * I shall forward you immediately 40 or 50 boxes, it will not reach you earlier than the first of September, as it will have to travel around by New York and Orleans, a rapid direct route being permissible in Richmond. I shall afterwards forward you another shipment to reach you in October or November. I shall order it through Messrs. Eastman & Bros., New Orleans, to Mr. Locke in Memphis subject to your order and contracts, unless when you receive this you direct me to forward to some other house in Memphis. * * *

Give my affectionate love to my dear sister Mary, and tell her she knows how I am about writing, but that I will write to her shortly. Ann's love to her and son, also to the rest with divers messages too tedious to mention. James, Bet, and Fanny are asleep. They often speak of their Aunt Mary and Uncle Orville, Nanny particularly of her Aunt Mary. Remember me to Henry Rives particularly and tell him it would afford me much pleasure to hear from him—and accept for yourself my best wishes for your success and prosperity in this world and your happiness in the next.

Forever yours,

James Saunders.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

467

My dear Sir:

Lynchburg, October 4th, 1836.

I addressed you a day or two ago, transmitting you a list of 75 boxes of the best tobacco you or anybody else ever saw. Can you run it through at 50 cents or not? Don't mind long time when you can make undoubted paper. Give 12 months if necessary. If you find you can't get along at fifty cents you must come down a little, though I hope by giving good payments you will be able to work it off at the old prices. You will be able to judge better after trying a while. You will find no tobacco in the West to be compared with mine, and none indeed I think that come near it. I have given Memphis the preference of my very finest out of 2,500 boxes which I have already put up.

The prospects look well for good prices for cotton and I hope you have a fine crop. Ought you not to secure a good price early? * * *

We are all well and all your friends about here. I anticipate much happiness at being with you for a day or two in the course of the winter. Ann doubts whether she can take the trip with me.

In haste,

Yours forever,

J. Saunders.

My Dear Friend & Brother:

Lynchburg, Feby 11, 1838.

Your esteemed favor dated nearly a month ago has just come to hand. O Thou "Heaven-born" Amos, what a thrice glorious postmaster general thou art in the expedition of thy mails. Well, after all if Amos is half as neglectful a fellow as I am, the Lord help him! Be that as it may I reckon there are few men who stand more in need of the help of God than Amos and all his fraternity, from that old humbugging malefactor and fraud upon the earth, Andrew Jackson, down to the meanest scullion amongst his palace slaves. Amos is a dirty dog, all the world knows but that is neither here nor there—yes it is here and there both—Andrew Jackson, Thomas H. Benton and Amos Kendall—what a triumvirate of a government to catch in its fangs a poor devil of a sojourner upon earth engaged in the manufacture of tobacco, or in digging up the earth to plant cotton where our friends must finally plant us.

Now if I can get you off upon Amos and the rest of that miserable and vampire gang who have been persecuting us in the ruin of our trade and the currency of the country until many of us are scarcely fit food for your famished Mississippi mosquitoes, I may possibly escape what I very much dread, a sound scolding at your hands for my own sins in thus neglecting to attend better to so good a friend.

Poor fellows, if we can ever get "Harry of the West" President, many a fat backwoodman's proboscis will again greet them with happier days—Speaking of Henry Clay, good luck to the mosquito tribe or not, he is the fellow after all. Give me a real courser, none of your four mile horses, an

old Eclipse sort, and none of your scrubs. A scrub may do well enough for the mayor of a city but nothing short of the best horse in the land for the stables of Uncle Sam.

Speaking of Uncle Sam, did you ever see a whole people so utterly lost in the woods as his folks are? hooping and hallowing at one another through a thousand hog paths, and the whole nation by humbuggery and upstart politicians and popinjays frightened off the main road? Let but the people look towards the shining lights of other days, we will be right, they will find the finger of Washington, of Hamilton, of Madison, of Jefferson, though it be denied as to these last, and a host of others, apostles of the constitutional liberty, pointing them to the broad and beaten track—none of your hog paths and 'possum tracks—your sub-treasurys and metallic currency schemes and pvt banks and—the d—I knows what all—but to the good highway that leads to individual and national prosperity—a well organized United States Bank.

* * * * *

But I began to write you a letter on business, and I assure you without the remotest intention in the world of coming within a mile of a mosquito swamp or meddling with politics, and here I am broad astraddle of the monster with a mosquito buzzing in each ear, and one only chew of tobacco at hand to keep me company in my difficulties and perils. Speaking of difficulties I have seen some sights since I got home last year from the west, sights such as would make a poor man's dog give his last yelp and run off from the plantation supposing the last bone was captured from the smokehouse. All forms of protest I have learnt as pat by heart as the Lord's prayer, and as to dodging of creditors, I have an intuitive knowledge of their approach and can stump my toe a half a dozen times and turn two corners to their one, and as to sheriffs and constables, shavers and brokers—O thou "Old Roman" thou "Greatest and Best," thou delectable quintessence of democracy, what a God-send thou hast been to these gentry; they have pulled and hawled and wallowed me about worse than a dead varmint in the fangs of three score of hungry foxhounds, until the greedy devils have absolutely got fat and saucy upon my carcase alone.

But something was said awhile ago about tobacco—aye that's the thing after all—and such a chew as I have got in my mouth now, why a man with such a quid in his mouth might laugh in the clutches of "Old Harry" himself. It is so delicious that the nectar of the Gods was sour cider compared to it. I tell you that it is a most glorious chew of tobacco, the bang up "Ne Plus Ultra" and 50 boxes of it or there about, I will have on the way to you before seven more suns light up his subject's world again.

But look here! I have got upon a second sheet of paper and that will never do for a man as hard run as I am. Old Billy Morgan would hang a man for such an offense—a quarter sheet of paper was the largest letter he ever wrote and to save ink it was an unpardonable sin to dot an i or cross a t. Old Billy is belaboring his super-annated and crazy mortality upon a cotton patch some where in your country below you. He had better be heading home and putting his tabernacle to rights for a more enduring and imperishable reward. But let me quit nonsense and come to the point.

2951. v. Elizabeth Brown^s Baker, *b.* Nov. 17, 1886; *m.* June 30, 1908, Richard M. Milikin; *res.* Jessup, Ga. Issue: i. Elizabeth Brown^s, *b.* July 31, 1909; ii. Richard M.^s, *b.* May 24, 1912; iii. Benjamin^s, *b.* Jan. 18, 1916; iv. Lindsay Baker^s, *b.* Sept. 16, 1918; v. Frederick^s, *b.* Mch. 10, 1923; vi. Martha^s Milikin, *b.* 1925, *d.* 1925.
2952. vi. Sarah Bird^s Baker, *b.* Aug. 15, 1888; *m.* Sept. 25, 1912, Carl Melbourn Harrison; *res.* 816 S. W. 12 Court, Miami, Fla. Issue: i. Carl Melbourn^s Harrison, Jr.
2953. vii. Lindsay^s Baker, *b.* May 20, 1891; *res.* Sparta, Ga.; *m.* June 6, 1916, Sarah Jackson; no issue.
2954. viii. Roy McIntosh^s Baker, *b.* Feb. 21, 1892; *m.* Marion Graves.
2955. ix. Emaline Stephens^s Baker, *b.* Apr. 12, 1893; *m.* June 20, 1917, Chevis Webb Sherrouse; *res.* Gilbert, Ga. Issue: i. Corinth Baker^s, *b.* July 25, 1918; ii. Chevis Webb^s Sherrouse, Jr., *b.* Oct. 5, 1923.
2956. x. Mabelle^s Baker, *b.* Oct. 3, 1895; *m.* June 20, 1917, Roy Eugene Breen, now of Jessup, Ga. Issue: i. Roy Eugene^s, *b.* May 15, 1918; ii. Elizabeth Ann^s, *b.* Nov. 10, 1919; iii. Frances Baker^s, *b.* Dec. 27, 1920; iv. Sue^s Breen, *b.* May 20, 1924.
2957. xi. Edwin^s Baker, *b.* Sept. 9, 1896; *d.* Oct. 15, 1896.
2958. xii. Gladys^s Baker, *b.* Apr. 26, 1898.
2959. xiii. Frances Wade^s Baker, *b.* July 26, 1899; *m.* July 17, 1922, Joseph Henry Wilkins, who served overseas in World War; *res.* Jessup, Ga. Issue: i. Frances Wade^s, *b.* July 5, 1923; ii. Joseph Henry^s Wilkins, Jr., *b.* Sept. 24, 1925.
2960. xiv. Marian^s Baker, *b.* Feb. 16, 1901; *m.* Apr. 7, 1922, Henry Simms Shields; *home,* Gilbert, Ga.
2961. xv. Elwyn^s Baker, *b.* Oct. 13, 1902; *m.* Aug. 11, 1926, Glenwood Abner Oliver, who served overseas in World War.
2962. xvi. Julia^s Baker, *b.* Feb. 22, 1905; *d.* June 16, 1906.

Descendants of Timothy Rives, of Sussex County, Virginia

2547. Timothy⁴ Rives (*George³, Timothy², William¹*), who was born January 21, 1743, in Albemarle Parish, Surry county, Virginia, lived not far from the courthouse near Freeman's Bridge in Sussex county (formed in 1754 from Surry), where he was a prominent planter and slaveholder. Although the youngest son, he received by a specific bequest of his father, George Rives, 400 acres of land as well as four slaves. By the year 1782 the number of his slaves had increased to a total of 21.

By far the most interesting fact to record concerning Timothy Rives, of Sussex, however, is that he was the owner for a brief time—

from 1766 to 1768—of Jolly Roger, “the first horse that gave distinction to the racing stock of Virginia.”¹ On May 9, 1767, the *Virginia Gazette* published the announcement of “Timothy Rieves” that “The noted horse Jolly Roger stands at my house, near Freeman’s Bridge, in Sussex county, in order to cover mares at 20 s. the leap, 50 s. the season, or 5 l. ensurance. Good pasture for mares.”

Timothy Rives evidently had purchased Jolly Roger in 1766 from Charles Harrison (1735-1796), youngest son of Benjamin Harrison, of “Berkeley,” but kept him only a short while for in 1768 the horse was advertised by James Balfour, of Brunswick county.

Jolly Roger’s performances on the English turf and his pedigree are recorded in the name of “Roger of the Vale.” After his importation into Virginia, some time after 1749, he was given the name by which he has since been known to American horsemen.

Trevathan has given a cogent explanation as to why the first race-horses of America landed on Virginia soil, and why for many years thereafter every race-horse imported into America landed at the ports of either Virginia or the Carolinas.²

Many men, studying the history of the race-horse of America, have wondered that he should have been, in his importation so purely local,—why he did not disembark in old Boston, or even on the coast of Maine, or at the Battery. There is plain reason for that in the types of the men who were coming from other lands to make this new country under a new flag. The masters of Virginia and of the Carolinas were the cavaliers of old England. They were men of the horse and the sword at home.

The Puritan of New England was not a man for horse-loving nor for display. Certainly he was not the man in whose heart the race-horse could have honest home. He was given to humility and to simple drudgeries, denying himself the indulgencies of that very class which had populated early Virginia. So it is that the old pictures of the Puritan of New England set him always at his going and coming on foot. Ever a sturdy man and ever a reliant one, he did for himself the duties which the horse was supposed to share with the cavalier. Your Virginian and your North Carolinian and your Marylander threaded his way through the early forest astride his horse.

* * * * *

The honor of having bred, reared, and developed a type of race-horse in America belongs to Virginia and Carolina. Almost up to the time of the Civil War Virginia was known as the race-horse region of America.

* * * * *

¹For these and other details regarding Jolly Roger the compiler is indebted to that very scholarly article, *The Equine F. F. V's*, contributed to the *Virginia Magazine*, XXX, p. 329 et sequitur, by Mr. Fairfax Harrison, who has done so much these last years for Virginia history.

²Trevathan, *The American Thoroughbred*, pp. 5, 7, 10-11.

The ascendancy of Virginia on the turf for many years was decided. It could not have been otherwise, since, beginning with Bulle Rock, following closely with Dabster, joining then with Jolly Roger, Janus and Fearnought, importing mares of equal quality with these stallions, and continuing to import as each gentleman upon his plantation needed a stallion to replace one gone, it is no wonder that Virginia should have held her place as the first thoroughbred mother of this land. As it has been said, for more than fifty years all the best thoroughbred mares in America were owned on the plantations that lay along the James and the Rappahannock rivers or in the Carolinas.

Timothy Rives married, 1st, Martha Binns (*b.* 1748, *d.* Dec. 30, 1778), according to a marriage bond dated February 8, 1773, in Sussex county, daughter of Charles and Judith (Eldridge) Binns.¹ He married, 2nd, Rebecca Mason (*b.* Dec. 16, 1746, *d.* 1815), the marriage bond being dated February 4, 1780, in Sussex, daughter of Major John and Elizabeth (Chappell) Mason, but had no issue by his second wife. Timothy Rives died in Sussex county, December, 1803. His personal estate was appraised in that county in 1810 at £571, his eldest son, Charles Binns Rives, acting as administrator of the estate.

Excursus: Binns, Eldridge, Kennon, and Worsham.

Among the most noteworthy families of the Virginia Southside in Colonial days was the Binns family, seated in Surry co. Va., early in the 17th century, and having its origin apparently in Yorkshire, England (Arms of the Binns, "Or, a blackamoor's head couped sa. Crest: A mortar mounted ppr."). The founder of the Virginia family may have been the Mr. Thomas Bunn [Binns], styled in the records, "Chirurgiane," whose appearance before the Virginia Council is noted in 1624 and who, in the same year, was residing with his wife Bridget, and son Thomas, and five servants, at the Maine near Jamestown.²

2. Thomas² Binns, *b.* about 1622, appears as Mr. Thomas Binns in the records of Surry in 1652 and 1653 when he served as a juryman. In 1653 he was granted 353 acres in that county and before July, 1655, he had *m.* Martha ———, who died a few years later for, in 1666, Col. Walter Aston, of Charles City co. (son of Walter Aston, Gent., of Longdon, co. Stafford, England, son of Sir Walter Aston, knighted in 1560) mentioned in his will his

¹There is in the compiler's possession Martha Binns' prayer book, printed in Edinburgh in 1770 by Alexander Kincaid, His Majesty's Printer, and bearing the following entry made by her daughter-in-law: "This book was Mr. A. Rives' mother's and is now our daughter's, [Martha] B[inns] S. Rives." There is in the possession of the compiler's mother a pin in mourning of Martha Binns Rives. This pin, or locket, contains on the face the conventional figure of a tomb with the inscription, "M. B. R., obit. Dec. 30, 1795, aet. 30," and encloses a lock of her hair. The date of her death, as given, is of course an error, the year 1795, which was no doubt the date of the making of the pin, having been substituted inadvertently for 1778.

²Cf. *Virginia Magazine*, xx, p. 36, and *William and Mary Quarterly*, 1st Series, iv, p. 148. For the Binns family cf. *William and Mary Quarterly*, 1st Series, xx, p. 189, from which most of the facts here given are taken.

daughter Elizabeth Binns who was the second wife of Thomas Binns. In 1668 Thomas Binns was recorded as one of the Commissioners of Peace for Surry, and in the same year he was credited with ten tithables in his family, or more than in any other family in the county except that of Mr. Arthur Allen. The population of Surry at this time was about 440; for the most part a white population, made up of freemen and indentured servants, as the influx of slaves in any numbers had not yet begun. Thomas Binns died early in 1669, leaving a son, 3. Thomas³ Binns by his first wife, his second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Aston) Binns, marrying about 1673, Col. Francis Mason, son of Mr. James Mason, of Surry.

3. Thomas³ Binns was born about 1658, as in 1679 he received from his guardian, Mr. James Mason, 85,850 pounds of tobacco, apparently from the estate which had been held in trust for him. In 1687 he was listed as amongst those "qualified either in estate or Person to finde and maintaine a man and Horse" for the Surry mounted militia. He died before June 1, 1699, intestate. Capt. Thomas Holt, one of his administrators, is credited in the Surry quit rent roll of 1704 as holding 950 acres of land for Mr. Thomas Bennes [Binns] Orphans. These orphans included: 4. Thomas⁴ and 5. Charles⁴ Binns. In 1701 Mrs. Elizabeth (Aston) Mason divided 777 acres, patented by her as Mrs. Binns in 1679, amongst her grandchildren, Francis Holt, Francis Mason, and Charles Binns. 4. Thomas⁴ Binns made his will in Surry in 1722 mentioning his wife Jane, brother Charles Binns, and sons: 6. Thomas⁵ and 7. Charles⁵.

5. Charles⁴ Binns, born about 1698, was a justice of Surry in 1732 and took the oath of sheriff of the county on Sept. 15, 1747 (*O. B.*, p. 375). In Colonial Virginia the office of sheriff commanded the same respect and influence as in England where the sheriff was and is the leading citizen of the county. Charles Binns' will is recorded in Surry as follows:

In the name of God Amen: I Cha^s: Binns of Surry County being in perfect health thanks be to Almighty God for the same but knowing how many ways the Life of Man may be Abridg'd have thought fit to make this my last Will & Testament & for what Temporal Estate it hath pleased God to bestow upon me I dispose of in form and manner following, Vizt: I give and Bequeath to my Son Two Small Tracts of Lands Vizt: one Which I Bought of Tho^s: Morland and the other of Jo^s: Delk To him and his heirs forever I likewise give to him one hundred pounds Current Money When he arrives to the age of Twenty one Years I likewise Give to my Son Cha^s: fifteen Pounds p^r annum for his Schooling & maintenance during his Minority—I Give to my Daughter Elizabeth Binns one hundred pounds Curr^t: Money—I give to my Daughter Martha one hundred pounds Curr^t: Money—I give to my Daughter Lucy one Hundred pounds Curr^t: Money—If the Child my Wife is now Bigg with should prove a Female I give her one hundred pounds Curr^t: Money but if it should prove a Male Child I give him one hundred pounds Curr^t: Money and all the Lands in y^e fork of Nottoway & Black Water River in the County of Nancemond after my wife's Decease to Him and the heirs of his Body Lawfully Begotten forever But for want of such Heirs I Give all y^e: Sa^d: Lands to my Son Charles & to his heirs forever I like wise give the Said Male Stranger half the Cattle & Hoggs which Shall be on the Said Plantation at my Wife's Decease—I Give to my nephew Tho^s: Binns all my Wolling Wareing Cloaths—I give to Sally Binns one Gold Ring & one pair of Stays—I Give to Sarah Sands [Shands] Fifty Shill^s: in

Goods—I give to Jean Gwaltney y^t: was brought up by me Fifty Shillings in Goods—I give to John Champion Fifteen shill^s: in Books of Divinity—I Give to my Dear & Loving Wife the use of my Plantation and houses Whereon I now live During her Life and after her Decease to my Son Cha^s: and his heirs forever I like wise Give to my dear & Loving Wife the Labour of all my Slaves & the use of all my Stock & Household Stuff During her Life as a Maintenance for herself and all my Daughters during their Minority & all the rest of my Estate of what Nature or Quality soever I give to my Wife in the manner & for the uses aforesaid and after her decease my Will & Desire is y^t: all my Stock & Household Goods and all my Slaves be Sold at Publick Outcry & the Money arising on the sales be Equally Divided among all my Children Male & Female and I do Intrust my Dear & Loving Wife with the Whole Guardianship Care & Tuition of all my Daughters Without Controul— And I do appoint my Nephew Tho^s: Binns Guardian to my Son Charles without controul but if my Nephew should Die before my Son comes of Age then I appoint my Loving Brother Tho^s: Eldridge Guardian to my Son in like Manner—And I do nominate & appoint my Dear & Loving Wife & my Son Charles (When he arrives at to the Age of twenty one years) to be my whole & sole exec^{rs}: of this my last Will & Testament without giving any Security to the Court but if my Wife dies before the youngest of my Daughters arrives to the Age of Eighteen then I nominate and appoint my Nephew Tho^s: Binns to succeed in the Executorship with the same Authority. And if he dies before my Youngest Daughter comes to y^e: Age of Eighteen Years Then I appoint my Brother Thomas Eldridge to succeed him in Like Manner In Witness Whereof I Do Sign Seal and Publish this to be my Last Will and Testament this 16th Day October 1749.

Signed Sealed & Publish'd
In presence of us

Cha^s: Binns (LS).

Wm: Batts

Jno: Newsum, Jno: Harris, Jo^s: Newsum

At a Court held for Surry County the 20th Day of March 1749.

The afore Written Last Will and Testament of Cha^s: Binns Gent Deceased was Presented in Court by Judith Binns Widow & Relict of the said Deceased & Executrix therein Named Who made Oath thereto According to Law and the Same was proved by the Oaths of Jn^o: Harris and Jo^s: Newsum * * *

Test Aug: Claiborne.

Charles Binns *m.* Judith, dau. of Thomas and Judith (Kennon) Eldridge, by whom he had issue:

8. i. Charles⁵, *b.* about 1738; untraced.
9. ii. Elizabeth⁵, *b.* about 1740; *m.* in 1758, Col. John Jones, member of the House of Burgesses from Brunswick co., 1773; member of the Va. Convention, 1778, and president of the Va. Senate. His son, Binns Jones, was his colleague in the Conv. of 1788.
10. iii. Lucy⁵, *b.* about 1743; *m.* about 1768, Rev. John Cargill, of "Invernay," Sussex co. and had: i. Lucy Binns Cargill, *m.* 1787, her first cousin; John Jones, Jr.; ii. Sarah Harrison Cargill, *m.* 1799, Capt. John Raines Mason, of Sussex; iii. Judith Cargill, *m.* ——— Massenburg. Rev. John Cargill was *m.* 1st to Sarah Avery in 1762, dau. of Capt. Richard

and Sarah Avery, of Sussex co., by whom he had: Elizabeth Cargill who m. in 1781, Lt. Binns Jones, son of John and Elizabeth (Binns) Jones.

11. iv. Martha³, b. 1748; m. in 1773, Timothy Rives.

12. v. Margaret³, b. 1750; m. Mr. Staverson and d. s. p.

Judith (Eldridge) Binns m. 2nd, Dr. John Hay, of Sussex. In the Surry records (*O. B.*, 1752-1754, p. 61) there is recorded an indenture of mortgage between "Thomas Eldridge of the County of Prince George of the one part and Dr. John Hay and Judith his wife, executrix of the last will and testament of Charles Binns dec^d of the other part. Proved to be the last act and deed of the thereto subscribed, Tho: Eldridge, by the oaths of John Goodwyn, Peter Hawthorne, Joseph Goodwyn." Dr. John Hay died Apr. 27, 1760, and Judith (Eldridge) Hay, Aug. 1, 1762. She had at least one child by Dr. John Hay, Margaret, b. Nov. 5, 1751, who m. in 1775, Peter Cole Harrison, b. Feb. 11, 1753, son of Benjamin⁴ Harrison, of "Wakefield," and his wife Susannah, dau. of Cole Digges, of "Belfield."

The Eldridge, Kennon and Worsham families were likewise prominent in Colonial Virginia.¹

1. Thomas¹ Eldridge, father of Judith (Eldridge) Binns, was an attorney appearing frequently in the records of Surry, Prince George, and Henrico counties. He m. Judith, dau. of Richard Kennon, of Bermuda Hundred, before 1711 as in that year he received from his brother-in-law, Col. Wm. Kennon, one of Sir Thomas Dale's ancient settlements in Henrico known as Rochedale Hundred (now known as Jones Neck). He was deputy clerk of Henrico, 1716-17, and later a vestryman of Albemarle Parish in Surry county. He died in the latter county Nov. 4, 1740, in which year his will dated Aug. 17, 1739, was proved, naming wife Judith and issue: 2. Thomas²; 3. Judith² [m. Charles Binns]; 4. Elizabeth² [d. Sept. 15, 1745, in Albemarle Parish]; 5. Ann² [m. Sterling Clack]; 6. Martha²; 7. William²; 8. Richard². Judith (Kennon) Eldridge d. Oct. 14, 1759, aged 67, in Sussex co., where her will dated Mar. 2, 1754, was proved Feb. 15, 1760, naming as her sole legatees her dau. Ann Clack and her granddaughters Mary, Elizabeth, and Judith Clack.

2. Thomas² Eldridge, whom Charles Binns mentioned in his will in 1749, as "my Brother Thomas Eldridge," died in Sussex co., Dec. 4, 1754. He m. 1st, Martha, b. 1713, d. 1749, dau. of Major John and Mary (Kennon) Bolling, by whom he had: 9. Sarah³, m. in 1762, Col. George Rives [2545. George⁴ Rives]; 10. John³, b. Apr. 22, 1741; 11. Mary³, b. 1742, m. Thomas Branch; 12. Judith³, b. 1742, m. James Ferguson; 13. Rolfe³, b. Dec. 29, 1744; 14. Martha³, b. Oct. 23, 1749, m. John Harris. Thomas² Eldridge m. 2nd, Elizabeth, dau. of James and Sarah (Howell) Jones, and had: 15. Howell³.

1. Richard¹ Kennon, founder of the family in Virginia, settled at Bermuda Hundred some time prior to 1670, and became a successful merchant. He

¹The details given concerning these three families are based largely on the *William and Mary Quarterly*, 1st Series, xiv, pp. 132, 268, and xxx, and the *Virginia Magazine*, xxx, p. 184, and xxxii, p. 389.

represented in Virginia a group of London merchants, on which business he was called to make frequent visits to England. A land grant to him in 1680 shows that he had made before that date eight voyages overseas. In 1677 he acquired the Conjuror's Neck estate, in what is now Chesterfield co., on which he made his home. The old brick home of the Kennons remained in excellent preservation until 1879, when it was burned. In 1681 Wm. Byrd, of Henrico, Esq., sold to Richard Kennon, Gent., 657 acres at Rochdale Hundred which Kennon gave to his daughter Judith and her husband Thomas Eldridge. Richard Kennon was appointed a member of the Henrico court in 1678 and represented that county in the House of Burgesses in 1685. He *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of Wm. Worsham and died in 1696, in which year his will was probated in Henrico co. Issue: 2. Richard², *b.* Dec. 5, 1684, *d.* Mar. 8, 1688; 3. Col. William², *m.* Anne, dau. of Col. Francis Eppes; 4. Mary², *m.* in 1697, Major John Bolling, of "Cobbs"; 5. Richard², *m.* Agnes, dau. of Robert Bolling; 6. Elizabeth², *m.* in 1698, Joseph Royall; 7. Martha², *m.* in 1701, Robert Munford; 8. Judith², *b.* 1692, *d.* Oct. 14, 1759, *m.* before 1711, Thomas Eldridge.

The Worsham family was one settling very early in Virginia. William and George Worsham, no doubt brothers, had a grant of 400 acres at Old Town on the Appomattox River in Henrico co., which William Worsham had purchased from Seth Ward in 1640. 1. William¹ Worsham died before 1661. He *m.* Elizabeth ———, who *m.* 2nd, Col. Francis Eppes, of Henrico. She died in 1678 in Henrico and was buried in the most pretentious colonial style. In her will she made bequests to her dau. Elizabeth Kennon of a stone ring, her black gown, green silk petticoat, green satin bodie, and one fourth of her money in the hands of Samuel Claphamson, of London; to her granddaughter Mary Kennon a stone ring "given me by my sister King"; to her dau. Mary Worsham, a fourth of her money; to her son John Worsham, one fourth of her money and her silver tobacco box; and to her son Charles Worsham, one fourth of her money. Issue of 1. William¹ and Elizabeth Worsham; 2. Capt. John², *d.* 1729; J. P. for Henrico, 1685, sheriff, 1696-7; *m.* ———; 3. Charles², *d.* 1719; 4. Mary², *m.* Richard Lygon, of Henrico; 5. Elizabeth², *m.* Richard Kennon, of "Conjuror's Neck."

Issue of Timothy and Martha (Binns) Rives:

2963. i. Charles Binns⁵, *b.* Feb. 14, 1774; John Jones and William Wyte, godfathers, Elizabeth Jones and Mary Hay, godmothers.
2964. ii. Archibald⁵, *b.* 1775; baptized June 9, 1775; John Cargill and Lewis Dunn, Jr., godfathers, Elizabeth Mason, godmother. Archibald Rives died young.
2965. iii. Anthony⁵, *b.* Nov. 22, 1776.

2963. Charles Binns⁵ Rives (Timothy⁴) was born in Albemarle Parish, Sussex county, Virginia, February 14, 1774, and died in that county about 1816, in which year on August 15th Will Briggs pre-

sented an inventory of his estate which included 22 slaves, furniture belonging to nine bedrooms, and a sword cane. His landed interests extended to Dinwiddie county where he had purchased land in 1814 from Winfield Yarborough. In 1820 Anthony Rives, his brother, was acting as guardian of Charles Binns Rives' two minor sons, Robert and Eldridge, at that time residents of Sussex county.

Mr. Charles B. Rives married, 1st, Mrs. Nancy Colyer Goodwin¹; and, 2nd, in Sussex county in 1815, Mrs. Nancy Roberts, daughter of John and Lucy (Edmunds) Nicholson, of Sussex county, and widow of Wilot Roberts. After Mr. Rives' death she married, 3rd, Robert Nicholson, of Southampton county, Virginia; 4th, John Browne, but does not appear to have had issue by any of her several husbands. By his first wife Charles Binns Rives had issue:

2966. i. Robert Binns⁶.

2967. ii. Nathaniel Eldridge⁶, m. Jane or Mary Perdum. A family account states, Jane Perdum, but Mary Rives appears as the executrix of Nathaniel Rives, decd, at the Sussex court in August, 1842. Issue, if any, untraced.

2966. Robert Binns⁶ Rives (*Charles B.*⁵) removed from Virginia to Holly Springs, Mississippi, and subsequently to Memphis, Tennessee. By his marriage to Jane Carpenter he had a number of children who died young, as well as:

2968. i. Nathaniel Fendoll⁷, b. Sept. 8, 1836.

2969. ii. Zula⁷, m. Dr. Besantheny; and d. 1914, in Memphis, Tenn.

2970. iii. William⁷, d. young.

2968. Nathaniel Fendoll⁷ Rives (*Robert B.*⁶) was born at Holly Springs, Mississippi, in 1836, and died in Memphis, Tennessee, November 5, 1916. During the war he served as a private and corporal in Co. G, 154th Senior Regiment of Tennessee Infantry, C. S. A., and was wounded in the battle of Shiloh. By his first marriage in 1866 to Mary Lucinda, daughter of George Peter and Sophia Thomas (Oxley) Hargett, of Alamo, Tennessee, he had issue:

2971. i. Nathaniel Fendoll⁸, b. Nov. 16, 1867.

Nathaniel Fendoll Rives, Sen., married, 2nd, and had:

2972. ii. Sibelia Roberta⁸, m. Herman Schaffer; res. 692 Pierce St., Memphis, Tenn.

¹She would seem to have had at least two children by her first husband, namely, John and Burwell Goodwin.

2971. Nathaniel Fendoll⁸ Rives, Jr., was born at Alamo, Tennessee, and is a Western Union operator, residing at 2656 Harvard Street, Memphis, Tennessee. Mr. Rives, who is an elder in the Christian Church, married August 2, 1898, Cora Malissa, daughter of William Thomas Dickerson, of Ramsey, Illinois, and has two children.

2973. i. Harry Archer⁹, b. May 11, 1899; m. Nov. 2, 1916, Beatrice Bowman, of Asheville, N. C., and resides at 1506 E. 67th St., Chicago, Ill. No issue.

2974. ii. Elsie Amelia⁹, b. Oct. 4, 1901; m. Nov. 2, 1925, Francis Dudley Kincaid, of 9225 Midland Ave., Overland, St. Louis, Mo.

2965. Anthony⁵ Rives (*Timothy⁴, George³, Timothy², William¹*) was born November 22, 1776, in Albemarle Parish, Sussex county, Virginia, and made his home in early life at "Chalmaria" [pronounced Shelmary], in Dinwiddie county, Virginia. The compiler has heard his grandmother, Mrs. Martha Binns Susanna (Rives) Childs, who was born at "Chalmaria," state that the mansion was inclusive of some 22 rooms, but no trace remains of it today. The mansion and plantation were the gifts of Mr. Anthony Rives' father-in-law, Colonel Abram Green, a very wealthy resident of Amelia county.

Mr. Rives was a slaveholder in Dinwiddie as early as 1801, and in 1821 was the owner of as many as 22 slaves. In 1824 he removed his family to Fayette county, Tennessee, "because of the very favorable reports of conditions in that state." He did not remain long in Tennessee, but removed again to Hinds county, Mississippi, where he made his home on his plantation, "Forkland," for the rest of his life and where he was a large land and slaveowner. The first church built in his neighborhood was named Rives Chapel in recognition of the assistance which he and his eldest son had given in its establishment.

Folded away seventy-eight years and more ago, there has been found in the diary of Mr. Rives' son-in-law, the Rev. John W. Childs, the following obituary notice of Anthony Rives published in a church magazine:

Died at his residence in Hinds county, about the last of July last [1844] Mr. Anthony Rives, in sweet assurance of heaven, aged 68 years. Father Rives was from Sussex county, Va., and lived in a neighborhood "Where religion had never been able to find a resting place." In 1813 Rev. Stith Mead placed a copy of Fletcher's *Appeal* in his hands; and by its perusal, God brought him to see himself in the light of truth as a depraved sinner; and to

feel that he never could be made an heir of eternal life, but by the grace of God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

That year a two days camp meeting was held near him, of which he and 13 others were the subjects. The place was now embraced in the circuit. He was unwillingly appointed leader, retained the office until 1824, when he left the county. His house was a happy home for the preachers. His temper, so amiable, was infused throughout his family, and his memory is embalmed in the hearts of many, particularly the servants, many of whom were reared with him.

A short time before his last illness I met Father Rives in class. Seldom have I seen such an example of humility and triumph; such conscious unworthiness, accompanied by such maturity in grace. He based his whole hopes, on the merits of Christ, with deepest self-abasement, and rejoiced with trembling. He gave full assurance that he was on the Lord's side, firm confidence, that when the voyage of life should end, he should enter into rest.

His last suffering was great; but grace was according to his clay. His patience, meekness and resignation accompanied him in death. He was conscious of his approaching dissolution, and only prayed the Lord to give him an easy passage. The following are some of his last expressions. His eldest son said, "Father, if the Lord see proper to take you from us, what are your prospects for a better world?" "My trust is in God." His daughter approached. He exclaimed, "O, I am so thankful! Thankful for various reasons." "Father, do you feel ready for your change, if the Lord take you from us?" "O, yes, my child, yes; but I have committed many errors." He moved his lips in silence. This much over heard. "O, that will be joyful! Storm and tempest will be no more." His daughter interposed, "You have a happy prospect before you, Papa." "O, yes, my child; but I want a bright one." It was asked if he had any word to leave, for his children at a distance? (Mrs. Early & Childs). "O, bless the Lord, tell them all I am safe, I am safe, bless the Lord." When it was apparent that his speech was fast failing, his children requested, that when he could no longer speak, if he still felt the Lord present and precious, he would give them a sign, by raising his right hand. And for a time, after every other power had failed, he repeatedly waved his right hand, in token of victory. And then, "The weary wheels of life stood still, at last." Thus lived, and thus died, a veteran saint of the Lord.

"Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace."

B. A. Houghton.

The Southwestern Christian Advocate will please copy.

Miss. 1844.

Anthony Rives married May 14, 1801, Mary Browne Green (b. June 10, 1779, d. Dec. 1860), daughter of Col. Abraham and Elizabeth (Browne) Green.¹

¹The compiler has in his possession her bible entitled, "The Holy Bible Abridged, Printed & Sold by Young, Stewart & McCulloch, Philadelphia, 1786," on one of the pages of which there is noted: "Mary Browne Green's when a child. Given to her grand-daughter Mary Antoinette Childs in Miss., Hinds Co., Nov. 19, 1851."

Excursus: Scott, Argall, Filmer, Green, Cowles, Browne, and Edwards.

The ancient family of Scott, of Brabourne and Scot's Hall, and the families of Argall and Filmer, of county Kent, England, are, as Mr. Fairfax Harrison has observed, implicit at once of the history of Kent and of Virginia.² Mr. James Renat Scott, in his scholarly *Memorials of the Family of Scott of Scot's Hall*, has derived Sir William Scott, Lord Chief Justice and Knight Marshal of England, who died in 1350, and who was buried at Brabourne, from John le Scot, of Brabourne, son of William Baliol le Scot, who died about 1313, son of John de Baliol, Lord of Barnard Castle and, with his wife Devorgilda, Countess of Huntingdon, founder of Balliol College. John de Baliol was descended from the union of Malcolm, King of Scotland, and Margaret (sister of Edgar Aethling), sole heiress of the Saxon kings, through David I who married Maud, dau. of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, and had Henry, Crown Prince of Scotland, who married Adeline, dau. of Wm. de Warenne, and had David, Earl of Huntingdon, who married Maud, dau. of Hugh le Kevelioc, and had John le Scot.

Sir William Scott (*supra*), knighted 1337, left a son and heir, Michael, *d.* about 1361, *m.* Emma ———, and had William Scott who *m.* Mathilda ——— and was buried at Brabourne. Their son and heir, John Scott, was M. P. for Hythe, Kent, 1384; Lt. of Dover Castle, 1399-1413; and was buried at Brabourne about 1413. He *m.* the heiress of Cumbe, dau. of Wm. de Cumbe, and had William Scott, sheriff of Kent, 1413; knight of the shire, 1431; sword-bearer to Henry V, and probably at Agincourt; *d.* Feb. 5, 1433, and was buried at Brabourne. His first wife was Joane, dau. of Sir John de Orlestone. By his second wife, Isabella, dau. of Vincent Finche, he had a son and heir, Sir John Scott, high sheriff of Kent and knight of the shire; Comptroller of the Household of King Edward IV; Privy Councillor; Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Governor of Dover Castle; Marshal of Calais; and Ambassador to the Duke of Burgundy and Bretagne; buried at Brabourne 17th Oct. 1485. He *m.* Agnes, dau. and co-heir of Wm. de Beaufitz, by whom he had Sir William Scott, of Scot's Hall, K. B.; high sheriff of Kent; Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Constable of Dover Castle; *d.* Aug. 24, 1524. He *m.* Sybilla, dau. of Sir John Lewknor, leaving a son and heir, Sir John Scott, knight of the King's body-guard, Henry VIII, 1515-1518; sheriff of Kent, 1528; *d.* before 1534; *m.* Anne, dau. and heiress of Reginald Pympe, and by her had Sir Reginald Scott.

Sir Reginald Scott, Captain of the Castle of Calais; high sheriff of Kent; *d.* Dec. 16, 1554; *m.* 1st, Emeline, dau. of Sir Wm. Kempe and by her had Sir Thomas Scott (1535-1594), of Scot's Hall, whose dau. Mary *m.* 1st, Anthony St. Leger, of Ulcombe, co. Kent, and 2nd, 1603, Sir Alexander Calpepper, of Greenway Court, co. Kent, but had no issue by her second husband. Her eldest son by her first husband was that Sir Warham St. Leger (1579-1632) who commanded his own ship in Raleigh's Guiana expedition of 1618. Of his thirteen children the three youngest are of especial interest to Virginia: Ursula St. Leger *m.* Daniel Horsmanden, parson of Ulcombe, whose son,

²*Proprietors of the Northern Neck, Va. Mag., xxxii, p. 145.*

Warham Horsmanden, emigrated to Virginia, was a member of the Council in 1657, and married his daughter (the widow of Samuel Filmer) to the first William Byrd, of Westover. Katherine St. Leger was adopted by Sir Alexander Culpepper and married his nephew, Thomas Culpepper, of Feckenham, one of the proprietors of the Northern Neck in Virginia named in the Charter of 1649, and was the mother of Frances Culpepper, wife of Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia. Mary St. Leger married William Codd, of Pelicans in Waterbury, co. Kent, whose son, St. Leger Codd, emigrated to Virginia and in 1671 was a resident of the Northern Neck.²

Sir Reginald Scott *m.* 2nd, Mary, dau. of Sir Bryan Tuke, and by her had: i. Bryan, *d. s. p.*; ii. Charles, *m.* Jane, dau. of Sir Thomas Wyatt; iii. George; iv. William; v. Ursula (1570-1649), *m.* Laurence Rooke; vi. Mary, *m.* 1st, Richard Argall, of East Sutton, co. Kent, *d.* 1588; 2nd, Laurence Washington, of Maidstone, co. Kent; vii. Eliza, *m.* William Heyman. (Ancient arms of Scott, of Scot's Hall, *Argent, three Catherine wheels sable, a bordure gules.*)

Richard Argall, first husband of Mary, daughter of Sir Reginald Scott, was a son of Thomas Argall (died 1543), of East Sutton, co. Kent. Richard and Mary (Scott) Argall were parents of Sir Samuel Argall, Governor of Virginia, 1617-1619, and of Elizabeth Argall who married Sir Edward Filmer, of East Sutton, co. Kent. The following monumental inscription is in East Sutton Church: "Rich^d Argall, of East Sutton, in the county of Kent, Esq., deceased anno Dni¹ 1588, leaving 5 sons and 6 daughters living."

The family of Filmer before settling in Kent was from Parish Otterdon, Herts, where Robert Filmer resided in the time of Edward II (1272-1317), until a descendant, Robert (son of James Filmer who *m.* Margaret, dau. of Robert Rayner, co. Kent), had arms confirmed to him in 1570 (Filmer arms, *Sa. three bars, and in chief as manu cinque foils. Crest, a falcon, wings expanded, ppr. beaked and legged or standing on a broken castle.*) Robert Filmer (1525-1585) *m.* Frances, dau. of Sir Robert Chester, of Royston, co. Herts, and left male issue: Sir Edward, Robert, James, Henry, Francis, and Anthony.

Sir Edward Filmer, high sheriff of Kent, 1615, *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Argall and sister of Gov. Samuel Argall, of Virginia. In the church of East Sutton, Kent, there is the following *M. I.*: "Under this rest, in certain hope of the resurrection of the bodies of Sir Edw^d Filmer, knight, and Dame Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Richard Argall, Esq. They lived together 44 years, and had issue 18 children, 9 sons and 9 daughters. He departed this life 2 Nov. 1629, she the 9 Aug^t 1638."² Of the issue of Sir Edward and Elizabeth (Argall) Filmer, Major Henry Filmer is known to have emigrated to Virginia. John Filmer, included in the census taken in Virginia in 1623, was probably another son.

Major Henry Filmer was educated at Cambridge where he attended Queens College, 1624, and from which he passed M. A., 1631. He patented

¹Fairfax Harrison, *Proprietors of the Northern Neck.*

²Copies of their wills have been published in the *Va. Mag.*

land in James City co. Va., as early as 1637 and represented that county in the House of Burgesses in 1642 and 1643, in the latter year receiving a patent for 1,000 acres of land in James City on the Chickahominy River. In 1647 he was a member of the Warwick county court. He was no doubt in disfavor on account of his royalist sympathies during the interrugnum but had returned to the House of Burgesses from James City county in 1666 and was again a member of the House in 1667. There is recorded under date of June 16, 1668, in Isle of Wight co. Va., a "Bill of Exchange of Henry Filmer in favor of Mr. Stephen Watts, Merchant of Bristol for 17 pounds 10 shillings for value received of John Scott, mariner, of Bristol," addressed to "Mr. Robert Filmer Esq. Irving near ye Talbott at ye sign of ye Goat, London," and signed "Your loving Uncle Henry filmer."

His last appearance in the records is in 1673 when he patented 360 acres in Warwick co. Va. Major Henry Filmer is stated, in an account of his family written by a descendant, to have married on one of his visits to England, Elizabeth ———, by whom he is known to have had a daughter, Elizabeth or Martha, who married Thomas Green.² It would seem that a second daughter married a Wills, of the well known Warwick family of that name, and were the grandparents of Filmer Wills.³

Thomas Green, a resident of Rotterdam, Holland, but evidently like a number of other conspicuous emigrants to Virginia from Holland in the 17th century, such as William Moseley and William Cockcroft, of Lower Norfolk co., originally a native of England, brought with him to Virginia his wife Martha, and a son Thomas, born aboard ship who, for that reason, always bore thereafter the name of "Sea Gull." 1. Thomas¹ Green apparently settled in James City co. Va., and it was doubtless he who, with others, was allowed 750 pounds of tobacco from the public funds on Feb. 20, 1676, for his duties in "charge of Mattaponie fort" (*Journals of the H. of B.*). Thomas¹ and Martha Green had issue: 2. Thomas²; 3. daughter² m. ——— Blackson; 4. daughter² m. ——— Eaton.

2. Thomas² Green was evidently the "Thomas Greene" who owned 500 acres of land in James City co. in 1704. He was born about 1660 and is stated to have died in 1730. By his wife, Elizabeth or Martha Filmer, dau. of Major Henry Filmer he had issue:

5. i. John³, m. Elizabeth ——— and had Thomas⁴ and Elizabeth⁴.
The Bruton Parish Register records the death of a John Green in 1712.
6. ii. Thomas³, b. about 1689; d. 1730; m. Elizabeth Marston, b. Nov. 25, 1692, d. Aug. 11, 1759. Issue: i. daughter⁴, m. Thomas Cowles; ii. Elizabeth⁴, m. 1st, Mr. Dawson, 2nd, Leonard

¹See *William and Mary Quarterly*, 1st Series, vii, p. 226.

²One *Mss.* account of the family gives the one name; another, in the possession of Rev. S. O. Southall, of Dinwiddie co. Va., the other. The material regarding the Green family here given is based on information kindly furnished by Mr. Southall, an authority on that family, and on details from Gen. Green Clay's *Mss.* written about 1820 and published in the *Filmer Club Publication* No. 14, p. 75.

³There is in the possession of the Va. Hist. Soc. the Filmer coat of arms used by the family in Virginia during the Colonial period.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

Cheatham; iii. William⁴; iv. Lucy⁴, b. 1717, m. in 1735, Henry Clay; v. Martha⁴, b. Nov. 25, 1718, d. Sept. 6, 1793, m. Nov. 11, 1741, Charles Clay; vi. Thomas Marston⁴, b. 1723, m. Martha Wills (moved to Natchez); vii. Rebecca⁴, m. in 1756, Francis Jones (moved to S. C.); viii. Marston⁴, m. Elizabeth ———, and had: Col. Grief⁵, b. Jan. 23, 1770 (m. 1st, Rebecca Mayo, 1772-1816, and had: Martha Tabb, m. Jas. Lanier; Elizabeth, m. Stith Spragins; Signora, m. Jas. Oliver) m. 2nd, Mrs. Elizabeth Knox (and had: Henry); Mary⁵, b. Dec. 19, 1776, m. in 1783, Jas. Harper, of Petersburg, and had: Marston, Elizabeth, and Lucy.

7. iii. Elizabeth³, m. John Crawley.
8. iv. Rebecca³, m. 1st, ——— Condon; 2nd, ——— Marston.
9. v. Mary³, m. 1st, James Wilkerson; 2nd, Thomas Walker.
10. vi. Abraham³, b. 1705.
11. vii. Filmer³, m. Mary Walker.
12. viii. William³, m. Amy Clay and d. 1747 in Amelia co. Va., where his will is recorded. Issue: i. Thomas⁴; ii. William⁴, d. s. p. 1790; iii. Filmer⁴; iv. Martha⁴, b. May 8, 1734, m. Wm. Williamson; v. Amy⁴ m. Edward Moseley; vi. John⁴.
13. ix. Hannah³, m. James Turner.
10. Col. Abraham or Abram³ Green (1705-1783) resided in Amelia co. Va., where he was one of the most prominent citizens of that county. With his brother William, he appears as a processioner in Bristol Parish in 1731, that parish extending over a part of Prince George which became Amelia county in 1735. He was appointed one of the Gentlemen Justices of Amelia upon the formation of the county and continued in the exercise of that office until age had fastened itself upon him in 1769. He appears as an officer of the county militia as early as 1736, later being made colonel, and was appointed sheriff in 1743. The census of 1782 shows him as one of the largest slaveholders in the county with 55 servants. Col. Abraham Green m. 1st, Elizabeth, sister of Thomas Cowles, of Charles City county, and 2nd, Mrs. Ann Blunt, M. B. dated Oct. 9, 1758, widow of William Blunt (whom she had m. in 1756) and dau. of Robert Nicholson, of Sussex co. but had issue only by his first wife, as follows:
 14. i. Sarah⁴, m. Jerry Keen. Issue: i. Abram Keen, m. Miss Tabb, lived in Charlotte co., and had: Margaret, Martha, John, Edward, and dau.; ii. William Keen, m. and had: John and Sally.
 15. ii. Susan⁴, m. 1768, Henry Vaden and d. s. p.
 16. iii. Elizabeth Cowles⁴, m. 1st, Alexander McNabb; 2nd, George Pegram and d. s. p.
 17. iv. Rebecca⁴, m. 1755, Filmer Wills. Known issue: i. Wm. Wills, m. Polly Watkins, of Dinwiddie, and had: Edwin, Mary, James, Susan, a son, and Henry Wills; ii. Elizabeth Wills, m. ——— Whiteworth, and had: Marston, Patsy, Thomas and Prudence Whiteworth.

18. v. Wills⁴, *d. young*.
19. vi. Cowles⁴ (twin to Wills), *d. young*.
20. vii. Abraham⁴.
21. viii. William Wills⁴ *m.* Martha Clark and *d.* in Mecklenburg co. Va., 1811. Issue: i. William⁵, *d. s. p.*; ii. Lewis⁵; iii. Archibald⁵, *m.* a dau. of Howell Taylor, and had: Armistead, Howell, James, and Elizabeth; iv. Abram⁵, *m.* and had: Lewis and a dau. who *m.* Mr. McGoode; v. Sarah⁵, *m.* Mr. Neale; vi. Martha⁵, *m.* Jas. Hayes and had Elizabeth and Martha; vii. Susan⁵; viii. Mary⁵; ix. Rebecca⁵; x. Elizabeth⁵, *m.* Mr. Sidnor; xi. dau.⁵, *m.* Col. Jas. Wray Oliver and had: Sally, Dr. William, and James (John?).
22. ix. Obedience Obey⁴, *m.* 1st, 1768, William Green; 2nd, 1793, Richard Foster. She *d. s. p.*
23. x. Mathew⁴, *m.* 1775, Ann Dowson. Issue: i. Everett⁵; ii. Abram⁵, *m.* Betsey Thweatt, of Dinwiddie, and had: Ann, Henry, and Thweatt; iii. Polly⁵; iv. Marston⁵; v. William⁵; vi. Elizabeth⁵, *m.* Mr. Fulks; vii. Ann⁵; viii. Sarah⁵; ix. Rebecca⁵; x. child⁵.

20. Col. Abraham⁴ Green was a wealthy and prominent resident of Amelia county, receiving in 1783 from his father's estate in that county 1,550 acres of land. He was sworn in as a captain of the Amelia militia on June 22, 1780 (McAllister) and in the autumn of that year was in command of a regiment in and around Richmond. Col. Green *m.* 1st, Elizabeth Browne, the *M. B.* dated Nov. 17, 1777, of "Abraham Green and Miss Elizabeth Browne, orphan of Henry Browne, Gent., decd" in Surry county, reciting that "William Browne gives consent that Miss Eliza Browne of Surry County should marry with Mr. Abraham Green of Amelia County." After her death he *m.* 2nd, Martha, dau. of Gill and Elizabeth (Allen) Armistead. His will was probated in Amelia county as follows:

In the name of God Amen, I Abraham Green of the County of Amelia being in perfect health and sound mind and disposing memory do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following, to wit: Item, I lend to my sister Elizabeth Pegram during her natural life my house and lot in Petersburg adjoining the one she lives in (formerly belonging to Long's estate) also Dorcas and her eldest child named Lucy—Item. I give and bequeath according to the trust reposed in me by Alexander McNabb decd in his last will and testament all the estate therein mentioned and devised to me both real and personal to be equally divided between my three daughters, to wit, Mary Rives, Elizabeth Stokes, and Sarah Edwards Burwell to them and their heirs forever after the death of my sister Elizabeth Pegram to whom I lend it during her natural life—Item. I lend to my daughter Mary Rives during her natural life, and after her decease it is my desire that the property hereafter mentioned shall descend and be equally divided among all her children, but if either of them should die before they arrive to the age of twenty one years or marries, his, her, or their proportion shall revert to the survivor or survivors of them, to them and their heirs forever, viz. the plantation she now lives on of about 800 acres it being the same I lately purchased of Willie French of Dinwiddie, also the twelve following slaves with their present and future increase, to wit, Dedon, Will, Allen, Moses, Lucy, Peg, Mollie, Rachel, Joe, Sylvia, Phillis, and Dick, also one bed and furniture.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Stokes the following slaves with their present and future increase (except Phillis of Fanny whom I have before loaned to my daughter Mary Rives) viz, Nero, Will, Fanny, Phillis, Edy, Phebe, Emilla, Phill, Ony and her children and all my houses and lots in Petersburg including the one loaned to my sister Elizabeth Pegram after her death, also Rachel and James children of Dorcas also one bed and furniture all of which I give to her and her heirs forever—Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah Edwards Burwell ten negro slaves being the same she has now in her possession with their present and future increase, also two likely negro fellows neither to be under fifteen or more than thirty years of age also all monies which has been heretofore loaned to her also one bed and furniture all of which I give to her and her heirs forever. Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Eliza Allen Ambler Green thirteen negro slaves to be as nearly proportioned as to age and value as possible also two maids such as she may make choice of also my tract of land in Sussex county supposed to contain five hundred acres more or less being the same I purchased of Anthony Rives also another tract of land in Dinwiddie county of about five hundred acres more or less adjoining the lands of Abram Green and which formerly belonged to James Watkins also my Forte Piano, Secretary Desk, and Chariot, and horses also all the books and trunks that is called hers so soon as she comes of age or marries all of which I give to her and her heirs forever—Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Abraham Armistead Green the whole of the tract of land whereon I now live also my tract of land in Nottoway county supposed to contain fourteen hundred acres also my tract of land on Swan Creek in Amelia county also three negroes to bear proportion as to age sex and value with the rest of the negroes belonging to my estate, also two negro boys such as he may make choice of also all the wagons, carts, and tools of every description which may be on the respective plantations above given him, also ten of my best work horses or mules as also two others such as he may make claim of for riding horses, also one half of all the cattle and sheep together with all the stock of hogs which may be on the plantations aforesaid given him, also my desk bureau books and all trunks and so forth as is called his to him and his heirs forever. Item. It is my will and desire that all the household and kitchen furniture of every description not heretofore mentioned be equally divided between my son Abraham A. Green and my daughter Eliza A. A. Green to them and their heirs forever. Item. It is my will and desire that all the residue of my negroes not heretofore mentioned together with all the monies which I may have on hand and also all bonds debts and so forth which may be due, be equally divided among all my children to them and their heirs forever except my daughter Mary B. Rives proportion which I wish loaned to her as the property above mentioned is loaned to her—Item. It is my will and desire that all the residue of my estate not heretofore given or loaned of every description be equally divided among all my daughters to them and their heirs forever—Item. Lastly I nominate constitute and appoint my friends William Wills, Lewis Burwell, and John Hamlin, executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all other or former wills heretofore made by me. I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 18 day of June 1810.

Signed sealed published and
declared as and for the last will
and testament of the above named Abraham Green
in presence of us John Townes, Robert. S. Nelson,
William Nance, James Chappell.

Abram Green (seal).

At a court held for Amelia County the 25th day of October 1810 This last will and testament of Abraham Green deceased was exhibited into court, proved by the oaths of the witnesses thereto subscribed—sworn to by John Hamlin one of the executors therein named and ordered to be recorded, and

on the motion of said Exor. who together with Lewis Burwell, Allen Stokes and Anthony Rives entered into and acknowledged bond in the penalty of \$100,000 conditioned according to law certificate is granted him for obtaining probate thereof in due form.

Issue of Col. Abraham and Elizabeth (Browne) Green:

24. i. Mary Browne⁵, b. June 10, 1779; m. Anthony Rives.
25. ii. Elizabeth⁵, m. 1st, Allen Stokes; 2nd, Major Samuel Elam and *d. s. p.*
26. iii. Sarah Edwards⁵, m. Lewis Burwell. Issue: i. Allen⁶; ii. John R.⁶; iii. Abram⁶; iv. Lewis S.⁶; v. William Armistead⁶; vi. Ann Eliza⁶.
27. iv. Henry Browne⁵, *d. s. p.*
28. v. Susannah⁵, *d. s. p.*

Issue of Col. Abraham and Martha (Armistead) Green:

29. vi. Abraham Armistead⁵, m. Eliza Anbin Cocke. Issue: i. Rosalie Anbin⁶, m. Dr. Richard Taylor.
30. vii. Eliza Allen Ambler⁵, m. 1st, Dr. Richard Cocke (no issue); 2nd, Wm. Booth. Issue: Elizabeth Cary, George, Ann Eliza, Martha Armistead, E. Royal, Wm. Armistead, and John Crier Booth.

The earliest Cowles in Virginia would appear to have been 1. Richard¹ Cowles who was probably the father of 2. Edmund² Cowles whose patent to land in Charles City co. Va., in 1666 mentions that the tract was granted to John Stith, by him assigned to James Hardaway and by Hardaway to Edmund Cowles, as by bill of sale, 3 June 1664. In 1676 Edmund Cowles was one of twenty out of thirty-eight individuals from James City county capable of signing his name to a petition to the House of Burgesses. Edmund Cowles was presumably father of 3. Capt. Thomas³ Cowles, born about 1650, who represented James City county in the House of Burgesses in 1698 and 1710. He was sheriff of the county in 1700 and justice, 1699-1704, in which latter year "Capt. Thomas Cowles" presented his resignation "being on account of some abuses offered him by Capt. Jas. Bray."¹ In 1704 he owned 675 acres in James City. His wife died in 1710 and was buried Nov. 8, 1710, as appears from a petition presented by Thomas Cowles, Jr., asking to be excused from his duties as sergeant-at-arms of the House of Burgesses on that date. 4. Thomas⁴ Cowles was appointed sergeant-at-arms in 1710 and his appointment was renewed in 1711. He probably married a daughter of William Wills and was probably the father of: 5. Elizabeth⁵ Cowles [who married Col. Abraham⁵ Green], and 6. Thomas⁵ Cowles. Thomas⁵ Cowles [who is known to have been a brother of Elizabeth (Cowles) Green], resided in Charles City co. Va., where he was the owner of Cowles Ferry and the plantations abutting on both sides of the river. He m. a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Marston) Green. In his will dated Nov. 25, 1769, and proved June 6, 1770, in Charles City he appointed William Clayton and Bartholomew Dandridge [brother of Martha Washington] guardians to his two youngest sons and named his issue

¹Executive Journals, Council of Colonial Virginia, i., p. 435.

as follows; 7. John⁶ who was given land in Amelia county; 8. Martha⁶, b. Nov. 2, 1749, m. 1st, Wm. Stith, 2nd, about 1771-2, Col. Wm. Mead, b. Oct. 10, 1727, in Bucks co. Pa., d. Dec. 30, 1805, in Augusta, Ga.; 9. daughter⁶, m. John Coleman; 10. Mary⁶, m. Wm. Broadnax; 11. Thomas⁶, m. Elizabeth Crawley; 12. William Marston⁶, moved to the vicinity of Augusta, Ga., and thence to Selma, Ala., where he d. 1828, leaving a large estate.

Col. C. D. Cowles, historiographer of the Cowles family, of Hartford, Conn., writes in a letter dated Jan. 6, 1924; "Thomas Cowles' land [6. Thomas⁶ Cowles] extended up Cowles Ridge and probably took in the present site of Holdcroft P. O. His water grist mill, called Cowles Mill and later Graves Mill, was situated on Barrows Creek, south side of the Main Road, about one mile east of Holdcroft P. O., the foundations of which are still visible. Perhaps there is a Cowles family cemetery in that vicinity whose inscriptions might be of great historical interest but I have never been able to induce anyone to search for it. I agree with you that there is reason to suppose that Thomas and Elizabeth Cowles were children of Thomas Cowles, Jr., messenger or sergeant-at-arms of the House of Burgesses, grandchildren of Thomas Cowles, Sr., great grandchildren of Edmund Cowles and I would say great great grandchildren of Richard Cowles * * *."

"Four Mile Tree," opposite Jamestown on the James River, where the Browne family was seated early in the 17th century and which it occupied for two centuries, included a mansion which "stands upon a steep, round top hill overlooking the river, and from the remains of terraces and high box hedges that may still be seen, was evidently, in its day, a place of beauty as well as consequence."

In the graveyard, adjoining "Four Mile Tree," may still be seen, in perfect preservation, the oldest tomb with a legible inscription in Virginia, that of "Alice Myles, daughter of John Myles of Braunton neare Hereford, Gent. and late wife of Mr. George Jordan in Virginia who Departed this Life in 7th of January 1650."

The present estate of "Four Mile Tree" remains a melancholy landmark on the banks of the James of the fallen fortunes of the Brownes and of those Southern families generally of high estate whose hospitable homes graced the banks of each side of the river in the 17th and 18th centuries. Of all these homes left standing only one is now owned by an indigenous Virginian or Southern family. New York, Washington, and Chicago claim the rest.

The founder of the Browne family of "Four Mile Tree" was Col. Henry Browne, stated to have been of the Browne family of Hertford and Lancaster counties in England. He was a member of the Virginia Council from 1634 to 1652 and, after the Restoration, from 1660 and 1661. Col. Browne was born in England and died before Oct. 20, 1662, in Va. Kempe, Secretary of State, described him as "an honest, plain man, but of small capacity and less power." He m. Anne, evidently a dau. of Francis Fowler (member of the House of Burgesses, 1641, 1642), as in 1639, Col. Browne patented 2,250 acres

¹Lancaster, *Virginia Homes and Churches*.

²Va. Mag., xxiv, p. 226.

in Surry county originally granted to Francis Fowler and left by his widow, Mrs. Antonia Fowler, to Col. Henry Browne. Issue of 1. Col. Henry¹ and Anne (Fowler) Browne: 2. Berkeley², *d. s. p.*; 3. Mary².

Mary Browne *m.* William Browne, of Southwarke Parish, Surry co., probably a nephew of Col. Henry Browne. William Browne was captain of the Surry militia in 1652. In 1668 he was appointed one of the justices of Surry and remained a member of the court until his death in 1705. In 1672 he is styled in the records "major," and in 1679, "lieutenant colonel." In 1687 he was again commissioned lieutenant colonel in command of the Surry militia. After 1681 he served as presiding justice; as sheriff in 1674 and 1687; and represented Surry in the House of Burgesses in 1676, 1677, 1679, 1681, and 1682. In the list of tithables in Surry in 1687 there appear Lt. Col. William Browne, Mr. William Browne, and nine negroes, and in 1692, Col. Wm. Browne, Henry Browne, and eleven servants. In 1704 Col. Browne possessed 2,510 acres of land in Surry, comprising the estate of "Four Mile Tree." After the death of Mary Browne, Col. Browne *m.* 2nd, about 1682, Elizabeth, widow of Nicholas Meriwether (1631-1678). Issue of Col. Wm. and Mary² Browne: 4. Mary³, *m.* Francis Sowersby; 5. Capt. William³; 6. Anne³, *m.* Walter Flood; 7. Priscilla³, *m.* Thomas Blunt; 8. daughter³, *m.* Jordan. By his 2nd wife Col. Wm. Browne had: 9. Elizabeth³.

5. Capt. Wm.³ Browne (1671-1747), was a justice of Surry in 1693 and was named first on the commission of the governor in 1710. In 1704 his land holdings in Surry comprised 398 acres. In 1719 he is shown as a vestryman of Southwarke Parish. Capt. Wm. Browne *m.* Jane, dau. of Nicholas Meriwether [*b.* 1631, *d.* Dec. 19, 1678]. He is said to have emigrated to Va. from Wales. He was clerk of the Surry court in 1655 and later clerk of the Colonial Council. In 1655 he purchased from Nathaniel Bacon the "Island House" on Jamestown Island. Issue of 5. Capt. Wm.³ and Elizabeth (Meriwether) Browne: 10. Henry⁴; 11. William⁴; 12. Jane⁴; 13. Elizabeth⁴; 14. Anne⁴; 15. Mary⁴.

11. Capt. William⁴ Browne *m.* Mary [Clements] and left a nuncupative will in Surry county which was proved Apr. 19, 1744. "Capt. William Browne, Junior, on his death bed desired his children to walk uprightly, justly and honestly." Issue of Capt. Wm. and Mary Browne, of "Four Mile Tree": 16. Mary⁵, *m.* Wm. Eaton; 17. William⁵, of "Four Mile Tree"; 18. Major Henry⁵; 19. Anne⁵; 20. Martha⁵.

18. Major Henry⁵ Browne resided at "Pipsco," or "Pipsico," as it was later known, an estate adjoining "Four Mile Tree," comprising a mansion, which has since been effaced by time's fell hand, very similar in appearance to that of "Four Mile Tree." Major Browne served as major of the Surry militia, sheriff of the county, justice of the court, and was a member of the House of Burgesses from Surry at the time of his death in 1762. Inventories of his personal property in Surry, Southampton, and Brunswick counties evidence a large estate. He *m.* Hannah, dau. of Col. Benjamin Edwards, of Surry, and had issue: 21. William⁶, *m.* Anne Taylor; 22. Henry⁶; 23. Mary⁶, *m.* Stephen Henry Hamblin; 24. Elizabeth⁶, *m.* Col. Abraham Green; 25. Benjamin Edwards⁶, *b.* 1760, *d.* 1819.

22. Henry⁶ Browne, *m.* Elizabeth Willoughby and died in 1786, leaving issue: 26. Henry⁷; 27. William⁷; 28. George⁷; 29. Sarah⁷, *m.* John Ruffin, of Surry, and were the parents of Mary Eliza Ruffin who *m.* Abraham Timothy Orville Chastaine Rives; 30. Hannah⁷, *m.* John Hamblin and had issue: Thomas, George, Stephen Henry (of Dinwiddie co.), and John Francis Hamblin who *m.* Judith, dau. of Vivante and Sarah (Blunt) Quinitchet.²

1. William¹ Edwards was a very early resident of Surry county, being mentioned among the dead in Virginia in 1624. He was presumably father of 2. William² Edwards, *b.* 1615, who is mentioned in the records as a merchant in Virginia in 1644. In 1648 William Edwards and Rice Davis [his brother-in-law ?] patented 1,080 acres on the Sunken Marsh in James City co. William² Edwards represented Surry in the House of Burgesses in 1652 and 1653 and was a justice of Surry and clerk of the court from 1653 until his death in 1673. By his wife, Dorothy, he had issue: 3. William³; 4. John³; 5. Thomas³.

3. William³ Edwards was clerk of the General Court, 1688; clerk of the Virginia Colonial Council, 1694; and succeeded to the position of clerk of the Surry county court in 1673 upon his father's death, a post which he held until his own death in 1698. He resided for the most part at Jamestown, where he had a lot near the Tower and another near the Orchard Run. He *m.* Ann Manfeld, widow of Francis Sumner, and left a son, 6. William⁴.

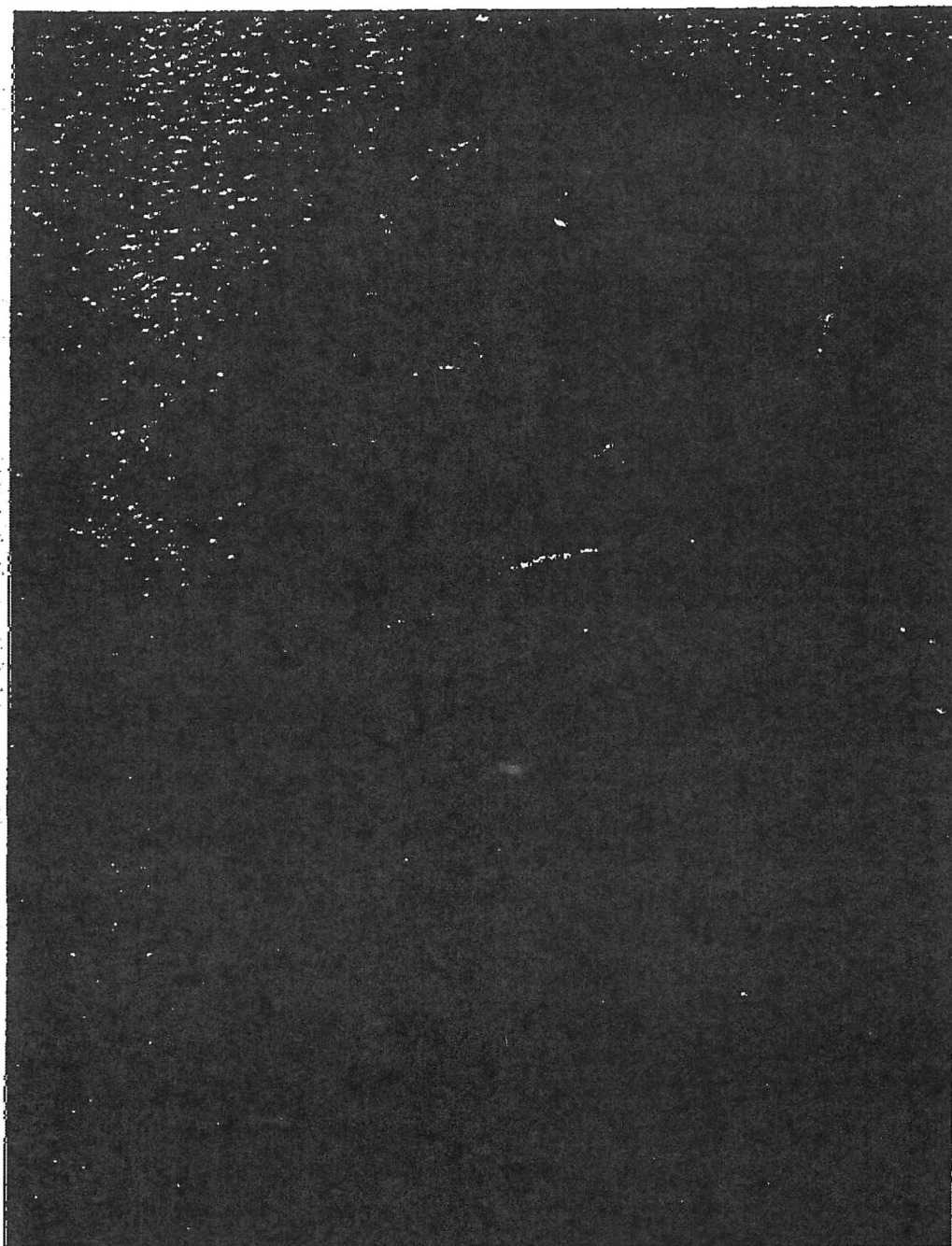
6. William⁴ Edwards owned lots at Jamestown and plantations in Surry, his holdings in Surry amounting to 2,755 acres in 1704. He represented Surry in the House of Burgesses, 1703-1706, and died in that county in 1722. William⁴ Edwards *m.* 1st, Elizabeth (1690-1707), dau. of Col. Benjamin Harrison, *b.* Sept. 20, 1645, *d.* Jan. 30, 1712, of "Wakefield," Surry co. Va.; member of the Va. Colonial Council, 1698-1712; and one of the original trustees of William and Mary College, a son of Benjamin Harrison, founder of the renowned family of that name which has given two presidents of the United States, who was clerk of the Colonial Council in 1634, a member of the House of Burgesses in 1642, and who died in 1649. William Edwards *m.* 2nd, a daughter probably of Micajah Lowe. Issue of William⁴ and Elizabeth (Harrison) Edwards: 7. Benjamin⁵. By his 2nd wife William⁴ Edwards had: 8. William⁵; 9. Micajah⁵; 10. Mary⁵, *m.* 1729, Lunsford Lomax; 11. Elizabeth⁵; 12. Ann⁵, 2nd wife of Henry Cary (*ca.* 1675-1749); 13. Sarah⁵.

7. Col. Benjamin⁵ Edwards was born in 1707. On June 17, 1728, as "Benjamin Edwards Gent," he petitioned the Virginia Council for 2,000 acres of land "formerly appropriated for the officers and men designed for the Fort at Christiana, but now become vacant." He died in Surry about 1750, leaving issue by a wife whose name is unknown: 14. Hannah⁶, *m.* Major Henry Browne; 15. Mary⁶, *m.* David Long; 16. Sarah⁶, first wife of 17. Col. William⁵ Browne, of "Four Mile Tree." Dr. Tyler has noted that one of the Edwards used a book plate, which has been preserved, containing the arms of the Edwards family, of Surry.

²For the Browne family see *William and Mary Quarterly*, 1st Series, xii, p. 227 *et sequitur*, and for the Edwards family, *Ibid.*, xv, p. 79 *et seq.* The details given of these families are taken very largely from the aforementioned published accounts of Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, the eminent Virginia antiquarian and historian.



MARY BROWNE GREEN RIVES (1779-1860)
Daughter of Colonel Abram Green and Wife of Anthony Rives



ABRAHAM TIMOTHEE ORVILLE CHASTAINE RIVES (1802-1878)

Issue of Anthony and Mary Browne (Green) Rives:

2975. i. *Abraham Timothy Orville Chastaine*⁶, b. Mch. 8, 1802.
 2976. ii. *Elizabeth Browne*⁶, b. Apr. 4, 1805.
 2977. iii. *Henry Armistead*⁶, b. Oct. 25, 1806.
 2978. iv. *Charles Anthony Binns*⁶, b. May 2, 1809; m. Jan. 23, 1834, Eliza Dupuy; and d. Aug. 24, 1835, at his home in Fayette co. Tenn. Issue: i. *Edmund Dupuy*⁷ Rives, b. Nov. 6, 1835; d. s. p., 1861/2.
 2979. v. *Martha Binns Susanna*⁶, b. Apr. 20, 1812.
 2980. vi. *Sarah Ann*⁷, b. June 29, 1814; m. Sept. 17, 1838, at Wigwam, Tenn., her cousin, 2677. *William Mason*⁶ Rives. She d. s. p. at Holly Springs, Miss.
 2981. vii. *Maria Obedience*⁶, b. June 29, 1814; d. s. p., 1873, at the Rives' plantation, "Forkland," Hinds co. Miss.
 2982. viii. *John Fletcher*⁶, b. Oct. 20, 1820.

2975. Abraham Timothy Orville Chastaine⁶ Rives (*Anthony*⁵), known always as Orville C. Rives, was born at "Chalmaria," Dinwiddie county, Virginia, on March 8, 1802. He married, 1st, September 22, 1822, Mary Eliza Ruffin (b. June 28, 1803, d. Jan. 22, 1835), daughter of John Ruffin and his wife, Sarah Browne, daughter of Henry Browne, of Surry county, and his wife, Elizabeth Willoughby (*supra*). In 1824 he accompanied his father to Tennessee, but returned to Virginia for his second bride and third cousin, 2683. *Mary Williamson*⁶ Rives, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Rivers) Rives, whom he married on December 10, 1835, "at the home of her sister, Mrs. James W. Saunders, in Lynchburg, Virginia, Rev. John Wesley Childs, officiating." They traveled by carriage to La Grange, Tennessee, where they resided until the birth of their first child in 1837, removing thence to a plantation in Hinds county, Mississippi.

Mr. Rives was always kind and considerate in the treatment accorded the slaves belonging to him, being in this respect like the vast majority of Southern slaveholders who, even had they not been actuated by humanitarian motives, would hardly have found it advantageous to mistreat these living chattels upon whose good health and happy disposition they were dependent for their own economic well-being.

After his second marriage, Mr. Rives had occasion to return to Virginia and there became very much attracted by a little negro boy belonging to a certain Mr. Langley. He induced the latter to dispose

of the boy who, when learning of the contemplated sale, begged his prospective master to purchase his sister, alleging that they were orphans without near relatives and that they desired to remain together. Mr. Rives consented; but, some time after, Mr. Langley endeavored to obtain the return of the boy whom he regretted having sold. The boy, however, clasped Mr. Rives around the knees and plead with him not to separate him from his sister, promising him that they would serve him faithfully all their lives. This boy was Jacob Langley, and his sister was Louisa Langley. Both faithfully discharged the promise made by Jacob, and lived and died in the service of Orville Rives. Jacob became the most trusted of the servants and had charge of the work on the plantation when Mr. Rives was absent. Louise became the family cook. They died at "Orvilla," the home of Orville Rives in Washington county, Mississippi, long after the close of the war.

At the time of the settlement of Mr. and Mrs. Orville Rives in Mississippi, that State still harbored Indian tribes. A band of Choctaw Indians camped at one time near the home of Mr. O. C. Rives and his wife while they were residing at Rocky Springs. A young Indian girl, taken ill with fever, was found by Mrs. Rives in the act of being subjected to exorcisms to drive out the evil spirits which were thought to plague her. A deep ditch had been dug in which a slow fire had been built, over which green logs covered with green boughs had been placed as a bed for the girl who had been placed thereon swathed in heavy blankets. Mrs. Rives persuaded the Indians to permit her to take the girl to her home for treatment where she was given suitable medicines and kept on a pallet in her own room until the girl was well. After recovery the girl's gratitude was such that she begged to be allowed to remain as a personal servant but this offer was refused for fear of discord arising between the girl and the negro servants.

At the outbreak of the War for Southern Independence, Mr. Orville Rives was too old for service, but he not only encouraged every living son to take up arms for the defense of their country but also gave liberally of his substance to the Confederate cause. It was known that he never turned away a soldier from his door. His home contained four large rooms on the ground floor some twenty feet square, separated by a hall of equal size; and, when the bedrooms

upstairs were filled, blankets were spread in the rooms and hall downstairs until every available square inch of space was occupied with soldiers.

Once when his home was filled to overflowing with troops, still another tired and hungry squad of men applied for a resting place. When the commanding officer of the troops which were already established in the house informed the latecomers that there was no place left, one of the soldiers cried out, "Ask Mr. Rives; he never turns a soldier away." Mr. Rives and his wife, who had retired, heard the appeal, and with one accord they arose, summoned the sleepy cook, and caused to be prepared for every man in the squad the best meal their scanty larder afforded, as well as seeing that they were accommodated with resting places in the only available roofed space left, the corn cribs of the barn.

It was in such a spirit that the South defended its own and defied successfully for four years all the material power of the North.

By his first wife, Mary Eliza Ruffin, Mr. Orville Rives had issue:

2983. i. William Henry Binns⁷, b. Sept. 19, 1823; d. June 13, 1857, "at 11 o'clock Saturday night in the faith of the Gospel." He m. ———, and had one child: i. Charles⁸, who d. unmarried in 1885 in Isaquena co. Miss.
2984. ii. Sarah Virginia⁷, b. Nov. 30, 1825.
2985. iii. John Early⁷, b. Sept. 5, 1827.
2986. iv. Orville Chastaine⁷, b. May 9, 1829; d. Oct. 6, 1830.
2987. v. Orville Chastaine⁷, b. June 30, 1832.

Issue of Orville Chastaine and Mary Williamson (Rives) Rives:

2988. vi. James Mason⁷, b. Mch. 28, 1837; d. Sept. 30, 1862, "in the service of his country, aged 24 years." He was a pvt. in Co. D, 28th Miss. Cav., C. S. A.
2989. vii. Mary Elizabeth⁷, b. May 18, 1839; d. July 2, 1845, and is buried at "Forkland," Hinds co. Miss.
2990. viii. Nathaniel Binns⁷, b. June 18, 1840; d. Sept. 24, 1840.
2991. ix. Ann Maria⁷, b. Jan. 2, 1842; d. Apr. 15, 1880; m. Feb. 23, 1875, James W. Rives, one of the few members of the Rives family it has been impossible to identify. He was left an orphan at an early age, the son of John Greenleaf and Sarah Ann (Wingfield) Rives. Mr. Rives served in the C. S. A. from Ga., and had by Ann Maria Rives two children: i. John Orville⁸, d. s. p. in the Spanish-American War; ii. Mary Leone⁸ Rives, m. W. O. Lunceford, of

Route 2, Crawfordsville, Ga. See appendix for the family of James W. Rives.

2992. x. *Martha Anderson*⁷, b. Aug. 9, 1843.

2984. Sarah Virginia⁷ Rives (*Orville C.*⁶) married about 1856 Rev. James H. Shelton, of the Methodist Church, and died September 20, 1891, having had issue:

2993. i. Ella⁸ Shelton, m. John R. Kirkland, a farmer, of Leland, Miss. Issue: i. Howard Phipps⁹, b. 1883, m. 1912, Warren Catchings, and has Ella Rose¹⁰ Kirkland; ii. Norman⁹, b. 1885, d. s. p., 1915; iii. Nellie V.⁹; iv. Mabelle⁹, b. 1889, m. Gilliam M. Smith; v. Anna Gilkey⁹ Kirkland, b. 1891, m. 1924, J. E. Jeffries, and has: Norma¹⁰, Kate Ellett¹⁰, and Mabelle¹⁰ Jeffries.

2994. ii. Susie⁸ Shelton, d. young.

2995. iii. Carrie Armistead⁸ Shelton, m. J. M. Dockery (no issue); res. Memphis, Tenn.

2996. iv. John⁸ Shelton, d. young.

2997. John Early⁷ Rives (*Orville C.*⁶) was born in 1827 and married September 15, 1853, in Copiah county, Mississippi, Mary Nesmith. Mr. J. E. Rives died from pneumonia "in the Army of Virginia" on May 18, 1862, while serving as a private in Co. G, 12th Mississippi Infantry, C. S. A. Issue:

2997. i. Orville Benjamin⁸, m. Mary Boren. Issue: i. John Early⁹ Rives, who attended Miss. A. & M. College, and is now a successful farmer and stock raiser of Conn, Miss., unmarried.

2998. ii. Cornelius⁸, m. Ella Matier. Issue: i. Edna⁹ Rives.

2999. iii. John Early⁸, twin to Cornelius, d. young.

3000. iv. Ella⁸, m. John Shelton. Issue: i. Orville Early⁹ Shelton, m. Bettie Mae Farris, and is now a farmer, of Burnell, Miss.

3001. v. Mary⁸, m. 1st, ———— Rush; 2nd, Thomas Decell, a farmer, of Brookhaven, Miss.

3002. vi. Levina Chastaine⁸, b. Oct. 18, 1854; m. July 1, 1870, Thomas Jefferson Segrest, a prosperous planter. Issue:

i. Louis Henry⁹ Segrest, b. Apr. 22, 1871; m. Jan. 29, 1905, Eula Simmons. Issue: i. Lillie Lee¹⁰, m. Forrest Massie, of Hazlehurst, Miss.; ii. Jessie¹⁰, student at State Teacher's College (Miss.); iii. Hazel¹⁰; iv. Stark¹⁰; v. Ann¹⁰ Segrest.

ii. William Edwin⁹ Segrest, b. Mch. 8, 1874; m. Jan. 8, 1905, Ida Walker. Issue: i. Annie Lee¹⁰, grad.

- State Teacher's College (Miss.), teacher, Bassfield, Miss.; ii. Fannie¹⁰, student, State Teacher's College (Miss.); iii. Edwin¹⁰; iv. Ida Ruth¹⁰ Segrest.
- iii. Emma⁹ Segrest, *b.* Apr. 17, 1876; *m.* William Mathews, a prosperous farmer, of Hazelhurst, Miss. No issue.
- iv. Ella⁹ Segrest, *b.* Sept. 5, 1878; *m.* Dec. 12, 1926, T. L. Rush, a farmer, of Barlow, Miss.
- v. Bettie⁹ Segrest, *b.* June 28, 1880; *m.* Aug. 24, 1910, Miller Harrington, of Orth, Texas. No issue.
- vi. Ruth⁹ Segrest, *b.* May 26, 1884; *m.* Jan. 19, 1921, Charles Barland, a prosperous farmer, of Barland, Miss. Issue: i. Charles Edward¹⁰; ii. Harold Segrest¹⁰ Barland.
- vii. Bardee Rives⁹ Segrest, *b.* Feb. 7, 1887; *res.* Peyton, Miss.
- viii. Thomas Jefferson⁹ Segrest, *b.* Oct. 4, 1889; *m.* Virginia Shelton; now mgr., Port Gibson Veneer Co., Port Gibson, Miss. Issue: i. Shelton¹⁰; ii. John Charles¹⁰; iii. Jeff Edwin¹⁰; iv. Thomas¹⁰ Segrest.
- ix. Gny Calvert⁹ Segrest, *b.* July 19, 1891; *m.* Lela Alred; *res.* Hazlehurst, Miss. Issue: i. Christine¹⁰.
- x. Nannie⁹ Segrest, *b.* Oct. 2, 1893; *d.* Apr. 27, 1924; *m.* Floyce Beverly, a printer, of Starkville, Miss.
- xi. David Osborne⁹ Segrest, *b.* Feb. 4, 1895; *m.* Jan. 1, 1922, Dura Mashburn. He attended Miss. A. & M. College; served as 2nd Lieut. in U. S. A. in World War; now an agricultural demonstrator for Illinois Central R. R. at Hattiesburg, Miss.

2909. Orville Chastaine⁷ Rives (*Orville C.*⁶) was born at La Grange, Fayette county, Tennessee, in 1832, and was a planter in Issaquena and Washington counties, Mississippi. He served in the Confederate Army and died June 28, 1882, from tuberculosis which he had contracted while in the service of his country. Mr. Rives married, 1st, February 16, 1860, Sallie A. Parker, who died February 11, 1861, "in the faith of the Gospel, aged 22 years," and had issue:

3003. i. Edward Parker⁸, *b.* Feb. 2, 1861; *d.* Mch. 8, 1861.

By his second wife, Mrs. Leona (Dameron) Walton (*d.* 1876), he had:

3004. ii. Arthur Dameron⁸. He was a druggist in Vicksburg, later removing to Texas where he *d. s. p.*
3005. iii. Camille Walton⁸, *b.* Nov. 4, 1886.

3005. Camille Walton⁸ Rives (*Orville C.*⁷) married January 12, 1886, Edward Bruce Banks, who attended Mississippi College, and who is now a druggist in Vicksburg, Mississippi, the son of Dr. Robert Bruce and Jane (Conant) Banks, of Hinds county. Issue:

- 3006. i. Catherine Leona⁹ Banks, *b.* Nov. 25, 1888; *m.* Apr. 8, 1918, Edwin Grant Hooks, who attended Gordon Military Academy and Mercer University, and is now a merchant and planter, of Glen Allan, Miss.
- 3007. ii. Arthur Bruce⁹ Banks, *b.* Oct. 16, 1890; drowned July 24, 1901.
- 3008. iii. Camille Rives⁹ Banks, *b.* July 16, 1892; attended University of Mississippi; now a registered pharmacist.
- 3009. iv. Brownson Rives⁹ Banks, *b.* July 16, 1892; attended Mississippi A. and M. College; *m.* Myra McCool; res. Pettit, Miss., where he is the manager of a large plantation.
- 3010. v. Hester Chestine⁹ Banks, *b.* Apr. 25, 1894.
- 3011. vi. Alice Polk⁹ Banks, *b.* Oct. 4, 1896; attended All Saints College; *m.* Dr. Albert Gallatin Tillman, who studied at Mississippi A. and M. College and the Baltimore College of Dentistry; res. Vicksburg, Miss. Issue: i. Albert Gallatin¹⁰; ii. Camille McCordle¹⁰; iii. Edward Bruce¹⁰ Tillman.

2992. Martha Anderson⁷ Rives (*Orville C.*⁶) was born in Hinds county, Mississippi, in 1843, and was married at the home, "Orvilla," in Washington county, of her father on February 24, 1870, to Rev. Jacob Dudley Murff.¹ He joined the Confederate Army at sixteen years of age and served in Co. I, 13th Miss. Regt., which formed a part of Longstreet's Corps, being taken prisoner at Gettysburg. Mr. Murff was later present in the company of Jefferson Davis when he was captured and always indignantly denied the false and malicious statement circulated in the North that Davis was disguised at the time as a woman to elude capture. According to Mr. Murff, Mr. Davis had a large grey blanket draped about him to protect him from the weather, as others in his company had also. In 1868 Mr. Murff joined the Northern Mississippi Conference of the Methodist

¹Rev. J. D. Murff, *b.* 1844, *d.* 1878, was a son of Rev. Samuel Dorman Murff, and his wife, Sarah George, *b.* Aug. 24, 1818, *d.* Feb. 16, 1865, dau. of Basil George (1780-1850), and his wife, Mary Randolph (1792-1843), dau. of William Randolph (1755-1815), a native of Va., who moved to N. C. with his father, Giles Randolph, and *m.* 1783, Ann, dau. of Alexander Banks, of Chesterfield co. Va. William Randolph served in the Rev. War as a sergeant of the N. C. Line (*N. C. State Records*, xvii, p. 242) and later removed to Trigg co. Ky. Basil George was a son of Sarah Langston (1771-1830), and her husband, Andrew George (1768-1840), son of John George (1743-1813)—who obtained a headright for his services in the Rev. War in Wilkes co. Ga.—and his wife, Jennie Ford (1750-1825).

Episcopal Church South and was sent to Arcola, in Washington county, on his first appointment. It was there, while residing in the home of Mr. Orville C. Rives that he met and married Mr. Rives' daughter. In 1872 he was appointed to the Sunflower Circuit where he had five different charges, the farthest, eighty miles removed, and the nearest, twenty miles. He had often to start on Thursday on horseback to reach his appointment on Sunday. Finding a great need of education among those he served, Mr. Murff undertook to teach on week-days, in addition to his preaching on Sundays. His work in Sunflower Circuit cost him his life. He died November 2, 1878. Mrs. Martha (Rives) Murff made her home after her husband's death with her mother and, more recently, with her daughter, Mrs. Bowman in Greenville, Texas, taking a keen interest in furnishing details of her family's history until her death on August 21, 1928. In one of a number of obituaries published after her death, it was stated:

Sister Murff knew the lights and shadows, the joys and hardships of life as the wife of an itinerant Methodist preacher in the Mississippi delta. Such were the demands of those far-off days frequently Sister Murff was left alone with her little children for days while her young and gifted husband was swimming swollen streams, threading his way through canebreaks and jungles, around lakes and lagoons that he might carry the Word of Life to appointments far away.

Brother Murff died of hematuric fever in Sunflower county, near Indianola, leaving his young wife and three small children. With a fortitude that was splendid Sister Murff met the stern challenges of life, never for one moment doubting that God's sustaining grace would be sufficient. It was her happy privilege to see her children educated, fitted for and creditably filling, splendid stations in life.

She loved her church with a devotion that was beautiful and gave to it a service that was most admirable.

In Sister Murff was revealed the highest traditions and best spirit of the old South. A beautiful example of cultured Southern woman, richly endowed with those graces that are more easily felt than explained, the influence of her presence made others forget mean things while they felt an inspiration that prompted to noble achievements.

Issue of Rev. J. D. and Martha Anderson (Rives) Murff:

- 3012. i. Charles Dudley^s Murff, b. Dec. 1870; d. 1884.
- 3013. ii. Mary Elizabeth^s Murff, b. Aug. 21, 1873.
- 3014. iii. Orville Napoleon^s Murff, b. 1872; d. in infancy.
- 3015. iv. Harvey Johnson^s Murff, b. Mch. 21, 1876.

3016. v. Mattie Rives⁸ Murff, b. Nov. 19, 1878; graduate, Grenada College (B. A. and M. A.); taught in Miss. and La.; m. Mch. 17, 1928, E. E. Williamson, a planter and merchant, of Tallulah, La.

3013. Mary Elizabeth⁸ Murff was born at "Orvilla," Arcola, Mississippi, and attended Grenada College, Iuka Normal School, and the University of Mississippi. After teaching for several years she married September 2, 1897, Lucius Linton Bowman, a prominent attorney, of Greenville, Texas.

Excursus: Bowman, Owen, Wootton, Carter, Farmer and Woodson.

1. Robert¹ Bowman, Sen., b. about 1620, resided in Henrico co. Va., near Roxdale Hundred where he died before 1677. Issue, at least four sons: 2. Robert²; 3. Edward²; 4. Gilbert², d. s. p.; 5. John², b. 1659, d. 1724-5, m. Sarah, and had: 6. Robert³; 7. John³; 8. Sarah³, m. ——— Knibbe; and possibly, 9. daughter³, m. ——— Hudson.

6. Robert³ Bowman moved to Amelia co. Va., about 1736; m. Brown ———; and executed his will Mch. 21, 1745/Jan. 4, 1746, mentioning issue: 10. John Sutton⁴; 11. Royall⁴; 12. Sarah⁴; 13. Jane⁴.

10. John Sutton⁴ Bowman resided at "Bowman's Hill," Prince Edward co. Va. In 1791 he deeded his son, 14. John Sutton⁵, land there. He had m. Dec. 27, 1756, Sarah Cathan. 14. John Sutton⁵ Bowman, Jr., m. Dec. 5, 1778, Phoebe Owen, (b. March 10, 1762, dau. of Jesse Owen, 1740-1793, who m. 1760, Ann Crawford, dau. of ——— Crawford and his wife, Elizabeth Taylor. Jesse Owen, Capt. of the Prince Edward co. militia in the Rev. War, was a son of John Owen, who owned some 5,000 acres in Prince Edward near Mountain Creek, son of Thomas Owen, of Henrico co., son of William Owen), and d. about 1809. Issue: 15. James Taylor⁶; 16. John Farrar⁶; 17. George Owen⁶; 18. Robert⁶; 19. Mary⁶, m. Jas. B. Medley.

17. George Owen⁶ Bowman, b. Aug. 10, 1797, m. Nov. 28, 1827, in Prince Edward co., Va., Ann Penelope Carter (b. Dec. 5, 1809, dau. of Wm. Carter, b. Aug. 10, 1772, d. Sept. 15, 1841, m. Dec. 19, 1803, Lucy Owen Wootton, b. Sept. 29, 1777, d. May 16, 1850. Wm. Carter was son of Wm. Carter, Sen., a soldier in the French and Indian War and a Captain of the Prince Edward co. militia in the Rev. War, who m. 1769, Mary Scott, of Lunenburg, and d. 1812. Wm. Carter, Sen., was a son of Theoderick Carter (d. 1777 and his wife, Ann Waddill), son of Theoderick Carter, eldest son of Giles Carter, 1634-1699/1700, who emigrated to Va., from Gloucestershire, Eng. Lucy Owen Wootton was the dau. of Wm. Wootton, b. Feb. 14, 1740, d. 1828 (and his wife, Lucy Owen, sister of Jesse Owen, *supra*), who was a 1st Lt. of the Prince Edward co. militia in the Rev. War and at its close was Captain and J. P. He was the son of Miles and Hannah Wootton, of Bristol Parish). George Owen and Ann (Carter) Bowman moved to Henry co. Tenn., about 1851 where he d. Nov. 29, 1872, and she on Mch. 10, 1867. Issue, ten sons and three daughters, including: 20. William Robert⁷; 21. Henry Farrar⁷; 22. Samuel C⁷.

21. Henry Farrar⁷ Bowman, Major, C. S. A., b. Aug. 10, 1830, m. Oct. 10, 1866, Mrs. Martha Virginia (Farmer) Patton, b. Feb. 11, 1840, d. Oct. 14, 1889 (dau. of Joseph W. Farmer, b. July 21, 1804, d. Nov. 18, 1870, of Lunenburg co. Va., who m. Dec. 10, 1828, Elizabeth Williams, b. Sept. 5, 1812, d. Oct. 19, 1894, dau. of John Lewis and Sally B. (Morgan) Williams, of Lunenburg. Joseph Farmer was a son of Lodowick Farmer, Jr., and his wife, Elizabeth Knight, dau. of Col. John Knight, who served in the Rev. War, and was a son of Capt. John Knight and his wife, Elizabeth Woodson, dau. of Robert Woodson, and his second wife, Rachel Watkins, dau. of Thomas Watkins, d. 1760, son of Henry Watkins, b. 1638, a well-known Quaker, of Turkey Island in Va. Robert Woodson, *supra*, was a son of Robert Woodson—and his wife, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Ferris, of Curies Neck—son of Dr. John Woodson, graduate of St. John's College, Oxford, and his wife, Mary Winslow, emigrants to Va. in 1619. Lodowick Farmer, Jr., was a son of Lodowick Farmer, Sen., member of the Va. House of Burgesses, 1769-1771, and 1772-74, and of the Va. Convention from Chesterfield co. Va., son of Henry Farmer).

Major Henry Farrar⁷ Bowman served in the C. S. A. with Gen. Forrest and removed after the war to Mississippi and represented a constituency in the Legislature of that state in 1880. He d. Sept. 11, 1893, leaving issue: 23. Lucius Linton⁸, b. July 27, 1872; 24. Lucy Irene⁸, b. Aug. 28, 1874.

Mr. Lucius L. Bowman was born near Bowman, Mississippi, a village named for his father, and attended Mississippi Normal College, Iuka Normal Institute, and Cumberland University. After receiving his law degree at the last-named institution in 1895, he taught for five years, resigning the post of Superintendent of Schools, of Grenada, Mississippi, to take up the practice of law in Greenville, Texas. In 1902 he was elected City Attorney of Greenville, and in 1912, District Attorney of the Eighth Judicial District. Mr. Bowman has been active in Democratic party councils, having served as Chairman of the Democratic Party in Hunt County, and as the representative of his district on the State Democratic Executive Committee. In 1924 he was a delegate to the National Convention in New York. He is a member of the S. A. E. fraternity, and of the Hella Temple Shrine in Dallas.

To Mrs. Bowman particular tribute is due for a whole-hearted co-operation in the collection of material for these memorials which has never failed the author. For the past three years Mrs. Bowman has undertaken personally and by correspondence in many states the assembly of data for this history, and many whose names are here recorded will recognize her share in the bringing of this work to

fruition. Happy the recorder of family annals who is able to elicit such support as has been accorded by her.

Issue of Lucius Linton and Mary Elizabeth (Murff) Bowman:

3017. i. Lucius Linton⁹, b. Sept. 16, 1899; educated at Wesley College and University of Texas (LL. B., 1924); now a junior member of the law firm of Bowman & Bowman, of Greenville, Texas. At Wesley College he was cadet captain of the S. A. T. C. and a member of the R. O. T. C. at Camp McArthur, Texas, during the World War. In 1927 he was elected City Attorney of Greenville, and m. July 12, 1927, Lenna Kate Johnson.
3018. ii. Mary Rives⁹ Bowman, b. Dec. 27, 1901; attended Wesley College and University of Texas (B. A., 1923) and University of Chicago (M. A., 1926). At the University of Texas she was a member of the Chi Omega and Gamma Alpha Phi sororities, Scribbler's Club, Issue Editor of Daily Texan, Cactus staff, Managing Editor of Longhorn Magazine; now teacher in East Texas State Teacher's College of Commerce.
3019. iii. Camille Farrar⁹ Bowman, b. Oct. 10, 1903; d. Dec. 13, 1907.
3020. iv. Edith Virginia⁹ Bowman, b. Sept. 11, 1906; attended Wesley College and University of Texas (B. A., 1928 and Chi Omega); teacher of science, Port Arthur (Texas) High School.
3021. v. Kenneth⁹ Bowman, b. July 13, 1908; d. Mch. 18, 1912.

3015. Harvey Johnson⁸ Murff was born in 1876 at "Orvilla," Arcola, Mississippi, and was educated at Grenada College and Vanderbilt University. Mr. Murff, who has been President for many years of the H. J. Murff Cotton Company, of Memphis, Tennessee, and Clarksdale, Mississippi, at which latter place he makes his home, married August 21, 1907, Bessie Taliaferro Van Hook, of Port Gibson, Mississippi, and has issue:

3022. i. Elizabeth Rives⁹ Murff, b. Apr. 23, 1909.
3023. ii. James Taliaferro⁹ Murff, b. Jan. 28, 1912.
3024. iii. Harvey Johnson⁹ Murff, b. July 8, 1914.
3025. iv. Julia Fay⁹ Murff, b. May 1, 1917; d. July 2, 1919.

2976. Elizabeth Browne⁶ Rives (*Anthony⁵, Timothy⁴, George³, Timothy², William¹*), who was named for her grandmother, Elizabeth Browne, daughter of Major Henry Browne, of "Pipsico," Surry county, Virginia, and wife of Colonel Abram Green, of Amelia, was born on the 4th day of April, 1805, at "Chalmaria," Dinwiddie

the obligations of the bank and spent most of the remaining years of his life in an endeavor, as an agent of the Penn Mutual Life Insurance Co., and later as district agent of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Co., to discharge these obligations. On June 2, 1923, he suffered a stroke of paralysis from which he never recovered and has been a helpless invalid ever since.

In the '80's Mr. Childs was a Lieutenant of the Lynchburg Light Artillery Blues, an office he discharged for some years. He was for many years Treasurer, Chairman of the Board of Stewards, and Superintendent of the Sunday School of Rivermont Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and in later life was Chairman of the Board of Overseers of the Poor of the City of Lynchburg.

He married October 9, 1890, his second cousin, Lucy Howard Brown [3038. Lucy Howard^s Brown].

Mrs. Lucy (Brown) Childs was graduated first in her class from the Lynchburg High School and later took special courses at Randolph-Macon Woman's College and Cornell University, completing upon her retirement in June, 1926, forty-four years of service as a teacher and principal in the Lynchburg schools. She entered the public school system in 1874, or soon after its organization in Lynchburg, and in 1886 was appointed the first woman principal in Lynchburg. Upon her marriage in 1890 she retired from teaching for a period of eight years or until 1898 when she returned and took a position in the colored high school. She was one of the first Southern women of any social standing to undertake the instruction of colored children. In 1901 she was reappointed a principal and continued uninterruptedly in that position until 1926.

In addition to her work as a teacher Mrs. Childs has been interested in every movement looking to the social betterment of her city. She initiated the movement for raising money for the first school library in Lynchburg. She has been the Treasurer and an active worker in the Associated Charities since its organization in Lynchburg. In association with Miss Frances Willard, she assisted in the organization of the Women's Christian Temperance Union in Lynchburg. She was at one time State President of the Board of Home Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and for many years has been the leader in all foreign missionary activities of her church. She was one of the charter members of an organization which was founded in 1894 by a small group of ladies in Lynch-

burg known as the Rescue Home and which, in 1897, was incorporated in the Crittenden Home. Of the local Crittenden Home she was made Vice-President, and some time later, President, a position which she has continued to fill until the present time. By reason of her work as an educator she was named by the Governor of Virginia a delegate to one of the early Congresses of Mothers at Washington.

Mrs. Childs is a member of the Colonial Dames of Virginia, to which she was invited by reason of her social work, as well as by virtue of her descent from fourteen members of the Virginia House of Burgesses, as follows: Major Henry Filmer, Major Thomas Harris, Colonel Thomas Lygon, Colonel Henry Browne, Colonel William Browne, Major Henry Browne, of "Pipsico," William Edwards, II, William Edwards, III, William Edwards, IV, Benjamin Harrison, I, Benjamin Harrison, II, Richard Kennon, Nicholas Meriwether and Richard Perrott.

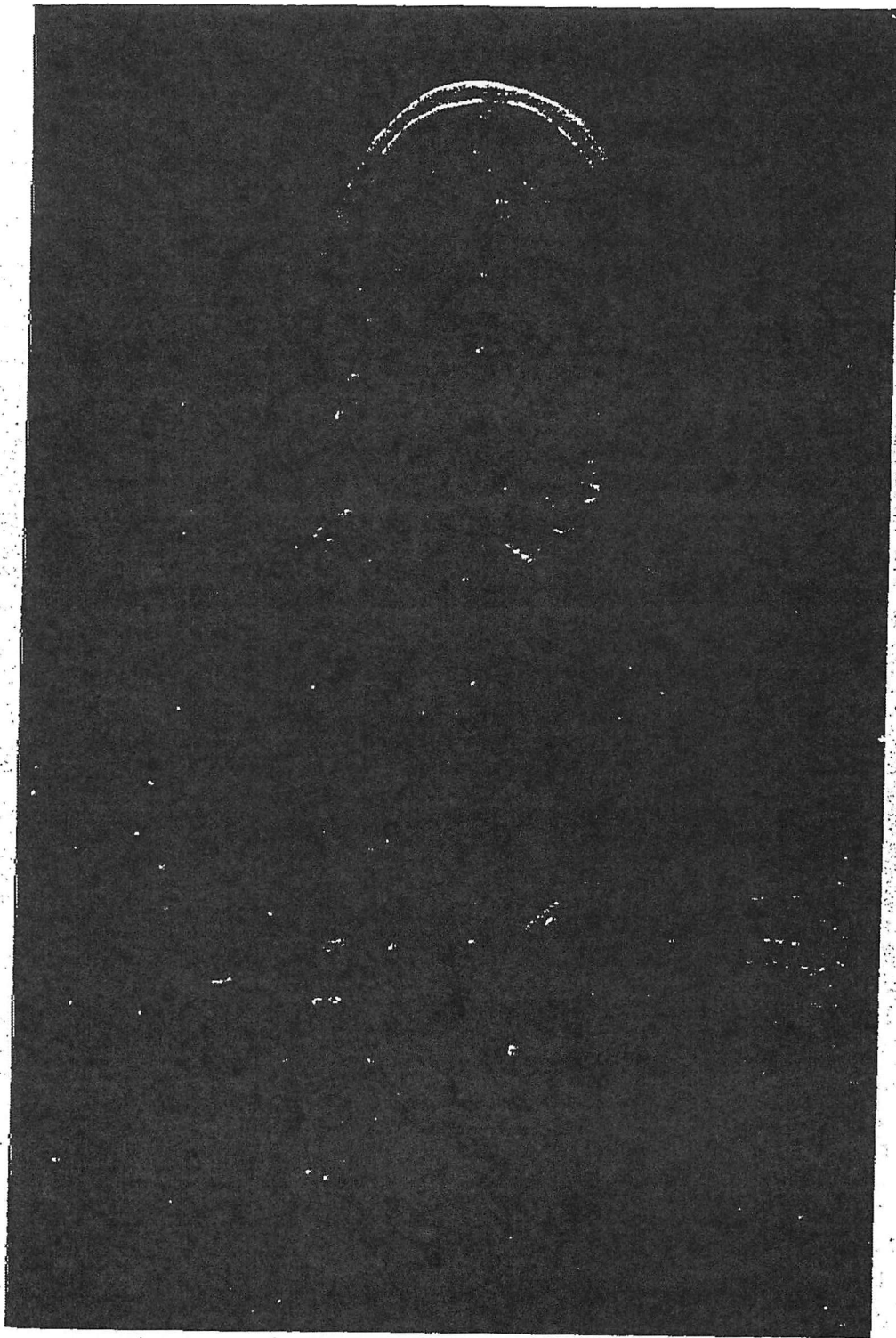
Issue of John William and Lucy (Brown) Childs:

3084. i. Martha^s Childs, *b.* Aug. 25, 1891; *d.* Aug. 25, 1891.
3085. ii. James Rives^s Childs, *b.* Feb. 6, 1893. He attended the public schools of Lynchburg, the Virginia Military Institute, 1909-11, Randolph-Macon College (B. A., 1912), and Harvard University (M. A., 1915). In the summer of 1912 he served with the U. S. Geological Survey in Idaho and Wyoming, and from 1912-13 was principal of a high school in Charlotte co. Va. The summer of 1915 was spent with the American Ambulance Corps in France, and the year, 1915-16, as a private tutor in Illinois and Colorado. While Assistant Master at the Lawrenceville School, he enlisted in the army and was assigned to the 1st O. T. C. at Fort Myer, from which he was commissioned and Lieut. Inf., in Aug. 1917. Appointed Aide-de-Camp to the Commanding Officer, 159th Brigade, 80th Div., Camp Lee, Va., he was subsequently detailed to the Army War College and, after a course of instruction, to the Military Intelligence Division, General Staff. In Feb. 1918, Lt. Childs took up his duties as Chief of the Bureau of Enemy Ciphers, Radio Intelligence Section of G. H. Q. in France, acting also as liaison officer of the Section with the French and British War Offices. In Oct. 1918, he deciphered on the same day on which it was sent one of the longest cipher messages dispatched by enemy wireless during the war, that from Gen. von Mackensen in Bucharest to the German General Staff giving Mackensen's plan of campaign in the Balkans and his estimate of the enemy's intentions. Promoted 1st

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

Lieut. in Nov. 1918, Lt. Childs was detailed after the armistice to the Supreme War Council at Versailles and, later, to the American Commission to Negotiate Peace. In April 1918, he was detailed to the American Relief Administration in Serbia with headquarters in Saloniki, Greece, where he had charge of child feeding in Southern Serbia to Sept. 1918. Demobilized the following month, Mr. Childs took up work as an Associated Press correspondent in Washington and was White House correspondent of that organization during the last six months of Wilson's administration. In Aug. 1921, Mr. Childs entered Soviet Russia with the American Relief Administration; assisted in making up the first food train dispatched to the famine regions which he accompanied to Kazan, where he spent almost two years as Assistant; and later as District Supervisor of the Kazan District of the A. R. A., supervising the feeding of, at one time, 3,000,000 individuals. On August 13, 1922, he was married in St. Isaac's Cathedral in Leningrad to Georgina Pavlovna, only daughter of the late Paul Alexandrovitch Brylline (1861-1911), a Russian naval officer, of an old land-owning family of Pskov, and his wife, Mathilde Blan-Garen. A MSS. pedigree of the Brylline family, deriving its title to nobility from its inscription in the third book of the Russian nobility, and which has been identified uninterruptedly with the Russian navy since its establishment of Peter the Great, was lost with the confiscation by the Bolsheviki of those of the personal effects of Mrs. Childs' mother deposited in a St. Petersburg bank for safe-keeping. Mrs. Childs, who passed through all the rigors of the Revolution, was educated in Dresden, Germany, and at Eastbourne in England. In 1923 Mr. Childs entered the American Consular Service after examination and was appointed a consul and assigned to Jerusalem. Mr. Childs, now American Consul in Bucharest, is a member of the Administration of the A. R. A., a member of the Virginia Historical Society, a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, a member of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity, and a Captain, Mil. Int. Div., G. S., O. R. C. Home: Lynchburg, Va.

3086. iii. John Wesley^s Childs, b. July 23, 1894; graduated from Randolph-Macon College in 1913 at the age of 18 years with the highest honors, receiving the chemistry medal of the College. His was one of the most brilliant minds and one of the noblest spirits the compiler has ever known. He



MARY WILLIAMSON RIVES (1804-1883)
Daughter of Nathaniel Rives and Wife of Orville Chastaine Rives

was a member of Phi Delta Theta fraternity. To his memory there was erected the John Wesley Childs Memorial Chapter House of Virginia Gamma of Phi Delta Theta at Randolph-Macon College. Wesley died October 2, 1917, and left a brother who finds his memory one of the noblest inspirations of his life.

2982. John Fletcher⁶ Rives (*Anthony⁵, Timothy⁴, George³, Timothy², William¹*) was born in 1820 and matriculated at Randolph-Macon College in 1839. He was later a college professor in Searcy, Arkansas, where he made his home. Professor Rives married May 14, 1846, at Jackson, Tennessee, Mary Elizabeth Bailey (*d.* 1859), and died at Searcy in 1906. Issue:

- 3087. i. Melville Bailey⁷, *b.* 1847; *d.* 1856.
- 3088. ii. Elizabeth Early⁷, *b.* July 24, 1849; taught with her father in Searcy, Ark.; later traveled and taught in many Southern states; now residing with her niece in Jackson, Miss.
- 3089. iii. Mary Green⁷, *b.* Jan. 31, 1852; *d.* 1869.
- 3090. iv. John Fletcher⁷, *b.* June 7, 1855.
- 3091. v. Lucy Hatch⁷, *d.* young.
- 3092. vi. Anthony⁷, *d.* young.

3090. John Fletcher⁷ Rives, Jr., attended the University of Mississippi, from which he was graduated with the degrees of B. A. and M. A., and where he was a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity and an honor man of his class. He was an instructor in the Searcy Institute, 1876-78; was admitted to the Arkansas bar in 1879; and practiced law in Searcy. Following a term as Superintendent of the Searcy Schools, 1880-81, he was elected to the Arkansas Legislature in 1883 and was Special Judge of the Cleburne Circuit in 1886. The successful career of Mr. Rives was cut short by his untimely death in 1892. By his marriage on November 26, 1879, to Minnie McRae, he had issue:

- 3093. i. Blythe Angela⁸, *m.* Robert Tripp, a merchant of Brownsville, Tenn.
- 3094. ii. Mary⁸, *m.* Thomas W. Powell, of Vildow, Tenn.
- 3095. iii. Armine⁸, died at the age of 13.
- 3096. iv. Bettie Sue⁸, *m.* Huron H. Hutcherson. Mrs. Hutcherson, who is a talented musician, resides with her husband at 806 Boyd St., Jackson, Miss.
- 3097. v. Willie⁸, *m.* 1st, Edward Wood; 2nd, Merve Greer, of Searcy, Ark.

The family of John Fletcher Rives [2982. John] now extinct in the male line; that of his brother, Chat Binns Rives [2978. Charles A. B.⁶] is also extinct; wh third brother, Dr. Henry Armistead Rives [2977. He tead⁶], is represented only by a single grandson in th Chesley Clarence Rives [3074. Chesley Clarence⁸] v children. Of all the descendants of Anthony Rives [2965. the only one living to perpetuate his name is John E unmarried, the son of 2997. Orville Benjamin⁸ Rives.

CHAPTER X

Descendants of Timothy Rives, of Prince George County, Virginia, Second Son of Timothy Rives, of Surry County.

2541. Timothy³ Rives (*Timothy², William¹*), born about 1704, was a resident for the greater part of his life of Prince George county, Virginia, where he was a member of Bristol Parish. He was in Prince George as early as 1728 when he witnessed a deed in that county.

In 1746 George Rives [2540. George³], of Surry county, Virginia, made his will in which he bequeathed "unto my loving brother Timothy Rives and his heirs forever one parcel and tract of land containing two hundred and twenty-five acres more or less in the main fork of the Cherry Orchard Branch where he now lives," which was undoubtedly the 225 acres George Rives had patented in Prince George county on August 4, 1725, and which was described in the patent as "on the forks of the Cherry Orchard Branch of Jones Hole." Here for six generations descendants of Timothy Rives have continued to reside.

Following the death of George Rives [2540. George³, *supra*], and George Rives' son, John Rives [2543. John⁴], who had been named executor of his father's estate, Frances Rives, widow of George Rives, was appointed administratrix of her husband's estate, and "at the special request of Frances Rives," Timothy Rives became bound with Christopher Tatum and William Petway for her faithful administration. On January 20, 1755, Frances Rives, John Jones, and Richard Rives, Sen. [2447. Richard³], of Sussex county, entered into a bond recorded on that date in that county to "Timothy Reaves of the County of Prince George" in the sum of £1,000, the condition of the bond being that Frances Rives should discharge Timothy Rives from any legal action to which he might be subject by reason of his acting as security for Frances Rives. The bond, signed by Frances x Rives, John Jones, and Richard Rives, was witnessed by William x Rives [2542. William³, brother-in-law of Frances Rives], and George Rives [2545. George⁴, son of Frances Rives].

Timothy Rives, according to a family tradition, married three times, but only the name of his first wife, Mary, who appears with him in the Bristol Parish Register in 1743, and that of Catherine Barker, widow of Henry Barker, presumably second wife of Timothy

Rives, whom he married in 1763, are known. The marriage bond dated February 12, 1763, of Timothy Rives and Catherine Barker, is recorded in Sussex county, Virginia, William Chambliss being noted as security. The death of "Katherine Rives" was recorded in Albemarle Parish on April 4, 1772.

In 1748 Timothy Rives was in a suit in Surry county against Thomas Price, and in 1757 he was plaintiff in a suit for debt in Sussex county. In 1777 his son, William Rives, made his will in Sussex county and devised to "my father during his life the house wherein he now lives together with one half the College land, also three negroes." The Sussex tax lists of 1782 show that Timothy Rives paid taxes on these three negroes in that year. He is said to have died at a very advanced age, the exact date not being known. Timothy and Mary Rives are known to have had issue, as follows:

- 3098. i. *William*⁴, b. about 1736.
- 3099. ii. *Timothy*⁴, b. about 1740. Known in the family as "Timothy, the Little," Colonel Timothy Rives is mentioned as "my brother Timothy" in the will in 1777 of William Rives. In 1787 Col. Timothy Rives conveyed 75 acres in the Cherry Orchard branch where he lived and which he had received "from my father Timothy Rives."
- 3100. iii. *Ursilla*⁴, b. July 6, 1743, according to the *Bristol Parish Register*.

3098. William⁴ Rives (*Timothy*³) removed from Prince George to Sussex county, Virginia, shortly after his marriage and before 1766, where he became the proprietor of a tavern. Amongst the marriage bonds recorded in Sussex there is filed a list of those to whom licenses were granted from September 25, 1771, to October 10, 1772, to maintain taverns, and included in the list is the name of "William Rieves." This tavern, or ordinary, he directed to be disposed of after his death when making his will in 1777. It is said that he was a man of very powerful physique: sufficiently strong to permit him to engage in feats of physical prowess with the famed Peter Francisco.

William Rives was a member of Nottoway Church in Albemarle Parish, according to his will in which he describes himself as of "the Parish of Nottoway and County of Sussex." So far as the compiler knows, the whole of Sussex county was included within the bounds of Albemarle Parish, in the *Register* of which the births

of most of his children are recorded. In this parish there were four churches: - St. Mark's, St. Andrew's, St. Paul's, and Nottoway.

William Rives made his will in Sussex county on August 28, 1777, which was proved on May 21, 1778, by the oaths of "Lucy Rives, widow and Timothy Rives, executrix and one of the executors," as follows:

In the name of God Amen, I William Rives of the Parish of Nottoway and County of Sussex, being in perfect sense and memory, blessed be God, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following: First my will and desire is that the land and ordinary whereon I now live as soon as convenient after my death be sold for the best price that can be got either for cash or credit whichever my executrix and executors may think best. Item, I give to my son Joel thirty pounds to him and his heirs to be paid him when he arrives to the age of twenty-one. I give to my son Robert thirty pounds to him and his heirs to be paid him when he arrives to the age of twenty-one. I give to my son Henry thirty pounds to him and his heirs to be paid him when he arrives to the age of twenty-one. I give to my brother Timothy Rives thirty pounds to be paid him when my Father departs this life and not before. I lend my father during his life the house wherein he now lives together with one half the College land, also three negroes vizt., Cate, Frank and Suky and after his death to return unto my estate. I lend my loving wife all the residue of my slaves and personal property until my son Henry comes to the age of twenty-one upon these express conditions that she maintain and educate my children. It is also my will and desire that there be a house built on my College land which land and house I lend my wife during her natural life. I also lend her the other half of the College land which I have before lent to my father (after his death) during her life. My will and desire is that my estate be kept together by my loving wife for the support of her and my children until my son Henry arrives at the age of twenty-one and in case of his death until my son Robert and in case of his death until my son Joel arrives at that age. Then it is my will and desire that my whole estate of every kind whatsoever be equally divided amongst my wife and children, the part that falls to my children I give to them and their heirs forever and that to my wife I lend her during her natural life and after her death to be equally divided amongst all my children. Lastly I nominate constitute and appoint my loving wife, my Brother Timothy Rives and Augustine Shands Executrix and Executors to this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 28 August 1777.

W. Rives (seal).

Signed sealed and declared
to be the testator's last will
in the presence of us

Will Claiborne Sr, Fred^d Leigh
Jno Underhill, James Bailey

William Rives married Lucy, born January 9, 1740, in Albemarle Parish, Surry county, daughter of William and Priscilla Shands, and granddaughter of William and Nazareth (Robards) Shands.

Excursus: Shands.

William Shands, born in 1787, in Sussex county, Virginia, is the authority for the statement that the first Shands came to America with his uncle, Mr. Minge, who is said to have been Secretary of the Colony of Virginia.

The first Shands of whom the compiler has record is William Shands, born about 1690, who died in Sussex county, Virginia, in 1759, where his will was recorded. He *m.* Nazareth, dau. of John Robbords [Robards] whose will dated Sept. 11, 1740, was proved in Surry co. Va., Jan. 21, 1741, naming his sons-in-law, William Shands and William Petway, grandson John Shands, dau. Nazareth Shands, and granddaughter Mary Shands. 1. William¹ and Nazareth (Robards) Shands had issue: 2. William²; 3. John², *m.* Elizabeth ——— and *d.* before 1759, leaving a son John³; 4. daughter², *m.* Nathaniel Mitchell and had John; 5. daughter², *m.* ——— Stuart; 6. daughter², *m.* ——— Golightly and had: Shands, and perhaps, William Golightly.

2. William² Shands, *b.* about 1714; *d.* about 1774; *m.* Nov. 9, 1738, Priscilla ———, and made his will in Sussex co. in 1774, mentioning his wife Priscilla, son William, dau. Lucy Rives, and dau. Phebe. Issue of William² and Priscilla Shands: 7. Lucy³, *b.* Jan. 9, 1740 [*m.* 3098. William Rives]; 8. Mary³, *b.* 1742; 9. Phebe³, *b.* Jan. 21, 1744; 10. Augustin³, *b.* Apr. 18, 1745; 11. Amy³, *b.* Sept. 8, 1748; 12. Elizabeth³, *b.* Feb. 14, 1751; 13. Thomas³, *b.* 1753; 14. William³, *b.* 1755, *d. s. p.*; 15. William³, *b.* Sept. 5, 1757.

10. Augustin³ Shands, *b.* Apr. 18, 1745; *m.* Feb. 6, 1770, Amy, *b.* May 1, 1748, dau. of John Adkins, of Sussex. Augustin Shands made his will in Sussex in 1813. By his wife Amy (Adkins) Shands he had issue: 16. John⁴, *b.* Nov. 5, 1770; moved to S. C.; 17. Thomas⁴, *b.* Jan. 9, 1773, probably *d. s. p.*; 18. Priscilla⁴, *b.* Dec. 26, 1774; *m.* Drewry Proctor and had Christopher and Wm. E. Proctor; 19. Elizabeth⁴, *b.* Sept. 1, 1777, *d.* July 12, 1780; 20. Mary⁴; 21. William⁴, *b.* Sept. 2, 1783, *m.* Judith ———; 22. Augustin⁴, *b.* July 25, 1786; *m.* Mar. 17, 1829, Sarah C. Glenn, in S. C. where he lived, and were parents of Thomas W. Shands, of Gainesville, Ga.; 23. Lucy⁴, *b.* Feb. 22, 1787; unmarried in 1813; 24. Phebe⁴, *b.* Feb. 27, 1789.

15. William³ Shands, *b.* Sept. 5, 1757, *d.* Sept. 25, 1844; served in the companies of Capt. George Rives, Capt. Lawrence Smith, Capt. Tho. Newsum, and Capt. Thomas Edmunds in the Rev. War; was in the battle of Petersburg; and was "stabbed by a drunken soldier of Cornwallis' Army because he refused to drink King George's health." Wm. Shands, who resided in Sussex, *m.* June 7, 1779, Lucy, dau. of Wm. Oliver, by whom he had: 25. Rev. Thomas⁴, *b.* Mar. 27, 1780, of Methodist ministry; 26. Mary⁴, *b.* Jan. 17, 1782; 27. Frances⁴, *b.* Feb. 14, 1784; 28. William⁴, *b.* Oct. 25, 1787; soldier in War of 1812; *m.* in 1814, Sarah Gee Rives; 29. Eliza⁴, *b.* June 23, 1790; *m.* John Winfield; 30. Sarah Oliver⁴, *b.* Feb. 29, 1793; *m.* Joel Winfield; 31. Lucy M.⁴, *b.* Nov. 12, 1795; 32. Susan O.⁴, *b.* Aug. 23, 1798; *m.* H. W. Eppes; 33. Nancy⁴, *b.* Jan. 11, 1801.

Issue of William and Lucy (Shands) Rives:

3101. i. *Mary*⁵, b. about 1759.
 3102. ii. *Joel*⁵, b. Apr. 6, 1761 (bible record).
 3103. iii. *Robert*⁵, b. Mch. 11, 1764 (bible record).
 3104. iv. *Charles*⁵, b. Aug. 25, 1766; Thomas Rosser and Christopher Rives [2546. *Christopher*⁴], godfathers, Isabel Bedingfield, godmother. He evidently *d. s. p.*
 3105. v. *Henry*⁵, b. May 12, 1768; Isham Hawthorn [husband of 3100. *Ursilla*⁴ Rives] and Henry Moss, Jr., godfathers, Elizabeth Shands, godmother.
 3106. vi. *Lavinia*⁵, b. Feb. 21, 1770; John Lessenberry, godfather, Patty Peebles and Lucy Blaton, godmothers.
 3107. vii. *Hartwell*⁵, b. Oct. 29, 1772; Timothy Rives and Chappell Gee, godfathers, Winny Rives, godmother. He probably *d. s. p.*
 3108. viii. *Phoebe*⁵, b. Dec. 22, 1774; Benjamin Baird, godfather, Susanna Eppes and Jane Sykes, godmothers.

3101. *Mary*⁵ Rives (*William*⁴),² born about 1759, is stated to have married a Peebles. Mr. John Dickson Neel, of New York City, to whom the compiler is indebted for this record of the descendants of Polly (Rives) Peebles, thinks he was probably Thomas Peebles, of Sussex, who served in the Company of Capt. George Rives in the Revolutionary War, later removing to Mecklenburg county, Virginia, and thence to Williamson county, Tennessee, or his brother, William Peebles, who also moved to Tennessee. Known issue of Thomas (or William) and Mary (Rives) Peebles:

3109. i. *Thomas*⁶ Peebles.
 3110. ii. *William Rives*⁶ Peebles, b. Mch. 15, 1789.

3110. *William Rives*⁶ Peebles married October 14, 1817, Susan Childs Hutcheson (b. June 4, 1795, d. Mch. 31, 1874, daughter of John Hutcheson, b. May 26, 1768, and his wife, Sarah, b. Mch. 13, 1771). They lived in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, where all of their children except the three youngest were born. In 1830 they removed, with Thomas Peebles [3109. *Thomas*⁶ Peebles] to Williamson county, Tennessee. Both *William Rives* Peebles and his wife are buried at what is now Triune in Williamson county. He gave

²Evidence, such as the persistence of the name, *Thomas Henry*, in this family and its presence in Mecklenburg co. Va., where *Thomas Henry Rives* [555. *Thomas Henry*⁵, son of *William*⁴] resided, argues strongly for the descent of *Mary Rives* from 13. *William*⁴ Rives, of Dinwiddie co. Va. Descendants, however, contend that *Mary Rives* was a daughter of *William Rives*, of Sussex co. Va., it being claimed that her grandchildren were second cousins of *William Cabell Rives*, grandson of *William Rives*, of Sussex.

the lot on which the church at Triune was built and was the first person buried in the graveyard. Mr. Peebles, who died March 7, 1872, had issue:

3111. i. James McAden⁷ Peebles, *b.* Aug. 16, 1818; *d.* July 18, 1891; *m.* 1st, Jan. 9, 1850, Mary Jane Tulloss (*b.* Dec. 2, 1824, *d.* Mch. 1, 1856, dau. of Rodham Tulloss, *b.* July 17, 1772, *d.* Aug. 20, 1840, and his wife, Mary, *b.* Aug. 23, 1790); *m.* 2nd, May 9, 1861, Sallie A. Bostick (*b.* Sept. 28, 1839, *d.* Sept. 23, 1911, dau. of Jas. A. Bostick and his wife, Nancy W. King). Mr. Peebles had no children by either wife but adopted and reared George T. Ransom, of Nashville, Tenn.
3112. ii. John W.⁷ Peebles, *b.* July 1, 1820; *d.* about 1890; *m.* Mrs. Amanda Tate, of Camden, Ark. Issue: i. Susan⁸ Peebles, *m.* ——— Fearing, of Camden, Ark.
3113. iii. Thomas Henry⁷ Peebles, *b.* Jan. 10, 1822.
3114. iv. Robert Rives⁷ Peebles, *b.* Sept. 4, 1823; *d.* 1892, near Camden, Ark.; *m.* 1st, ——— Lewis, and had: i. Medora⁸ Peebles; *m.* 2nd, ——— and had two daughters.
3115. v. Mary E. G.⁷ Peebles, *b.* July 30, 1825; *d.* Feb. 9, 1861, in Williamson co. Tenn.; *m.* Nov. 24, 1841, Solomon Alston. Issue: i. Joseph⁸; ii. Sarah⁸; iii. Fannie⁸; iv. McAden⁸ Alston.
3116. vi. Martha Frances⁷ Peebles, *b.* Oct. 15, 1827; *m.* James Cowden. Issue: i. Irene⁸, *m.* Rev. David Osteen, and *d.* in Houston, Texas, in 1923, leaving Cowden⁹, Lander⁹, and Fannie Peebles⁹ Osteen; ii. Jennie⁸, *d.* young; iii. James⁸ Cowden, *d.* young.
3117. vii. Phillip A.⁷ Peebles, *b.* Apr. 20, 1830.
3118. viii. Alexander W.⁷ Peebles, *b.* Dec. 10, 1831.
3119. ix. Joseph Hutcheson⁷ Peebles, *b.* Sept. 17, 1834; *d.* Sept. 25, 1863; *m.* May 1, 1860, Mary Jane Smith. Issue: i. Joseph⁸ Peebles, *b.* Sept. 25, 1863, who was a physician, and who married and had two sons and a dau. His widow resides at or near Shelbyville, Tenn.
3120. x. Virginia W.⁷ Peebles, *b.* July 4, 1838; *d. s. p.*, Aug. 26, 1858.

3113. Colonel Henry⁷ Peebles, a native of Mecklenburg county, Virginia, became a farmer and teacher in Tennessee. At the battle of Shiloh he commanded the 24th Tennessee Regiment and had the distinction of receiving the sword of the Union commander, Gen. B. M. Prentiss, when he surrendered with his command of 2,171 men, said to have been one of the largest bodies of prisoners taken by the Confederate forces at one time. In 1870 Colonel Peebles was a candidate for the Tennessee Senate. On the afternoon of the day

of the election, November 10th, while riding to his home from Columbia, where he had been to cast his vote, he met Mr. Samuel Pointer at the latter's home and an accusation by Pointer that Colonel Peebles had been neglecting the school he was teaching to make his campaign for the Senate brought on an altercation in which Colonel Peebles was shot and killed. He did not live to learn that he had been elected. By his marriage on February 13, 1845, to Mary Elizabeth Paschall (*b.* July 5, 1824, *d.* Jan. 27, 1883, daughter of Edwin Paschall and his wife, Harriet Hillyard), he had issue:

- 3121. i. *Eugenia Watson^s Peebles*, *b.* Nov. 16, 1845.
- 3122. ii. *Harriet Susan^s Peebles*, *b.* Aug. 9, 1847.
- 3123. iii. *Alice Brand^s Peebles*, *b.* Aug. 26, 1849; drowned by falling into a well on Oct. 23, 1850.
- 3124. iv. *William Rives^s Peebles*, *b.* July 22, 1852.
- 3125. v. *Fannie Hillyard^s Peebles*, *b.* July 26, 1854; *d.* Nov. 7, 1855.
- 3126. vi. *Joseph Hardee^s Peebles*, *b.* Oct. 26, 1856; *d.* Mch. 2, 1909, at Dallas, Texas; *m.* Oct. 5, 1881, Carrie, daughter of Rev. Berry and Sophronia (Turney) Stephens. Mr. Peebles, who practiced law at Midlothian and Dallas, Texas, had issue: i. *Berry^s*; ii. *Carrie^s*; iii. *Fronelle^s Peebles*.
- 3127. vii. *Thomas Henry^s Peebles, Jr.*, *b.* Aug. 2, 1858; removed to Texas where he engaged in the practice of law and was county attorney in 1902-04 at Clarendon, later engaging in farming; *m.* Dec. 5, 1883, Sue Davis. Issue: i. *Mary Hillyard^s*; ii. *Richard Davis^s Peebles*.
- 3128. viii. *Robert Goldsmith^s Peebles*, *b.* Dec. 11, 1860; *d.* 1862.

3121. *Eugenia Watson^s Peebles* was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, in 1845, and died in 1908. By her marriage on July 13, 1868, to William H. Blanton, a stock raiser, of Lebanon, Tennessee, she had issue:

- 3129. i. *Charles^s Blanton*.
- 3130. ii. *Mary^s Blanton*.
- 3131. iii. *Emma^s Blanton*, *m.* her cousin, 869. Senator *Frank^s Rives*, of Hopkinsville, Ky.
- 3132. iv. *Harriet Hillyard^s Blanton*, *m.* Benjamin Milton.
- 3133. v. *William H.^s Blanton*.
- 3134. vi. *Jennie^s Blanton*.

3122. *Harriet Susan^s Peebles*, second daughter of Colonel Thomas Henry⁷ Peebles, was born in 1847 and died November 6, 1922, at Baton Rouge, Louisiana. She married June 15, 1869, Jesse H. Witt, of Maury county, Tennessee, son of William H. and Cleopatra Witt. Issue:

3135. i. William⁹ Witt, b. May 15, 1870; unmarried.
 3136. ii. Thomas⁹ Witt, b. Nov. 5, 1871; now a merchant, of Richard, Texas; m. Eula Hamilton. Issue: i. Adolphus¹⁰; ii. Marie¹⁰ Witt.
 3137. iii. Cleopatra⁹ Witt, m. Irvine Shannon; res. Baton Rouge, La.
 3138. iv. James⁹ Witt, "married in New Orleans, and is manager of a large hardware business in Jackson, Miss."

3124. Rev. William Rives⁹ Peebles, son of Colonel Thomas Henry Peebles, was born in 1852 in Williamson county, Tennessee, and was graduated in 1874 from Emory and Henry College where he was the Robertson prize medalist for oratory. The following October he joined the Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, filling some of the most important appointments in that Conference. At the time of his death, August 5, 1904, he was Presiding Elder of the Fayetteville District. Mr. Peebles was a man of exceptional attainments and refinement of character. His widow, Alice, daughter of Rev. William H. and Mary (Amis) Wilkes, whom he married June 30, 1874, was killed in a cyclone March 13, 1913.
 Issue:

3139. i. Thomas Henry⁹ Peebles, b. May 31, 1875.
 3140. ii. William Wilkes⁹ Peebles, b. May 31, 1875; d. Aug. 29, 1875.
 3141. iii. Robert Irvine⁹ Peebles, b. Jan. 31, 1877.
 3142. iv. Mary Wilkes⁹ Peebles, b. Oct. 30, 1878; d. Aug. 23, 1880.
 3143. v. Alice Burke⁹ Peebles, b. Sept. 18, 1880.
 3144. vi. Isora Williamson⁹ Peebles, b. Oct. 12, 1882.
 3145. vii. William Rives⁹ Peebles, b. Nov. 21, 1884; graduate, Vanderbilt University (B. A., 1911), Cumberland University (LL. B., 1912); attorney-at-law, Franklin, Ky.; m. Dec. 12, 1916, Alma Genevieve Grainger.
 3146. viii. Sue Harris⁹ Peebles, b. Nov. 27, 1888.
 3147. ix. James McAden⁹ Peebles, b. June 16, 1890.

3139. Thomas Henry⁹ Peebles was born at Tullahoma, Tennessee, in 1875, and attended Vanderbilt University and Cumberland University, and since 1903 has been an attorney in Columbia, Tennessee. He married, 1st, September 1, 1897, Lonnie Harris (no issue); 2nd, November 13, 1909, Bessie Arnold, and has issue by his second wife:

3148. i. Thomas Henry¹⁰ Peebles, b. Jan. 21, 1911.
 3149. ii. Martin Arnold¹⁰ Peebles, b. Feb. 20, 1913.
 3150. iii. William Rives¹⁰ Peebles, b. Sept. 5, 1915.
 3151. iv. James McAden¹⁰ Peebles, b. Aug. 29, 1920.
 3152. v. Florence Elizabeth¹⁰ Peebles, b. Aug. 23, 1923.

3141. Robert Irvine⁹ Peebles, who was prevented by ill-health from attending college, has been engaged in the fertilizer and in the banking business, and is now a state tax collector in Tennessee. He married November 29, 1900, Neva Altmeier, and has issue:

3153. i. Fred Thomas¹⁰ Peebles, *b.* June 1, 1902; graduated from Washington and Lee University in 1923, and from Cumberland University in law in 1925; now an attorney of Dunedin, Fla.; *m.* Dec. 25, 1924, Corinne, daughter of Brig. Gen. John F. Stephens, a graduate of West Point.

3143. Alice Burke⁹ Peebles was educated at Martin College and Sullins College and was married on October 15, 1907, to Rufus Morgan Hickey, a graduate of Emory and Henry College and Cumberland University, who became one of the leading attorneys of Morristown, Tennessee, his birthplace, where he died suddenly some time since from heart disease. Issue:

3154. i. Rufus Morgan¹⁰ Hickey, *b.* July 6, 1908; student, University of Virginia.
3155. ii. Alice Jane¹⁰ Hickey, *b.* July 14, 1911.

3144. Izora Williamson⁹ Peebles attended Martin College, Sullins College and Vanderbilt University, and married June 14, 1905, John Dickson McTeer Neel, a graduate of Emory and Henry College in 1901, son of Rev. J. S. W. and Rachel Ellen (Dickson) Neel, of Virginia. Mr. Neel was engaged for some years in the newspaper business, but since 1920 has been an associate editor of the National Cyclopedia of American Biography, making his home in New York City. Issue:

3156. i. William Rives¹⁰ Peebles Neel, *b.* Nov. 17, 1906, Charleston, S. C.; student, Columbia University.
3157. ii. John Dickson McTeer¹⁰ Neel, *b.* Aug. 17, 1911, Atlanta, Ga.
3158. iii. Robert Irvine Peebles¹⁰ Neel, *b.* Dec. 28, 1923, New York City.

3147. James McAden⁹ Peebles was graduated from Vanderbilt University in 1914 and from Cumberland University in law, and is now an attorney in Nashville, Tennessee. During the war he served overseas as a Lieutenant with the 319th Field Artillery, taking part in the Meuse-Argonne offensive. He married December 5, 1925, Mary Hinton Jones, and has one child by this union:

3159. i. James McAden¹⁰ Peebles, Jr., *b.* Jan. 4, 1927.

3102. Joel⁵ Rives (*William⁴, Timothy³, Timothy², William¹*), a legatee named in the will of his father, William Rives, in Sussex county, Virginia, in 1777, was born in Virginia, presumably in Prince George county, on April 6, 1761, and was "a young volunteer in the patriot army of the War of the Revolution," according to a family bible record, now in the possession of Mrs. Clauselle Whiting Baptist Rives, of Birmingham, Alabama, to whom the compiler is under obligations for this and other data regarding the descendants of Henry Rives [3163. Henry⁶]. According to this same bible record, Joel Rives married Jemima Bonner, born March 11, 1761, who, Mr. Andrew Pierce Rives [3221. Andrew Pierce⁷], grandson of Joel Rives, states, was a daughter of Colonel Henry Bonner. The service of Joel Rives in the Revolutionary War is confirmed by Knight (*Georgia's Roster of the Revolution*) who shows a grant of land to Joel Rives, of Hancock county, Georgia, -for his military service. Joel Rives is stated to have married Jemima Bonner in Virginia about 1789 and to have removed with her to Georgia about 1792. He died at Sparta in Hancock county, Georgia, in 1820, and his wife in Stewart county, Georgia, in 1841.² Issue:

- 3160. i. William⁶, b. 1790, in Virginia, and "was killed about 1843 in Natchez, Miss." Never married.
- 3161. ii. Jane⁶, b. 1792, in Virginia; d. s. p., 1838, in Stewart co. Ga.
- 3162. iii. Jacobine⁶, b. 1794; d. 1864, in Stewart co. Ga.; m. "her first cousin, Thomas Bonner, and had one child who died in infancy."
- 3163. iv. Henry⁶, b. Nov. 10, 1796.
- 3164. v. Nancy⁶, b. 1800; m. 1823, William Hunter, and had ten children, including: i. Sarah Ann⁷, m. ——— Ballard, and has descendants in Texas; ii. Joel Elwood⁷, m. Sarah Cox; iii. Permelia⁷, m. John Martin; iv. Anne⁷ Hunter, m. Ludwell Leonard.
- 3165. vi. Robert⁶, b. Dec. 29, 1804.
- 3166. vii. Sarah Ann⁶, b. 1808; d. 1863, unmarried.
- 3167. viii. Bonner⁶, b. 1810; m. ——— McKenzie, and moved to Louisiana, where he has descendants whom the compiler has been unable to trace. Bonner Rives was killed in one of the battles around Atlanta, Ga., in 1864, while in the service of the C. S. A.
- 3168. ix. Lucy⁶, b. 1813; d. 1839, unmarried.

²The compiler regrets his inability to give fuller information of the Bonner family, which appears to have had representatives in both Prince George and Sussex counties, Virginia, and members of which intermarried more than once with members of the Rives family. Mr. Andrew P. Rives writes that Jemima Bonner "had seven brothers, six of whom came to Georgia. One, Henry Bonner, remained in Va., and one of the six who came to Ga., was Richard Bonner who settled in Warren county."

3163. Henry⁶ Rives (*Joel*⁵) was born in Warren county, Georgia, in 1796, and later became a commission merchant in Augusta. On account of poor collections and the general hard times following the resumption of specie payments, he removed about 1836 to what is now Eufaula, Alabama. "After his removal to Eufaula he was served with a court order from Richmond, Georgia, Superior Court, to show cause why he should not satisfy some executions against him growing out of his failure in business, take the pauper's oath, or be confined in the debtor's prison at Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia. His reply was: 'Give me time, and I will make the money and settle all just claims. A man who can work is not a pauper; I can work.' This being refused he ended his own life."

Mr. Rives married December 29, 1818, in Hancock county, Georgia, Sarah M. Vickers (*b.* Feb. 14, 1800, in Hancock county, Ga.). "Her father was a volunteer in the patriot army of the War of the Revolution."² Henry Rives died June 22, 1842, and his wife on September 11, 1842. Their children, who later made their home at Macon, Mississippi, were as follows:

- 3169. i. William⁷, born and died in Georgia, "aged seven years."
- 3170. ii. Mary Jane⁷, *b.* Dec. 1821; *d.* Mch. 24, 1885, at Crestview, Fla.; *m.* 1843, Joseph H. Patten. Issue: i. Rev. John⁸; ii. Frank⁸; iii. Fanny⁸; iv. Annie⁸; v. Ella⁸ Patten.
- 3171. iii. Eliza Narcissa⁷, *b.* 1824; *d.* 1895; *m.* in 1843, _____ Sanders; resided in Winston co. Miss. Issue: i. Charles⁸; ii. Missie⁸; iii. _____⁸ Sanders.
- 3172. iv. James Henry⁷, *b.* July 3, 1826.
- 3173. v. Joel Thomas⁷, *b.* 1828, in Ga. Mr. J. T. Rives never married. He "was a volunteer in the Confederate Army in 1861, and fell mortally wounded in Virginia, July 1, 1862. Died of his wounds at St. Charles Hospital, Richmond, Va., July 16, 1862," while a member of Co. F, 11th Miss. Inf.
- 3174. vi. Robert Green⁷, *b.* Mch. 9, 1831, "the writer of these records [of his grandfather and father's family] and whose several marriages and children are hereinafter set out in full."
- 3175. vii. Sarah Jemima⁷, *b.* 1833, in Augusta, Ga.; *m.* _____ Sanders. One account states that she died childless; another that she had a daughter, Mary, who lived near Louisville, Miss.
- 3176. viii. Ann Rebecca⁷, *b.* 1840, in Eufaula, Ala. *m.* in 1856, Solomon Vickers. They resided near Louisville, Miss., and had children: i. Henry⁸; ii. William⁸; iii. Narcissa⁸; iv. Lily⁸ Vickers.

²From the family bible in the possession of Mrs. C. W. B. Rives.

3172. Captain James Henry⁷ Rives (*Henry*⁶), who was born in Georgia in 1826, "volunteered in the Army of the Confederacy in 1861," and served as a 1st Lieutenant and Captain of Co. F, 11th Mississippi Infantry. Captain Rives was a very successful lawyer in Macon, Mississippi. He married in March, 1868, Mrs. Leona Cotton, and died in September, 1875, leaving issue:

3177. i. Leona⁸, m. Henry Dillard; res. St. Louis, Mo.
3178. ii. Mary⁸, m. Dr. Wiley Brown; res. Meridian, Miss.

3174. Robert Green⁷ Rives (*Henry*⁶) was born in Edgefield District, South Carolina, 1831, and died at his home in Macon, Mississippi, August 25, 1894. He served as a private and sergeant in Companies F and G, 1st Mississippi Cavalry, C. S. A., later teaching school and studying law which he practiced for a time in Louisville, Mississippi. After the death of his brother, Captain James Henry Rives, he removed to Macon and succeeded to his practice. Robert G. Rives married, 1st, July 4, 1852, Mary Jane Burrage, (b. Jan. 19, 1836, in Autauga county, Ala., d. Feb. 12, 1854). He married, 2nd, November 21, 1854, Lucy Ann Burrage (b. Sept. 28, 1838, d. Aug. 19, 1879), a sister of his first wife.¹ He married, 3rd, Amanda F. Burrage (b. June 23, 1838), a daughter of Edward Burrage, and a cousin of his first two wives, but had no issue by her. By his first wife he had issue:

3179. i. Ellen⁸, b. May 21, 1853; d. Oct. 23, 1860.

By his second wife he had issue:

3180. ii. Henry William⁸, b. Oct. 17, 1856.
3181. iii. Joel Edgar⁸, b. May 4, 1859.
3182. iv. Wilson⁸, b. Feb. 2, 1861; d. June 22, 1861.
3183. v. James Burrage⁸, b. May 19, 1862; d. Nov. 15, 1862.
3184. vi. Lillian Exeter⁸, b. May 18, 1864; d. Oct. 24, 1865.
3185. vii. Frances Lula⁸, b. Feb. 11, 1866. "She became a Sister of the order of nuns, known as Friends of Mary at the Foot of the Cross, in 1886. Was then known as Sister Dolorosé. She died at Springfield, Mo., in the Convent on Aug. 31, 1894."

¹They were the daughters of Ann Norman and her husband, William Wilson Burrage, son of Wilson Burrage, son of William Burrage and his wife, Ann Rives, who is said to have had a brother Courtney, and a sister Nancy who married a Billingsly. William Wilson and Ann (Norman) Burrage were from Virginia and settled near Emerson Ridge in Alabama, and later in Winston co. Miss. Ann (Norman) Burrage is said to have been a sister of the wife of Edwin Stanton, Lincoln's Secretary of War. The identity of Ann, Courtney, and Nancy Rives has not been determined.

3186. viii. Martha Ann⁸, b. Feb. 4, 1868. "She became a Sister of the same order of nuns in 188— and died at Loretto, Ky., Mar. 4, 1890."
 3187. ix. Lucy O'Ella⁸, b. July 8, 1870; now living in Macon, Miss.
 3188. x. Robert Charles⁸, b. Feb. 20, 1873.
 3189. xi. Agnes Emily⁸, b. Jan. 28, 1875.
 3190. xii. Clara Augusta⁸, b. Dec. 13, 1877; d. May 24, 1878.

3180. Judge Henry William⁸ Rives (*Robert Green*⁷) was born in 1856 in Winston county, Mississippi, and was graduated with the highest honors from Spring Hill College in Alabama, receiving both an A. B. and A. M. degree from that institution. He studied law in his father's office in Macon, Mississippi, and was licensed to practice. In 1880 he married Susan Mary Hill, daughter of Congressman Clement C. Hill, of Lebanon, Kentucky, to which he removed upon his marriage and where he resided until his death on January 11, 1925, engaged in the practice of his profession. He was a good speaker and while in his prime was recognized as one of the best criminal lawyers in his section of the State. In 1890 he was elected Judge of the Criminal Court of Marion county, and took a prominent part in all church and civil affairs of his county and state. Judge Rives was one of the leaders of the Catholic Church in Kentucky, serving two terms as Grand President of the Atlantic Jurisdiction of the Young Men's Institute, and as a secretary of the Knights of Columbus in France during the World War. Issue of Judge Henry William and Susan Mary (Hill) Rives:

3191. i. Lucy⁹, b. 1881; d. 1894.
 3192. ii. Allie⁹, m. Dr. John Boldrick, of Lebanon, Ky. Issue: i. John¹⁰ Boldrick.
 3193. iii. Robert Clement⁹, b. Oct. 26, 1886; served as a private in the World War from Sept. 20, 1917, to Apr. 5, 1919, at Camp Upton, N. Y.; res. 73 Martense St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 3194. iv. Henry William⁹, b. Sept. 15, 1888.
 3195. v. Ann Mary⁹, m. James L. Spalding, who is engaged in the general insurance business in Lebanon, Ky. Issue: i. Mary Alma¹⁰; ii. James L.¹⁰; iii. Sue Hill¹⁰; iv. Henry Rives¹⁰; v. Thomas B.¹⁰; vi. Ann Mary¹⁰; vii. Joseph Allen¹⁰ Spalding.
 3196. vi. Joseph Joel⁹. Father Joseph Joel Rives is a Catholic priest of the Louisville, Ky., diocese.
 3197. vii. Susan⁹, unmarried.
 3198. viii. Clara⁹, unmarried.

3194. Henry William⁹ Rives, Jr., was born at Lebanon, Kentucky; was educated in the parochial schools of Lebanon; and in 1907 was graduated from St. Mary's College. During the World War he served overseas as a sergeant in Co. C, 313th Infantry, 79th Division, taking part in the Meuse-Argonne and Lorraine engagements. He was mustered out of service on June 10, 1919. With the exception of his military service, he has been in business since 1910 with the Lebanon Oak Flooring Company, of Lebanon, Kentucky, and Brooklyn, New York. Mr. Rives married November 27, 1924, Mary Cecilia Hagman, of Hawesville, Kentucky, and resides at 1352 East 14th Street, Brooklyn, New York. Two children:

- 3199. i. Mary Sue¹⁰, b. Jan. 5, 1925.
- 3200. ii. Theresa May¹⁰, b. July 22, 1928.

3181. Joel Edgar⁸ Rives (*Robert Green*⁷) was born near Fearn Springs, Winston county, Mississippi, in 1859, and was married on April 19, 1892, by Rev. Father H. J. Hahn to Clauselle Whiting Baptist (b. July 15, 1862, at West Point, Miss.). Joel E. Rives died May 1, 1910, at his home at Macon, Mississippi, and his widow now makes her home at 510 Altamont Apartments, Birmingham, Alabama. Children:

- 3201. i. John Baptist⁹, b. Jan. 23, 1894.
- 3202. ii. Mary Clauselle⁹, b. Aug. 31, 1895; d. Mch. 24, 1899.
- 3203. iii. Robert Green⁹, b. June 30, 1899; d. May 1, 1900.
- 3204. iv. Lucy Lee⁹, b. Sept. 19, 1901.

3188. Captain Robert Charles⁸ Rives (*Robert Green*⁷) was born in Louisville, Winston county, Mississippi, in 1873, and attended Spring Hill College, afterwards studying law with his brother. He was admitted to the Kentucky bar in 1895 and since 1899 has practiced his profession in Lexington, Kentucky, where he maintains offices in the Security Trust Building. During the Spanish-American War he served as Captain, Co. F, 2nd Kentucky Volunteers. Mr. Rives, who has rendered very helpful co-operation in the assembly of material on his father's family, married June 21, 1899, at Lexington, Kentucky, Anne Elizabeth Shannon, by whom he has issue:

- 3205. i. Robert Charles⁹, b. May 17, 1900; studied law at the University of Kentucky.
- 3206. ii. Anne Elizabeth⁹, b. June 4, 1902; attended University of Kentucky; m. John Willis McClellan, civil engineer, and

now Asst. Supt., Dix Dam, Ky. Issue: i. Anne Shannon¹⁰ McClellan.

3207. iii. Agnes Loretto⁹, b. Dec. 20, 1905; graduate, Nazareth High School.
 3208. iv. James Shannon⁹, b. Feb. 29, 1908; student, University of Kentucky.
 3209. v. John Louis⁹, b. Sept. 21, 1911.
 3210. vi. Joseph Anthony⁹, b. Oct. 5, 1917.

3189. Agnes Emily⁸ Rives (*Robert Green⁷*), who was born in 1875 at Louisville, Mississippi, and who was educated at the Convent School at Loretto, Kentucky, now makes her home at 2837 Observatory Road, Cincinnati, Ohio, with her husband, Eugene Joseph Adams, whom she married on November 8, 1894. Mrs. Adams, who has kindly co-operated in the completion of this record, in attesting the tenacity with which her branch of the family has clung to the uncorrupted name of Rives, writes that "my father and Aunt Nancy both agreed that the spelling of the name Rives was a matter almost of religion with the family." Issue:

3211. i. Richard Joseph⁹ Adams, b. Aug. 17, 1895, who, his mother writes, "I gladly gave to our country." He had a distinguished record overseas, in every respect worthy of his mother's courageous spirit, serving with the 308th Field Signal Co. F, and taking part in four offensives, including Chateau Thierry, and being decorated for gallantry. He m. May 9, 1918, Elizabeth Ebersole. Issue: i. Elizabeth¹⁰, b. Nov. 13, 1920; ii. Ruth Emily¹⁰ Adams, b. Jan. 11, 1924.
 3212. ii. Robert Rives⁹ Adams, b. July 9, 1897.
 3213. iii. Mary Cecilia⁹ Adams, b. July 13, 1898.
 3214. iv. Henry William⁹ Adams, b. May 2, 1902.
 3215. v. Amy Frances⁹ Adams, b. Oct. 19, 1905; d. July 8, 1906.
 3216. vi. Eugene Joseph⁹ Adams, b. July 24, 1907.
 3217. vii. Raymond⁹ Adams, b. Nov. 27, 1911.
 3218. viii. Agnes Therese⁹ Adams, b. Feb. 10, 1918.

3165. Robert⁶ Rives (*Joel⁵, William⁴, Timothy³, Timothy², William¹*) was born near Sparta, Hancock county, Georgia, in 1804. In 1826 he removed to Stewart county where he was made sheriff of the county, 1836-40. In 1842 he removed to Lee, and in 1854 to Randolph county, and died at Springvale, Georgia, on August 29, 1875. Mr. Rives married in 1847, Mrs. Sarah (Cocke) Grinnett, b. Aug. 8, 1817, d. Nov. 1898, daughter of John Cocke (1783-1845, son of Zebulon Cocke, a Revolutionary soldier), and his wife, Lydia

Davies (1795-1847), daughter of Benjamin W. and Elizabeth (Daniell) Davies, the last-named being a granddaughter of Sir William Daniell, last Royal Governor of the Carolinas. Issue of Robert and Sarah (Cocke) Rives:

- 3219. i. Martha⁷, b. 1849; never married.
- 3220. ii. Joel Robert⁷, b. 1852; d. 1854.
- 3221. iii. Andrew Pierce⁷, b. July 5, 1855.
- 3222. iv. George⁷, b. Apr. 13, 1858; d. s. p., Jan. 24, 1909.
- 3223. v. James⁷, b. May 22, 1861; d. s. p., Sept. 1884.

3221. Andrew Pierce⁷ Rives (*Robert*⁶), the last of his father's line, has been an interested contributor to this compilation. He was Register of Voters in Randolph county, Georgia, and Chairman of the Board from his appointment in 1906 to 1918. He writes:

With my colleague Benjamin W. Rich we eliminated the negro as a voter on the constitutional rule of the common law:—that nothing shall be required of a citizen, i. e., one who remains at home; but a foreigner—one who stays nowhere long (the negro being a nomad)—is required to prove, when away from his domicile, that he was not convicted of a felony while absent, by written certificates of the probate court at every place in which he may have resided.

Mr. Rives has in his possession a gold fountain pen presented to his grandfather, Joel Rives [3102. Joel⁵], by the latter's nephew, William Cabell Rives [3226. William Cabell⁶]. He states that in 1871 Judge Alexander Rives [3234. Alexander⁶], of Virginia, wrote his father that "it was about time for Uncle Joel's branch of the family to furnish some lawyers" and suggested that Andrew, his son, be put in the law office of R. M. Johnson and that, upon the completion of his studies, he would give him employment as his private secretary. "Unfortunately," he writes, "father left the choice to me, and not seeing how I could leave an old and almost blind father, I refused. Grandfather, until his death in 1820, kept up a correspondence with his brother Robert Rives [3103. Robert⁵], and father, with his sons, William and Alexander Rives [3226. William⁶ and 3234. Alexander⁶]. Continuing he writes:

While belonging to the M. E. Church, South, I believe in the absolute freedom of every man to worship God as he sees best. * * * As my remainder of property after wife and I pass out will go to my county would like to have my Rives genealogical tree to attach to my will.

Our motto is "Non Pulcher Sed Honor"; broadly translated, "Ugly but honest."¹ A descendant of the North Carolina branch moved to Coffee co. Ga., and a news item said his grandson had married a beautiful woman. I wrote him telling him he had done like all of us but that the children would be ugly. His uncle, John Rives, of Blackshear, Ga., replied and asked for my picture. I sent it and Robert Rives, his brother, who saw it, asked, "Where did you get father's picture?"

I was in Macon, Ga., and walked into the Southern Railroad office. A man whom I had never seen said, "Come in, Mr. Rives; you are ugly but honest." He added: "I had a private secretary named Rives and you are his image."

At a summer resort years ago a stranger approached me and said, "How are you, Mr. Rives? I saw your cousin from Baltimore in Athens yesterday and he said you all looked alike."

Our toast—drunk at my father's at Christmas and the Fourth of July, the only holidays we kept—"To those that are here (all of the Rives name on earth); to those that are gone (all who have left this world); to those who shall come (those that shall be born until time ends); God be with us all!"

Mr. Rives, who lives at "The Cedars," Route 5, Cuthbert, Georgia, married October 25, 1883, Adelia I. Masee, but has no children.

3103. Robert⁵ Rives (*William⁴, Timothy³, Timothy², William¹*), born March 11, 1764, in Sussex county, Virginia, "joined the army in 1781, and served as a private at Yorktown"; after the war he entered the store of Col. Richard Baker at South Quay. The late Hon. Sterling Claiborne, of Amherst, used to say that this was done against his mother's wishes, but her old friend and legal adviser, Col. Augustine Claiborne, told her to let him alone, as he felt sure he was amply able, not only to make his own way in the world, but to achieve fortune and fame also.²

"In the course of a few years he entered the store of Blow & Barksdale at Charlotte Court House. Here he is said to have worked very faithfully and energetically, laying the foundation of his commercial education.

"In the autumn of 1789, Mr. Alexander Donald (the friend of Jefferson), of the firm of Donald & Burton, London, England, spent some time at 'Union Hill.' He was very favorably impressed with the tobacco grown in this section for shipping purposes, and induced Col. William Cabell, Sr., to arrange to have all the good tobacco that came to Warminster warehouse bought up for him. Mr. Rives

¹The coat-of-arms of the Rives family bears no motto.

²As regards Robert Rives and his descendants, the compiler has felt no hesitation in borrowing textually from Alexander Brown's *The Cabells and Their Kin*. This work has been supplemented by the privately published *Genealogical Notes* of the late Hon. George Lockhart Rives, kindly made available through the courtesy of Reginald Rives, Esq., of New York.

married Col. Cabell's daughter [Margaret Jordan Cabell on January 25], 1790. Prior to May 27 following, Col. Cabell turned this valuable agency over to him, and wrote a letter of recommendation to which Mr. Donald replied from Richmond on June 18: 'I think as you do of Mr. Rives, and as you have promised your friendly assistance to him, I cannot doubt of his conduct answering my expectations.'

"The house of Donald & Burton was one of the largest commission houses in London.

"Mr. Rives had commenced business on his own account at Warminster before his marriage. After accepting this agency, he located stores, from time to time, as the opportunity presented itself, all over this shipping tobacco section, wherever there was a public warehouse for the inspection of tobacco. At Warminster, at New Market (now Norwood station), at Dinguidsville (now Bent Creek, near Bolton station), at Lynchburg, at Milton in Albemarle, at Ca Ira in Cumberland, etc. Prior to 1794, these stores were conducted on his individual account; but after this the business increased so rapidly and was so scattered that partners were taken in from time to time [amongst them his brother, Henry Rives]. The object was to 'kill two birds with one stone': to buy the tobacco and pay for it in merchandise as far as possible, to obtain the English commission on the tobacco purchased, and a profit on the goods sold.

"The warehouse at New Market belonged to Col. William Cabell, the elder. In 1794, Mr. Rives bought 720 hogsheads of the tobacco sold there, and, on September 27, he paid Col. Cabell £54 for the warehouse charges thereon. In the same year, Mr. Rives bought as much more tobacco at each of five other warehouses, and his purchases increased from year to year, until his partners and himself virtually controlled the tobacco trade of all this section.

"He transacted a great deal of business with Mr. James Brown, of Richmond, from 1790, both being agents in Virginia for the house of Donald & Burton, London, and they afterwards became partners, under the style Brown & Rives, in one of the foremost commission houses of the State.

"Mr. Burton, of the London firm, died about 1807, which made necessary a full adjustment of all accounts in the Rives branch in America, and the settlement was satisfactory to all parties.

"The firm was doing an especially large business about 1809-1812, owning or employing many ships in trade with the West Indies, England, Scotland and Spain. The members in Virginia were Thomas Higginbotham, James Brown, and Robert Rives.

On February 14, 1812, the General Assembly of Virginia incorporated 'The Nelson and Albemarle Union Factory, for the laudable purpose of manufacturing wool and cotton.' Mr. Rives was much interested in this enterprise. In May following, himself and others bought of Col. William Cabell, Jr., the present Variety Mills estate, on which Col. Cabell had already a corn-mill, a tannery, and a shoemaker's shop, and to which the company soon added a large flour-mill, a saw-mill, a store, and the 'Union Factory for wool and cotton.' In the course of time Mr. Rives bought up the shares of the others and became the owner of the whole plant.

"During the Peninsular war (about 1813 I think), James Brown made a large shipment of flour on his own account to Cadiz, Spain, which was lost, and caused his failure. In settling the business of Brown & Rives, a great lawsuit arose between the two parties. Mr. Chapman Johnson and his son, William C. Rives (then a young man), attended to the suit for Mr. Rives, and gained it after great alarm, the amount involved being over \$100,000, a large sum in those days.

"After this suit, and after the death of his wife, he gradually retired from active commercial affairs, and began to devote himself more and more to his farms; but during life he retained an interest in (furnished funds to partners in) the country stores at Bent Creek, Variety Mills, and possibly elsewhere, and in the commission business in Richmond, of Rives, Clarke & Co., to the retirement of Mr. Clarke, then Rives & Ferguson to the death of Mr. Ferguson in 1833, and then Rives & Harris to the death of Mr. Rives in 1845.

"Mr. Rives was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and in 1833 or 1834 he built a brick church for that denomination on land given by him just west of Oak Ridge. It was long called Rives' Church, and it should have been preserved as a memorial to him. It is now called 'Trinity Church.'

"He was a small man about 5 feet 9 inches tall, well set; very neat in dress; very inquisitive and talkative; very polite; very hospitable; very much respected by all who knew him; and very much beloved by the slaves, of whom he owned a large number.'

"In the division of his father's estate after the death of his mother early in the [nineteenth] century, he received a good many slaves, and their advent in this region was an event in colored society. In many respects the low-country negroes differed from those of the mountains, and these were long designated in the county as 'Sussex negroes'; indeed, the grandson of one of them living near me is even now known as 'Sussex George.'

"Mr. Rives owned a large estate in Albemarle, of which I know but little. He also owned between 10,000 and 15,000 acres of land in Nelson, all of which, I believe, has passed out of the hands of his descendants, and of these I [i. e., Alexander Brown] am the only one now living in the county which was for so long his home.

"He was one of the first justices, and was for many years the presiding magistrate of the county. Although remarkably well versed in political information, and an ardent politician, he never yet allowed himself to be a candidate for a political office, and the magistracy was almost the only public office held by him. Many thought, however, that he would have been as successful in the political arena as he was a merchant and farmer. Many of the old people told me that they thought he would have been more successful in politics even than his son William. This was the opinion of his contemporaries."

The following obituary notice of Mr. Rives appeared soon after his death:

On Sunday the 9th of March, 1845, at Oak Ridge¹, his residence in the county of Nelson, Robert Rives, Esq., in the 81st year of his age. All who knew this venerable and remarkable man (and he was well known personally or by reputation throughout the State) will unite in the sentiment that few, if any, in their day and generation, have led more useful and honorable lives, or left behind them more enduring testimonials of the high moral and intellectual qualities which distinguished his career on Earth. Bred in the school of strenuous and self-denying virtue, which ushered in the era of our Revolutionary struggle, in the closing scene of which he was just old enough to take a part as a volunteer on the plains of Yorktown, he moved forward in the paths of life with that firm and undeviating step, and with that resolute energy of will and purpose, which enabled him always to reach the goal he aimed at. Throwing himself at an unusually early period of life, with a manly self-reliance, on the resources of his own industry and genius, he engaged, while yet a youth, in commercial pursuits, which he continued to prosecute for many years on a scale of extended enterprise, amid the vicis-

¹Now the property of Mr. Thomas Fortune Ryan. The old house is still in existence but has been much enlarged by the present owner.

situdes and hazards of the unsettled state of the commercial world which attended the period of the wars of the French Revolution, and with a skill, sagacity, judgment, and success, which placed him deservedly in the first rank of American merchants.

Retiring from the more active scenes of commercial adventure, while his faculties of mind and body were yet in full vigor, he devoted the last thirty years of his life mainly to the care and improvement of a large landed estate, in which the same perseverance, guided by intelligence, liberality, and taste, was crowned with a like success. His country seat which he loved to beautify and surround with every useful and tasteful improvement, was the abode of an elegant and munificent hospitality. Nowhere were its rites administered with a more genuine and warm-hearted Virginia Welcome, as the many who have received and enjoyed that Welcome, can testify.

But the crowning grace of his life was that which gilded with a heavenly sunset its closing scenes. In the midst of the blessings, with which he was surrounded, he recognized the bountiful Hand, from which they all proceeded. He professed the religion of our blessed Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, and the "peace which passeth all understanding" was brightly and abundantly manifested in the serenity, elevated composure, and divinely inspired hopes and faith of his last moments. Surrounded by his numerous family, and bestowing his blessing on each and all of them, he was gently gathered, like the Patriarchs of old, to his fathers, in favor with God, and in charity with all the world.

Mr. Robert Rives' wife, Margaret Jordan Cabell, was a daughter of Col. William Cabell, Sen., by his wife, Margaret (whom he married in 1756), daughter of Col. Samuel Jordan by his first wife, Ruth Merideth. Col. Cabell, who was born March 13, 1730, was for several years a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses and commander of the Albemarle county militia. He was a member of the Committee of Public Safety in Albemarle in 1774; a member of the Conventions of 1775 and 1776; a State Senator throughout the Revolution; and, as a member of the State Convention of 1778, voted against ratification of the Federal Constitution. He died at his residence at Union Hill in Nelson county on March 23, 1798, where he owned an estate of some 30,000 acres. Col. Cabell was a son of Dr. William Cabell, born March 20, 1700 (son of William Cabell, the emigrant, a native of Warminster in Wiltshire, England, by his marriage on Nov. 15, 1697, to Rachel Hooper), who is said to have been a surgeon in the British Navy, and who settled about 1724 in Goochland county, Virginia, where he married Elizabeth Burks.

Issue of Robert and Margaret Jordan (Cabell) Rives:

3224. i. *Landon Cabell*⁶, b. Oct. 24, 1790.
 3225. ii. *Margaret Jordan*⁶, b. Jan. 9, 1792, at "Union Hill." She "became the stay of her father's declining years," and d. unmarried, Jan. 17, 1862.
 3226. iii. *William Cabell*⁶, b. May 4, 1793.
 3227. iv. *Lucy Shands*⁶, b. Nov. 18, 1794.
 3228. v. *Paulina Cabell*⁶, b. Mch. 11, 1796.
 3229. vi. *Robert*⁶, b. May 17, 1798.
 3230. vii. *Henry*⁶, b. Oct. 29, 1799, at Warminster; attended William and Mary College, 1816; and became a successful lawyer. During the years 1826-1833, he was Captain of a cavalry company attached to the 28th Regt. Va. Militia, which included his brothers, Landon Cabell and Robert Rives. He died at Oak Ridge on Sept. 16, 1833, unmarried.
 3231. viii. *James B.*⁶, b. Feb. 5, 1801; d. July 25, 1816.
 3232. ix. *George*⁶, b. Apr. 24, 1802.
 3233. x. *Elizabeth*⁶, b. Dec. 20, 1803; d. Sept. 15, 1804.
 3234. xi. *Alexander*⁶, b. June 17, 1806.

3224. Dr. Landon Cabell⁶ Rives (*Robert*⁵), who was named for his uncle, Landon Cabell, was the first male child born in the present "Union Hill" mansion who survived childhood. He was born "about five o'clock on the morning of the 24th of October, 1790." His mother was so ill that for many days "her life was almost despaired of." The celebrated Dr. George Gilmer, of Pen Park, Albemarle, the father of the first Mrs. William Wirt, was the physician in attendance, and "for nearly a week he scarcely left his post by the bedside of his patient."

The child "received from his earliest boyhood the many advantages derived from association with a cultivated and intellectual society. At an early age he entered Hampden-Sidney, and afterwards William and Mary College, where he graduated." He lived for a time in Nelson. On April 26, 1815, he married Miss Anna Maria Towles, of Lynchburg, and resided for a time in that city, then returned to Nelson and settled on his Bellevue estate; but farming was not congenial to him, and he finally chose medicine as a profession. He studied in Philadelphia under the private tuition of Dr. Chapman, and received his diploma from the University of Pennsylvania in 1820.

"The first nine years of his professional life were passed in his native state. He removed with his family to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1829, where he practiced his profession with great devotion and success for thirty years. No physician in the history of this city

has had a larger practice, or has passed through life more truly honored and loved, than Dr. Rives. Not only in the practice of medicine was Dr. Rives eminent but as a medical teacher and writer he was widely and honorably known. He was one of the faculty of the Cincinnati Medical College, and afterwards of the Ohio Medical College. He retired from the active duties of his profession about the year 1860, but he continued to reside in Cincinnati, where his warm heart, his noble mind, and his perfect example of the old time gentleman, now so rarely seen, will be long remembered. He died on the 3d of June, 1870, departing honored by all, and full of Christian hope in the blessed future before him."

Dr. Landon Cabell and Anna Maria (Towles) Rives had issue:

3235. i. Margaret⁷, *b.* July 1, 1819, in Va.; "married May 18, 1843, in Cincinnati, Ohio, Hon. Rufus King, of that city. He was born May 30, 1817, in Chillicothe, Ohio; educated at Kenyon College and Harvard University; chose the law as a profession, and became one of the foremost lawyers not only in Ohio but in the Union. He steadily refused all places of political preferment, but was president of the board of education, chief mover in the founding of the Cincinnati Public Library, president of the Law Library Association and of the Board of Trustees of the University of Cincinnati, etc. Author of 'Ohio' in the American Commonwealth Series; son of Edward, the son of Hon. Rufus King (1755-1827), of New York, orator, statesman and diplomatist. He died March 25, 1891, *s. p.* Mrs. Margaret Rives King [who died some years ago] was a charming authoress. She wrote 'A Memento of Ancestors and Ancestral Homes', 'Memoirs of the Life of Mrs. Sarah Peter' etc.
3236. ii. *Ann Maria*⁷, *b.* Oct. 10, 1822.
3237. iii. Landon Cabell⁷, *b.* June 30, 1825, in Va.; M. D. in Virginia; surgeon, C. S. A., 1st Va. Cav.; and *d.* "from pneumonia contracted by exposure and overwork in the service, March 8, 1862," *s. p.* He *m.* Jan. 22, 1850, Letitia Gamble Watts, daughter of Gen. Edward Watts (by his wife, Elizabeth Breckenridge), attorney-at-law, Speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates, of Roanoke co. Va.
3238. iv. Edward⁷, *b.* Aug. 27, 1833, in Cincinnati, Ohio; "graduated from the University of Virginia, 1849-1850; afterwards studied physic and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City; then served a year at Bellevue and two years at Randall's Island Children's Hospital; was in partnership with his elder brother in

regular practice when the war began; entered the C. S. A.; brigade surgeon of Pickett's Division, etc.; after the war, began the practice of medicine and surgery in Cincinnati, Ohio, and was soon appointed professor of physiology in the Medical College of Ohio. 'His office on East Third Street, near Broadway, was a curiosity shop for the vivisectionist. . . Here assisted by the brilliant young Landon Longworth, his nephew and pupil, and by Henri Richman, Dr. Rives prepared the first pathological microscopic slides for the magic lantern with which he afterwards demonstrated his lectures at the Medical College of Ohio.' He was pathologist to the Cincinnati Hospital from October 4, 1872, to 1874, when, on account of failing health, he removed to Hillsboro, Ohio, where he died September 26, 1883, *s. p.* 'He had long been a communicant of the Episcopal Church, and was a true Christian gentleman.' He married, October 4, 1870, Marie T. Thompson, of Hillsboro, Ohio, daughter of Judge James Henry Thompson, born near Harrodsburg, Ky., September 27, 1812; attorney at law; married, September 21, 1837, Eliza J. Trimble, daughter of ex-Gov. Allen Trimble (by his second wife, Rachel Woodrow), of Hillsboro, Ohio; at which time he removed to that place from Kentucky, and continued the practice of his profession there. Both were of Virginia ancestry, Judge Thompson, being a son of John B. Thompson (by his wife, Nancy P. Robards, daughter of George Robards), son of Col. John Thompson. Col. John Thompson and George Robards were both Revolutionary officers who removed from Virginia to Kentucky about 1787. Mrs. Eliza J. Trimble Thompson was the leader of the temperance movement known in history as 'The Woman's Crusade,' which was inaugurated in Hillsboro, Ohio, December 24, 1873, of which 'The Woman's Christian Temperance Union' is the crystallized outcome."

3236. Ann Maria⁷ Rives (*Landon Cabell*⁶), born October 10, 1822; married May 13, 1841, Joseph Longworth, Esq., and died January 31, 1862. Her husband was born October 2, 1813; educated at Yale; studied law, but devoted his life to the management of his large estate. "He died December 30, 1883. His father Nicholas Longworth (1782-1863), was one of the founders of Cincinnati, and one of the wealthiest and most public-spirited citizens." Issue three:

3239. i. Nicholas⁸ Longworth, *b.* June 16, 1844.

3240. ii. Landon Rives⁸ Longworth, *b.* Dec. 25, 1846; *d. s. p.*, Jan. 14, 1879.

3241. iii. Maria⁸ Longworth.

3239. Judge Nicholas⁸ Longworth, born in 1844; was graduated at Harvard; chose law for his profession; married October 2, 1866, Susan Walker (daughter of Judge Timothy Walker, 1802-1856, of the Hamilton Court of Common Pleas, and founder of the Cincinnati, Ohio, Law School); attorney at Center, Ohio, 1869-1877; on the Court of Common Pleas of Hamilton County, 1877-1881; on the Supreme Court of Ohio, 1881-1883; resigned in 1883. Translator of *Electra* and author of *Silas Jackson's Wrongs*. "Judge Nicholas Longworth was a man of recognized ability, a liberal, kindly man." He died in January, 1890, leaving issue three:

- 3242. i. *Nicholas⁹ Longworth*, b. Nov. 5, 1869.
- 3243. ii. *Annie Rives⁹ Longworth*, m. Buckner Wallingford, of Cincinnati, Ohio.
- 3244. iii. *Clara Rives⁹ Longworth*.

3242. Honorable Nicholas⁹ Longworth was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1869; graduated from Harvard in 1891; spent one year at Harvard Law School and was graduated from the Cincinnati Law School in 1894; admitted to the Bar in 1894; member of the Board of Education of Cincinnati, 1898; elected to the Ohio House of Representatives, 1899, and to the Ohio Senate, 1901. In 1903 Mr. Longworth was elected to the 58th Congress, and has served continuously therein with the exception of a single term, 1913-1915, having been elected in 1925 Speaker of the House of Representatives. He was married on February 17, 1906, in the White House to Alice Lee, only daughter of Theodore Roosevelt, twenty-sixth president of the United States. Issue one child:

- 3245. i. *Pauline¹⁰ Longworth*.

3244. Clara Rives⁹ Longworth, born in Cincinnati, Ohio; married, in 1901, Comte Adalbert de Chambrun, whose father was Counsellor of the French Embassy in Washington for almost a generation. Colonel Comte de Chambrun was French Aide-de-Camp to General Pershing and Chief of the French Mission with American General Headquarters during the World War, and was, for five years after the war, Brigadier General, commanding the French forces at Fez in Morocco, being now in command of the Toulouse Division of the French Army. The Comtesse de Chambrun, who maintains a home in Paris at 58 Rue Vaugirard, has fully fulfilled the literary traditions of her family. Several years ago the Sorbonne conferred upon her

the much prized degree of Doctor of Letters for her remarkable thesis on the influence of Montaigne's *Essays* upon Shakespeare's development. In addition to the publication of several novels, she has attained wide-spread celebrity by her latest work, *Shakespeare Actor-Poet*, of which she has done a French as well as an English version.

3241. Maria⁸ Longworth (*Anna Maria*⁷) married, first, Colonel George Ward Nichols, who served on the staff of Generals Fremont and Sherman, U. S. A., 1862-1865. After his death on September 15, 1885, Mrs. Maria Longworth Nichols married, second, in 1886, Hon. Bellamy Storer, representative of the first Ohio District in the Congress of the United States, and American Ambassador to Austria from September 26, 1902, to March, 1906. He died in Paris, France, November 22, 1922. By her first husband Mrs. Storer had two children:

3246. i. Joseph Longworth⁹ Nichols, graduated from Harvard and studied medicine at Johns-Hopkins University.

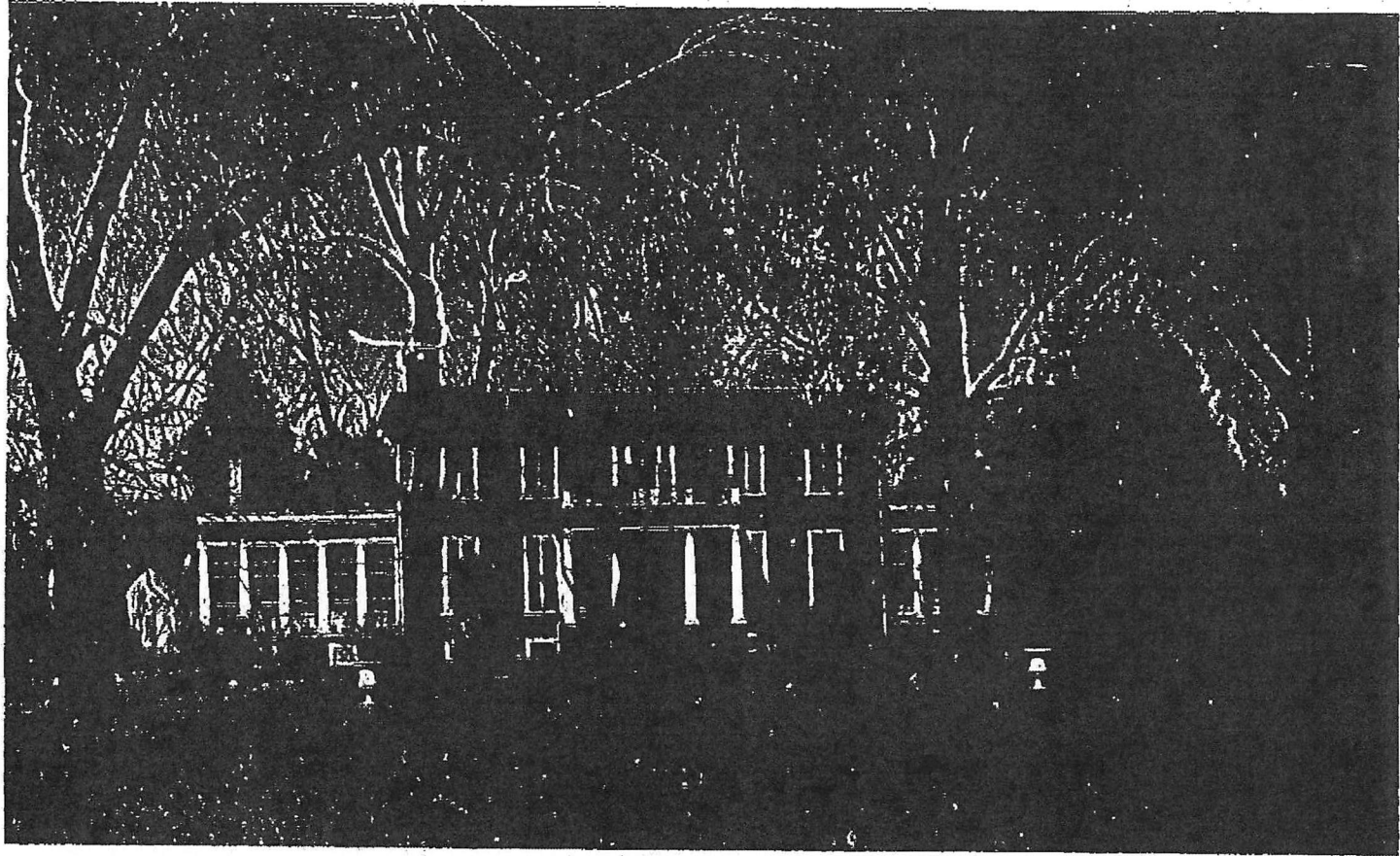
3247. ii. Margaret Rives⁹ Nichols, *m.* in 1895, the Marquis Marcel de Chambrun, brother of the Comte de Chambrun. The Marquis de Chambrun, like his brother, a great-grandson of Lafayette, is a member of the French Chamber of Deputies to which he was first elected in 1898. Born in 1865, he studied law at Columbia College in Washington and was admitted in 1890 to the bar of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia. He was for a time Counsellor of the French Embassy in Washington; a member of the French War Mission to the United States in 1917; and of the French Debt Commission of 1925. Issue two sons and one daughter who recently married Prince Edmond Ruspoli, great nephew of the Prince de Talleyrand.

3226. William Cabell⁶ Rives (*Robert*⁵, *William*⁴, *Timothy*³, *Timothy*², *William*¹) was born, according to his grandfather's diary and other papers, at "Union Hill," "on the morning May 4th, 1793."

"He was educated at home, at Hampden-Sidney (1807), and William and Mary College (1809); studied law and politics under the direction of Thomas Jefferson, 1809-1811; was Aide-de-Camp to General John H. Cocke in 1814-1815, with a body of militia and volunteers called out for the defense of Virginia; came to the bar of Nelson, and soon acquired a good practice. A contemporary describes him as 'a small man, very much like his father, with a fair complexion, chestnut hair, blue eyes, and handsome features. He



HONORABLE WILLIAM CABELL RIVES (1793-1868)
United States Senator and Minister to France



CASTLE HILL.
Seat of the Rives of Albemarle County, Virginia

represented Nelson County in the Virginia House of Delegates, 1818-1821; married March 24, 1819, Miss Judith Page Walker, of Albemarle; removed to that county in 1821, and represented it in the Virginia House of Delegates, 1822-1823; was the representative of this district for three successive terms in the United States House of Representatives, March 4, 1823 to March 4, 1829; member of the Board of Visitors, University of Virginia, 1828-1829; was the Minister of the United States to France, 1829-1832. So highly were his talents, integrity, and ability admired, and his services approved, that at the first meeting of the Virginia legislature (Dec. 1832) after his return, he was elected to the United States Senate. His support of the anti-nullification proclamation of General Jackson drew upon himself the censure of the Virginia legislature, in consequence of which he resigned his seat from the Senate in 1834, but was re-elected in 1835, and served to the end of the term. He was re-elected in 1840, and remained in the Senate until 1845.

"Prior to 1840, Mr. Rives was a decided Democrat; in that year he had cause to abandon the support of Van Buren for the presidency, but did not then go over to the Whig party. He remained a member of a small party, generally called the Conservatives, but in this part of the State called 'the Rives party,' resisting certain measures of the democracy; but in 1844, when the Democrats nominated James K. Polk for the presidency, Mr. Rives abandoned the Democratic party (as did many of his relatives and friends), went over to the support of Mr. Clay, and remained a Whig until the beginning of the war. The *Globe*, edited by Francis P. Blair, the organ of Van Buren's administration, declared that 'the members of the Democratic party must sink or swim with the administration. Mr. Rives was assured, should he remain true to this Democratic doctrine, the party would make him president of the United States; but he could not forget that 'he had a country to serve as well as a party to obey.'

"He was the executor of his father's large estate in 1845; president of the Virginia Historical Society from 1847 for many years; again a Member of the Board of Visitors of the University of Virginia, 1834-1849; in 1849, he was a second time appointed a Minister to France, and so continued until the fall of 1853, when he returned to 'Castle Hill,' his seat in Albemarle, and retired from political life until his services were demanded by his native state at the beginning of the late War Between the States. He was one of the five

commissioners sent from Virginia to the 'Peace Congress,' which met in Washington, February 4th, 1861. On July 20, 1861, he was elected one of the members of the Virginia delegation to the first Confederate Congress, which assembled in Montgomery, Ala.; in February, 1862, he was elected 'by the unanimous vote of the people' to represent this district in the Confederate House of Representatives, and continued in that office until the end of the war. He was a Virginian, pure and chaste; he loved her soil, her people, her institutions, her prosperity; and in her adversity and hour of trial he remained true to her. After the war 'he was hopeful,' and so expressed himself, 'that the people of the United States would eventually do right and restore his native Virginia and the Southern States to their true and proper positions in the Union.' He died in the faith at 'Castle Hill,' April 25, 1868; and in Walker's Church in Albemarle there is a beautiful marble tablet erected in his memory, bearing the following inscription: 'In memory of one of the founders of this church, William Cabell Rives, L. L. D., statesman, diplomat, historian, born May 4th, 1793; died April 25th, 1868.'

"Uniting a clear and capacious intellect, a courageous and generous temper, with sound learning and commanding eloquence, he won a distinguished place among the foremost men whom Virginia has consecrated to the service of the country; while he added lustre to his talents by the purity and dignity of his public career, and adorned his private life with all the virtues which can grace the character of husband, father, friend, and Christian.'

"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord."

For 54 years he was a servant of the public; from 1823 to his death he published many articles, addresses, speeches, and books (the most important of these being *The Life and Times of James Madison*, three volumes, Boston, 1859-1869, and the *Letters and Other Writings of James Madison*, four volumes, Philadelphia, 1865); and therefore it is not possible to give in the limits of this sketch an account of his Life, Acts, and Writings; but the following extract from *The Richmond Whig* will show the place which he held in the hearts of his countrymen:

Last Saturday, at his residence, Castle Hill, in Albemarle, at the age of seventy-five years, the most eminent citizen of Virginia, William Cabell Rives breathed his last. He had been for several years in infirm health, but retained sufficient mental and bodily vigor for the occupations and enjoyment appropriate for the declining years of a life rendered illustrious by learning, by

public services, by virtue, by association with the most renowned men of this and other lands, and by participation in the weightiest and most momentous events that have marked the history of the country. It was the great merit of Mr. Rives that he acquired distinction and commanded public favor by the pure force of merit. His reputation was in no part due to the ultraism of the partisan, or the seductive arts or inflammatory power of the orator; his popularity was acquired without flatteries to the multitude, or any attempt to become a people's man. Without hauteur or repulsiveness, he was at all times dignified, and never forgot nor allowed others to forget that he was a gentleman. As a public speaker, he scorned all the tricks of the hustings,—everything that savored of *ad captandum*,—and discussed the higher topics and grave issues of the day in the language of a scholar and with the ability of a statesman. It may be doubted whether on any occasion of his life before any assembly of listeners, he ever uttered a sentence that in its language or its sentiment, or in the mode of its delivery, would have been unseemly in the most august deliberative body. But let it not be supposed that he was frigid, or stiff, or pedantic, or affected; not at all. The bearing we have spoken of was altogether natural, easy, and graceful, and his style of speech was the vernacular of one deeply versed in the best authors, and habitually accustomed to the most cultivated society. His opportunities were very unusual, and with excellent abilities by nature, and ambition that aspired rather to deserving that winning success, it will be readily understood that he turned them to the best account. Altogether, there is not much risk in saying that Mr. Rives was, with the exception of his great teacher, Mr. Jefferson, the most accomplished man the state of Virginia has produced; and we are not prepared to name any living person in the whole country who has higher claims in this respect. He was born almost contemporaneously with the Constitution, and in his early youth he sat at the feet of more than one Gamaliel among its framers. Constitutional jurisprudence, the philosophy of government, and the history of nations were favorite studies with him and in these subjects he was profoundly learned.

But we are not about to undertake an analysis of his character, endowments, and attainments, or to give an outline of his life and services. This task will be performed, doubtless, by more competent hands. The announcement of his death comes even at the advanced age when further public service was not to be expected of him and will bring a feeling of sadness and depression over many thousands who have been accustomed to lean with confidence on his counsels, and to look with hope to the influence he might exert over public affairs. In his death a bright and perfect orb drops from the horizon of intellect.

William Cabell Rives married March 24, 1819, Judith Page Walker, born March 24, 1802, at "Castle Hill," where she died January 23, 1882, daughter of Francis Walker, born June 22, 1764; married in 1798, Jane Byrd Nelson; member of Congress, 1793-95; died March, 1806, son of Dr. Thomas Walker (son of Thomas

Walker—by his wife, Susanna Peachy, whom he married September 29, 1709, and who was a grandson of Thomas Walker, of Gloucester county, Virginia; member of the House of Burgesses, 1662); born in King and Queen county, January 25, 1715; attended William and Mary College; became a physician; married in 1741, Mrs. Mildred (Thornton) Meriwether, widow of Nicholas; commissary to the Virginia troops in Braddock's campaign of 1755; was several times a Virginia commissioner for treaty-making with the Indians; and who is best known to history as the earliest explorer of the Western slopes of the Alleghanies; died November 9, 1794, having built in 1765 the home known then and now as "Castle Hill." Jane Byrd Nelson was born at Yorktown, Virginia, about 1776, daughter of Hugh Nelson, 1750-1800, of Yorktown, son of William Nelson (son of Thomas Nelson—son of Hugh and Sarah Nelson—who was born February 20, 1677, at Penrith in Cumberland, England; emigrated to Virginia about 1700; married about 1710, Margaret Reid; and died October 7, 1745, at Yorktown); President of the Virginia Colonial Council; married in 1738, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Burwell, of Gloucester county, Virginia, and Elizabeth Carter, his wife, daughter of Robert Carter, of Corotoman, of the Colonial Council, and Judith Armistead, his first wife.¹

Issue of William Cabell and Judith Page (Walker) Rives:

- 3248. i. *Francis Robert*⁷, b. Feb. 16, 1822.
- 3249. ii. *William Cabell*⁷, b. Dec. 19, 1825.
- 3250. iii. *Alfred London*⁷, b. Mch. 25, 1830.
- 3251. iv. *Amelie Louise*⁷, b. July 8, 1832.
- 3252. v. *Ella*⁷, b. Sept. 15, 1834; d. s. p., Apr. 12, 1892.

3248. Francis Robert⁷ Rives (*William Cabell*⁶) was born at "Castle Hill" in 1822; accompanied his parents to France in 1829; and was educated there, and in Washington and in Virginia. He was graduated with distinction from the University of Virginia, and in 1842 was appointed by President Tyler as Secretary of Legation in London. Mr. Rives served as Secretary until the latter part of 1844, when he resigned, returning to the United States early in 1845. He determined to establish himself in New York to practice law; and there met and married May 16, 1848, Matilda, daughter of

¹For more extended sketches of these families, cf. *Page, Genealogy of the Page Family in Virginia*; *Brown, The Cabells and Their Kin*; and *Rives, Genealogical Notes*. The pure and exalted character of William Cabell Rives is reflected in certain of his private correspondence published in *Tyler's Quarterly*, beginning with volume v, p. 223.

George Barclay, born at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, July 4, 1790, a prominent foreign commission merchant of New York City, by his wife, Louisa Matilda Aufrere, whom he married on December 8, 1818.¹ In Mr. Rives' practice of law in New York he was associated with Alexander Hamilton, grandson of the first Secretary of the Treasury.

"The breaking out of the Civil War was very intensely felt by my father, whose marriage and residence of over fifteen years in the North had created ties he could not break. At the same time, almost all his own near relatives and early friends were in the South and deeply involved in the conduct of the war. The result was his withdrawal from almost all social intercourse with his neighbors in New York, and from the active practice of his profession; and his absorption in the interests of his own family. Some years passed after the war before he began again to take that part in society for which his education and surroundings and his unusual charm of manner very well fitted him.

"His singularly happy married life was terminated by my mother's death on January 25, 1888—a blow from which he never fully recovered. He aged fast afterwards, and died at Carnwath, which had long been his country residence, on July 18, 1891." Issue:

¹George Barclay was a son of Col. Thomas H. Barclay, b. Oct. 12, 1753; graduate, King's College, New York, 1772; served with the loyalist forces in the Revolution; m. Susan De Lancey; removed from New York to Nova Scotia where he was Speaker of the Assembly until his return to New York in 1799 when he was appointed British Consul General at New York; d. Apr. 27, 1830; son of the Rev. Dr. Henry Barclay (ca. 1712-1764); graduate, Yale College, 1734; Rector, Trinity Church, New York, 1746-64; D. D., University of Oxford, 1761; m. Mary, daughter of Anthony and Hendrick (Vandewater) Rutgers, of New York. Dr. Henry Barclay was a son of Rev. Thomas Barclay, an emigrant to New York in 1707, after having passed, M. A., University of St. Andrews; m. Anna Dorothea Draayer, daughter of Capt. Andries Draayer by his marriage in 1674 to Gerritje Van Schaick, daughter of Capt. Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick and Annetje Lievens his wife.

Susan De Lancey (wife of Col. Thomas H. Barclay) was a daughter of Peter De Lancey (1705-1770; m. Elizabeth Colden, daughter of Lt. Gov. Cadwalader Colden, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Thomas Ellison, of New Windsor, N. Y.), son of Stephen De Lancey, b. Oct. 22, 1663, at Caen in Normandy, a Huguenot refugee from France; settled in New York in 1686 where he became an Alderman, a representative of the Provincial Assembly, and a vestryman of Trinity Church; m. in 1700, Anne Van Courtland, daughter of Stephanus Van Courtland and Gertrude Schuyler his wife; d. 1741.

Etienne Aufrere, President of the Parliament of Toulouse at the end of the 15th century, had a son Pierre, who became one of the King's Counsel (Procureur du Roi) at Paris. Pierre Aufrere m. Claire Macotier, and had a son Antoine, who became the Marquis de Corville; who m. in 1574, Catherine LeClarc, and left a son Antoine, who m. in 1622, Marie Prevot. They were parents of Antoine Aufrere, a Huguenot emigrant from France to Holland, and thence to London where he d. Sept. 7, 1701. By his marriage, 11 Nov. 1664, to Antoinette Gervaise, he had a son, the Rev. Israel Aufrere, an eminent Protestant clergyman of his time, who m. May 2, 1700, in Holland, Sarah Amsinck, a member of a "family of great distinction." Their son Anthony Aufrere, b. June 25, 1704; M. A., Oriel College; presented to the Rectory of Heigham near Norwich; m. Marieanne de Gastine, by whom he had Anthony, b. 1730; m. Feb. 17, 1756, Anna Norris; and d. at Hoveton on Sept. 11, 1812. Their son, Anthony Aufrere, b. Nov. 30, 1757; m. Feb. 19, 1791, Marianne Matilda Lockhart, only daughter of General James Count Lockhart of Lee and Carnwath in Lanarkshire, and were the parents of Louisa Matilda Aufrere who m. George Barclay.

3253. i. *George Lockhart*⁸, b. May 1, 1849.
 3254. ii. *Ellis Luisa*⁸, b. Mch. 8, 1851.
 3255. iii. *Francis Robert*⁸, b. Jan. 28, 1853, in New York City; m. 1st, Apr. 29, 1879, *Georgia Ann Fellows* (d. Jan. 4, 1880); 2nd, Aug. 25, 1887, *Frances Agnes Bininger*. Mr. Francis Robert Rives, Jr., d. s. p., Jan. 7, 1890, at Freehold, N. J.
 3256. iv. *Maud Antonia*⁸, b. July 17, 1855.
 3257. v. *Constance Evelyn*⁸, b. July 17, 1855.
 3258. vi. *Reginald William*⁸, b. May 18, 1861.

3253. *George Lockhart*⁸ Rives (*Francis Robert*⁷), born May 1, 1849, in New York City; graduated at Columbia College, 1868; entered Trinity College, Cambridge, England, and graduated there with mathematical honors in January, 1872; entered the Columbia Law School from which he was graduated in 1873; was admitted to the New York bar in 1874, and subsequently practiced law.

Mr. Rives rose to very high eminence in the practice of law in New York City where he enjoyed a very wide influence. He served under an appointment from President Cleveland as Assistant Secretary of State of the United States from November 19, 1887, to March 7, 1889, and as Corporation Counsel of the City of New York during the years 1902 and 1903. Mr. Rives was the recipient of the degree of M. A. from both Columbia University and the University of Cambridge, while Amherst College conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL. D. in 1910, and Princeton in 1911. Mr. Rives possessed a keen interest in the history of his family and published in 1914 a little volume of *Genealogical Notes* on the Rives and related families from which I have drawn liberally in this account of his father's family. He died at Newport, Rhode Island, August 18, 1917. By his first wife, *Caroline Morris Kean*, daughter of John and Lucy (Halsted) Kean, of Elizabeth, New Jersey, whom he married on May 21, 1873, he had one son:

3259. i. *George Barclay*⁹, b. June 19, 1874.

Mr. George L. Rives married, 2nd, March 20, 1889, *Sarah*, daughter of *Augustus and Sarah (Swan) Whiting*, by whom he had:

3260. ii. *Francis Bayard*⁹, b. Jan. 11, 1890.
 3261. iii. *Mildred Sara*⁹, b. July 31, 1893, at Newport, R. I.; m. Apr. 11, 1917, *Frederick Marquand Godwin*. Issue: i. *Mildred Marquand*¹⁰; ii. *Elizabeth Love*¹⁰ Godwin.

3378. iv. *Isabella*⁷, b. Jan. 12, 1836.
 3379. v. *Alexander*⁷, b. Dec. 24, 1837; graduate in medicine of the University of Virginia and New York University; an assistant surgeon, 15th Ala. Inf., C. S. A.; physician; d. May 1, 1876, in Mississippi; unmarried.
 3380. vi. *Robert*⁷, b. Nov. 25, 1839; M. A. and B. L. of the University of Virginia, and *Utriusque Legis Doctor* of Heidelberg University, Germany; d. May 19, 1867, in Bolivar co. Miss.; unmarried.
 3381. vii. *Charles Meriwether*⁷, b. Sept. 18, 1841; B. L. of the University of Virginia; 1st Lieut. Wyatt's Battery, Co. H, 1st Va. Art., C. S. A.; killed at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864. "A brilliant young man. Ever at his post, with silent zeal and unflinching courage."
 3382. viii. *Emma Estelle*⁷, b. Nov. 3, 1843.
 3383. ix. *Adela Bertha*⁷, b. Mch. 20, 1846.
 3384. x. *Francis William*⁷, b. Mch. 4, 1868; attended University of Virginia in 1868; engaged in business in Charlottesville; never married.

3378. *Isabella*⁷ Rives (*Alexander*⁶) was born in 1836 and married November 25, 1856, Captain Thomas Gordon Coleman, Jr., of Halifax county, Virginia. Mr. Coleman was born in 1833; attended the University of Virginia, 1852-55; practiced law; 1st Lieut. Co. K, 3rd Va. Inf., C. S. A.; and fell at the second Battle of Bull Run, August 30, 1862, while acting as Captain of his company. His wife died March 4, 1899, in El Paso, Texas. Issue two children:

3385. i. *Priscilla Sims*⁸ Coleman, b. Oct. 31, 1857.
 3386. ii. *Alexander Rives*⁸ Coleman, b. June 1, 1860; d. Nov. 18, 1876.

3385. *Priscilla Sims*⁸ Coleman, born in 1857; was educated at Piedmont Female Institute, Charlottesville, Virginia, and Moravian Seminary, Bethlehem, Pa.; married October 27, 1886, William Henry Seamon (b. Dec. 4, 1859, at Wheeling, West Virginia), son of Henry Seamon, a native of Germany, and his wife, Mary Virginia McNash, of Maryland. Professor Seamon was educated at the University of Virginia and the University of West Virginia; Professor, School of Mines at Rolla, Missouri; and sometime President, New Mexico School of Mines, Socorro, N. M. From 1898 to 1919 he was engaged in mining, metallurgical and chemical work in Alaska, Mexico and the southwest of the United States. Professor Seamon, who has served as Grand Master of the Masonic Lodge of Mexico and Grand High Priest of the Masonic Lodge of New Mexico, is the author of

a *Manual for Assayers*, and has contributed numerous articles to scientific and technical journals. Mrs. Seamon, who makes her home with her husband at 2100 North Staunton Street, El Paso, Texas, has rendered me kind assistance in the preparation of this record of her noteworthy family. Issue three children:

3387. i. William Henry⁹ Seamon, b. Aug. 4, 1888; attended New Mexico Military Institute, Episcopal High School (Va.), Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Missouri School of Mines, and University of Virginia; served overseas with Co. A, 27th Engineers; was for a time manager of the Qualey mining interests in Canada, Mexico, and the Southwest; now manager of the Cienaga Mining Co., Chihuahua, Mexico; m. July 6, 1920, Caroline Frances Hopkins, of Sherwood, Talbot co. Md.
3388. ii. Alexander Rives⁹ Seamon, b. Jan. 28, 1890; educated at New Mexico Military Institute, Episcopal High School; University of Virginia, and George Washington University (B. A.); Headmaster, Modern Languages at Episcopal High School, 1909-1916. While serving overseas as a 1st Lieut. 138th Inf., he commanded a platoon that led the advance of the 35th Division in the Argonne where he was killed, receiving posthumously the Distinguished Service Cross with the following citation: "For gallantry in action during the six days battle from September 26th to October 1st, 1918. Lt. Seamon and his platoon were given the mission of pushing the corps patrol well to the front of the corps objective. In the face of fierce machine gun fire barrage from the left rear, he fearlessly advanced upon his mission at the head of his men. The mission seemed to insure certain death to all but with the most admirable bravery he inspired his men to follow him and led them skilfully to the attack on the machine gun nest. It was while advancing towards a machine gun nest that he was killed by a high explosive shell."
3389. iii. Isabel Gordon⁹ Seamon, b. Aug. 21, 1891; m. Dec. 6, 1915, Dr. Henry Coleman Chalmers, now residing at Brightwood, Va. Issue: i. Rives Coleman¹⁰, b. July 28, 1918; ii. Thomas Gordon¹⁰ Chalmers, b. July 15, 1920.

3382. Emma Estelle⁷ Rives (*Alexander*⁶) was born on November 3, 1853, and married, 1st, May 25, 1867, Richard Hall, of Montreal, Canada. Upon his death on December 26, 1873, she married, 2nd, June 18, 1878, Rev. John Wilson, of Montreal, and died May 15, 1881, without issue by her second husband. By her first husband she had:

3390. i. Bertha Wydown⁸ Hall, *b.* Aug. 8, 1868; *m.* Apr. 30, 1901, Thomas Courtenay Shillington, a manufacturer, of Belfast, Ireland. Home: Glenmachen Tower, Strandtown, County Dorn, Ireland. Issue: i. Courtenay Alexander Rives⁹, *b.* Mch. 16, 1902; ii. Maurice Averell⁹ Shillington, *b.* June 12, 1905.
3391. ii. Alexander Rives⁸ Hall, *b.* Nov. 3, 1869. Mr. Justice Hall, Judge of the Court of King's Bench, makes his home at 716 Dorchester St., Montreal, Canada; unmarried.
3383. Adela Bertha⁷ Rives (*Alexander*⁶) was born March 20, 1846; attended Miss Leaton's Seminary, Charlottesville, and Miss Pegram's Seminary, in Richmond; married December 8, 1869, at "Carlton," Albemarle county, Virginia, Thomas Keith Skinker, of St. Louis, Missouri; and died April 22, 1919. Mr. Skinker was born in St. Louis on June 9, 1845; attended the University of Virginia; was for several years the reporter of the Supreme Court of Missouri; and was for many years one of the most prominent attorneys of St. Louis. Shortly before his death on January 27, 1924, he had published a history of his family entitled *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*. Issue of Thomas Keith and Adela Bertha (Rives) Skinker:
3392. i. Charles Rives⁸ Skinker, *b.* Dec. 18, 1870; educated at Smith Academy, St. Louis, University of Virginia, Yale University (Scroll and Keys, Phi Beta Kappa), and Washington University Law School; practiced law in St. Louis and Denver; makes his home at 1368 Downing St., Denver, Colo.; *m.* Oct. 27, 1904, Elizabeth Baldwin Selden, of Baltimore. Issue: i. Nancy Selden⁹, *b.* Aug. 20, 1905; ii. Charlotte Keith⁹, *b.* Sept. 24, 1906; iii. Charles Rives⁹ Skinker, Jr., *b.* Jan. 7, 1912.
3393. ii. Isabella Neilson⁸ Skinker, *b.* June 23, 1873; attended Mary Institute, St. Louis; resides 6443 San Bonita Ave., St. Louis, Mo. To Miss Skinker my thanks are due for helpful co-operation.
3394. iii. Thomas⁸ Skinker, *b.* Oct. 8, 1874; *d.* Aug. 1, 1875.
3395. iv. Bertha Rives⁸ Skinker, *b.* Apr. 15, 1876; attended Mary Institute where she was president of her class. In 1915 she served as Secretary of the British American Society and received a personal letter from the late Dowager Queen Alexandra for her war work. Miss Bertha Rives Skinker makes her home with her unmarried sister in St. Louis.
3396. v. Thomas Keith⁸ Skinker, *b.* Jan. 23, 1879; *d.* Sept. 19, 1879.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

3397. vi. Alexander Rives⁸ Skinker, b. Oct. 13, 1883; graduate, Washington University, where he was a member of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity. He was killed in France on Sept. 26, 1918, in the Argonne offensive while commanding Co. I, 138th (Missouri) Regt. Capt. Skinker is the unique member of the family to have received the Congressional Medal of Honor which was awarded him posthumously. In the official citation it is stated that, when his company was held up by a terrific machine gun fire, he personally led a gunner and his carrier in an attack on the nests and was killed in an attempt to save his company. He was likewise the recipient of the Italian War Cross and the Croix de Guerre from France and Belgium. Mr. Skinker m. Aug. 11, 1917, Caroline French Rulon-Miller, but *d. s. p.*
3398. vii. Jane Neilson⁸ Skinker, b. Apr. 9, 1886; attended Mary Institute, St. Louis, and St. Margaret's School, Waterbury, Conn.; m. June 2, 1906, Claude Levering Mathews, from whom she was divorced in 1926. Mrs. Mathews, who was decorated by the Italian Government for her Italian war relief work (Secretary, Italian War Relief), has three children:
- i. Rives Skinker⁹ Mathews, b. Mch. 17, 1907; attended St. Paul's School, Woodberry Forest, Princeton University, University of Paris, and Washington University; author of *Chryselephantine Fancies*, 1928.
 - ii. Jane Skinker⁹ Mathews, b. June 20, 1908; attended Mary Institute, Sacred Heart Convent, Margaret Hall, and Woodclyffe, Chislehurst, Kent, England; now studying dancing at Josephine Bradeley's in London.
 - iii. Claudia Levering⁹ Mathews, b. June 12, 1910; attended Mary Institute, and Margaret Hall.

Descendants of Henry Rives of Buckingham County, Virginia

3105. Henry⁵ Rives (*William⁴, Timothy³, Timothy², William¹*) was born May 12, 1768, in Albemarle Parish, Sussex county, Virginia, and resided the last eighteen years of his life in Buckingham county, where he was a merchant at Ca Ira. Mr. Henry Rives was taken into partnership by his older brother, Robert Rives [3103-Robert⁵], in connection with the interests of the latter at Ca Ira. Here merchandise was sold, and tobacco bought or taken in exchange for goods for shipment to England, the trade in tobacco in this section being virtually a monopoly of the Rives brothers. An obituary notice of him in the *Richmond Enquirer* on October 26, 1824, states: "At

his residence in the County of Buckingham, on Tuesday the 19th instant, Mr. Henry Rives for 18 years past a respectable merchant in Ca Ira. He was a tender and affectionate husband and parent, a kind and humane master, and a virtuous and respectable member of society." His wife wrote of him: "He was to me indeed a husband. To our dear children he was indeed a father. The afflictive dispensation is indeed a bitter one to my heart but blessed be the God of mercy that it is mingled with the sweetest consolation,—an assurance that my loss has been his eternal gain."

Henry Rives married December 20, 1810, Anne Anderson Allen, born 1785, daughter of Benjamin Allen, born 1746 (by his wife Elizabeth Austin, of Hanover county, Virginia), son of James Allen, born 1699, died 1773 (by his wife Anne Anderson), of New Kent and Hanover counties, son of Daniel Allen, who owned 250 acres of land in New Kent in 1704 (by his wife Rebecca Richardson), the only son of James Allen, an early settler at Jamestown, who married a Miss Tucker at an advanced age.

Mrs. Rives was a woman of vigorous mind and great force of character. She was considerably past middle life when, with several of her children, she emigrated in a covered wagon to Ray county, Missouri, where one of her Allen kin had preceded her. She had been left by her husband with ample means which included twelve slaves which she put out to hire for one hundred dollars a year each. With these and other proceeds, she built a comfortable home on her plantation in Missouri where she lived in dignified style. An excellent executive, she managed her plantation with great acumen, possessing that resourcefulness which distinguished the early settlers of America and which has given character and strength to the Nation. The broken leg of one of her slaves was set by her so skilfully that the doctor, when he arrived, exclaimed with admiration that he could not improve on the work. During the war she espoused with her whole heart the Southern cause. Mrs. Rives is said to have founded two Presbyterian churches, one in Virginia, and another in Missouri. She died at her home in Ray county, Missouri, leaving issue:

- 3399. i. William Henry⁶, b. Oct. 30, 1811; d. s. p.
- 3400. ii. Lucy Shands⁶, b. June 11, 1814.
- 3401. iii. Elizabeth Austin⁶, b. Feb. 8, 1816.
- 3402. iv. Ann Lavinia⁶, b. Mch. 28, 1818.

3403. v. *Robert*⁶, b. Apr. 4, 1820.
 3404. vi. *Benjamin Allen*⁶, b. May 29, 1822.
 3405. vii. *Henrietta*⁶, b. Nov. 22, 1824.

3400. Lucy Shands⁶ Rives (*Henry*⁵), born in 1814; married November 19, 1834, James Cobbs, of Norfolk, Virginia; and died February 21, 1836, leaving an only child:

3406. i. *Lucy Shands Rives*⁷ *Cobbs*, b. Jan. 16, 1836.

3406. Lucy Shands Rives⁷ Cobbs accompanied her grandmother, Mrs. Henry Rives, to Missouri in 1859, where she married March 28, 1860, Adrian C. Ellis, born July 12, 1840, in Richmond, Missouri, son of Dr. Robert Binns and Elizabeth (Collier) Ellis. Dr. Robert Binns Ellis, the son of Robert and Nancy Ellis, of Sussex county, Virginia, was born there in 1812; graduated from Center College, Kentucky, and subsequently from the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia; was attracted to California by the gold-rush in 1849, and there organized the first medical society on the Pacific coast.

Adrian C. Ellis was graduated from the University of Missouri in 1857, and from the well-known Louisville Law School before attaining his majority; and was admitted to the practice of law in his native state before reaching the age of 21 by a special act of the Missouri Legislature. In 1861 he joined the regiment of his uncle-in-law, Col. Benjamin Allen Rives and was aide-de-camp of that gallant officer when he fell mortally wounded in the cause of the Confederate States. After the war Mr. Ellis moved with his wife to Nevada, where his father was then residing, and for many years practiced law in that state, moving thence to California, and later to Salt Lake City, Utah, where he died in March, 1912. Mr. Ellis, who was a Democrat in politics, as befitted one of his connections, was known as a very eminent lawyer, and took an active part in the political and civic affairs of the communities in which he resided. Both he and his wife preserved their inherited Episcopalian affiliations, as have his children and grandchildren. Issue four children:

3407. i. *Carrie A.*⁸ *Ellis*, the widow of Gen. John Milton Thompson (b. Lebanon, N. H., Aug. 1, 1842), who served as a Captain in the Federal Army during the War for Southern Independence, and who remained in the Federal service until his retirement as a Brigadier General, U. S. A. No issue.

3408. ii. Henry Rives⁸ Ellis, attended the University of California; has practiced his profession of a mining and metallurgical engineer on the Pacific Coast and in Utah.
3409. iii. Landon R.⁸ Ellis, graduated in medicine from Leland Stanford University; practiced medicine in San Francisco and elsewhere in California; m. Fannie C. Moore; and d. June, 1924. Issue: i. Ruth⁹ Ellis, m. Major Dennie F. Barry, who resigned from the Engineer Corps, U. S. A., and is now in private practice as an engineer.
3410. iv. Adrian C.⁸ Ellis, Jr., graduate, University of California (B. A.), and Hastings Law College (LL. B.); has practiced law in Salt Lake City, Utah, since 1893, in partnership with his father and the Hon. William H. Dickson. Mr. Ellis, who is now a member of the firm of Dickson, Ellis, Parson & Adamson, m. Stella M. Walker, and has two children. Mr. Ellis has rendered very gracious assistance with these memorials.

3401. Elizabeth Austin⁶ Rives (*Henry⁵*) was born February 8, 1816, and married, 1st, December 14, 1831, Lionel Elcan Hooper, of Curdsville, Buckingham county, Virginia, who died August 11, 1837. She married, 2nd, Temple Davis Richardson, born December 9, 1795, in Charlotte county, Virginia, son of "Blackhead" John Richardson (b. 1756, d. June 30, 1822), and his wife Rebecca Davis (daughter of John and Betsy Davis) whom he married on April 30, 1775.¹ Issue of Mrs. Elizabeth (Rives) Hooper:

3411. i. *Henry Rives⁷ Hooper*, b. Mch. 30, 1833.
3412. ii. *Benjamin Stephen⁷ Hooper*, b. Mch. 6, 1835.

Mrs. Elizabeth Austin (Rives) Richardson had issue:

3413. iii. *James Leach⁷ Richardson*, b. Dec. 4, 1851.
3414. iv. *George Washington⁷ Richardson*, b. Dec. 9, 1855.
3415. v. *Henrietta Alice⁷ Richardson*, b. Dec. 9, 1855.

3411. Henry Rives⁷ Hooper (*Elizabeth Austin⁶*) was born in 1833; served in the C. S. A.; married Mary Flournoy Spencer, daughter of John Spencer, of Charlotte county, Virginia; and had issue:

3416. i. *John⁸ Hooper*, never married.
3417. ii. *Henry Rives⁸ Hooper, Jr.*, b. Jan. 7, 1871; m. Oct. 18, 1905. Mrs. Annie Lee (Boisseau) Arrington; and d. June 9, 1926.

¹Mr. T. D. Richardson had married, 1st, in 1824, Martha E. Spencer (1804-1846), by whom he had twelve children.

3418. iii. Benjamin Stephen⁸ Hooper, m. Susie Morton; lived and died in Lynchburg, Va.
3419. iv. Landon Alexander⁸ Hooper, m. Freda Anderson; res. Bluefield, W. Va. Issue: i. Freda Rives⁹; ii. Mary Elizabeth⁹ Hooper.
3420. v. Elizabeth⁸ Hooper, d. in childhood.
3421. vi. Mary Archer⁸ Hooper, m. June 30, 1901, Bernard, son of Judge Robert C. McClaugherty, of Bluefield, W. Va. Issue: i. Bernard⁹; ii. John Spencer⁹; iii. Mary Elizabeth⁹; iv. Henry Hooper⁹ McClaugherty.

3412. Benjamin Stephen⁷ Hooper (*Elizabeth Austin⁶*) was born in 1835; served in the C. S. A.; after the war was elected to the 48th Congress of the United States (1883-1885) as a readjuster; and died January 17, 1898, at Farmville, Virginia. He married June 7, 1871, Sallie Willie (daughter of John Seymour Holman), who married, 2nd, Hugh O'Gara, of Covington, Virginia. Issue:

3422. i. Lionel Elcan⁸ Hooper, a physician, in the medical corps of the United States Army.
3423. ii. Benjamin Rives⁸ Hooper, an attorney, and mayor of Covington, Va.; unmarried.

3413. James Leach⁷ Richardson (*Elizabeth Austin⁶*) was born in Appomattox county, Virginia, in 1851; engaged in the mercantile business in Farmville, Virginia, where he died February 10, 1921. By his marriage on November 7, 1888, to Mary Chappell, daughter of Richard Robert and Mildred Morton (Edmunds) Cralle, of "Lelialand," Lunenburg county, Va., he had issue:

3424. i. Mildred Rives⁸ Richardson, b. Oct. 24, 1889; m. Nov. 8, 1913, Luther McKenzie Quarles, both of whom were victims of the influenza epidemic in Dec. 1918.
- < 3425. ii. Celeste Bush⁸ Richardson, b. Oct. 2, 1892; m. June 30, 1916, Frank Blanton.
3426. iii. Lelia Cralle⁸ Richardson, b. June 15, 1895; m. Sept. 4, 1920, Arthur Williams, a native of New York City.
3427. iv. Robert Alexander⁸ Richardson, b. Aug. 28, 1897; m. Oct. 16, 1923, Frances Kamper, of Meridian, Miss.

< 3414. George⁷ Richardson (*Elizabeth Austin⁶*) was born in 1855, and is now a merchant in Farmville, Virginia, where he has taken an active part in the affairs of the Presbyterian Church. He married June 6, 1883, Alice Edmonia Holman, daughter of John Seymour Holman, born January 10, 1822, at "Bear Branch," Cumberland

county, Virginia (by his wife Ann Lavinia Holman, a first cousin), son of William Holman (by his wife Harriet Hooper), son of John Holman, of the Revolutionary Army, of "Cottontown," son of George Holman, all belonging to a family of large landowners in Cumberland county. Issue of George and Alice (Holman) Richardson:

3428. i. Harriet Elizabeth⁸ Richardson, b. June 5, 1886; d. s. p., Aug. 8, 1912.
3429. ii. Anne Lavinia⁸ Richardson, b. Nov. 20, 1888; m. Oct. 3, 1916, Robertson Hoskins Sclater, an attorney. Issue: i. Hoskins Mallory⁹ Sclater, b. June 3, 1918.
3430. iii. George⁸ Richardson, b. Oct. 3, 1890; m. June 30, 1914, Ruth Kelvin, daughter of Judge Robert C. McClaugherty, an attorney and Circuit Court Judge, of Bluefield, W. Va. Issue: i. George⁹, b. Apr. 3, 1916; ii. Robert McClaugherty⁹, b. July 1, 1917; iii. Alice Sue⁹ Richardson, b. Nov. 13, 1924.
3431. iv. Walter Joyner⁸ Richardson, b. Oct. 3, 1892; served during the World War on the U. S. S. *Madawaska*.
3432. v. Alice Temple⁸ Richardson, b. Sept. 25, 1894; m. Apr. 6, 1921, David Lloyd Laughon. Issue: i. David Lloyd⁹ Laughon, Jr.
3433. vi. Virginia Seymour⁸ Richardson, b. Oct. 3, 1898; m. Nov. 29, 1922, William Brown Pollard, son of William Booker Pollard, a prominent citizen of Winston-Salem, N. C. Issue: i. Elizabeth Rives⁹, b. Dec. 14, 1923; ii. Margaret Ann⁹ Pollard, b. May 10, 1925.
3434. vii. Mary Allen Rives⁸ Richardson, b. Mch. 1, 1900. *E.P. Rance*

3415. Henrietta Alice⁷ Richardson (*Elizabeth Austin*⁶) was born in 1855, and married December 13, 1876, Benjamin Jabez Graveley, of Henry county, son of Francis Cox Graveley, an architect, who resided for a time in Richmond, where he designed many buildings, and later at "Mount Vernon" in Henry county. Mr. Benjamin J. Graveley was deputy sheriff as a young man, was engaged in the manufacture of tobacco for thirty years, and later in farming. Issue:

3435. i. Lizzie Leach⁸ Graveley, b. Jan. 24, 1878; m. 1901, T. G. Fulcher; res. Roanoke, Va.
3436. ii. Sarah Rives⁸ Graveley, b. July 11, 1880; m. June 17, 1900, Drewry Jack Holland, of Martinsville, Va. Issue: i. Mabel Rives⁹ Holland, b. Aug. 7, 1901, m. Aug. 4, 1926, Frederic Albert Piotrow, of New York City; ii. Drewry Jack⁹ Holland, Jr., b. Sept. 21, 1903.
3437. iii. Georgie⁸ Graveley, b. Sept. 23, 1882; now teaching.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

3438. iv. Robert James⁸ Graveley, *b.* June 20, 1884; *d. s. p.*, Oct. 1912.
 3439. v. Benjamin Jabez⁸ Graveley, Jr., *b.* Aug. 17, 1886; *m.* June 9, 1926, Margaret McCallam; res. Los Angeles, Calif.
 3440. vi. Anne Lavinia⁸ Graveley, *b.* Jan. 27, 1892; *m.* July 11, 1916, Winston F. Edwards, of Danville, Va. Issue: i. Anne Catherine⁹ Edwards, *b.* Apr. 17, 1917.
 3441. vii. Francis William⁸ Graveley, *b.* Sept. 16, 1894; served overseas in World War; res. New York City.
 3442. viii. Nellie Temple⁸ Graveley, *b.* Feb. 16, 1897; *d.* 1900.

3402. Ann Lavinia⁶ Rives (*Henry*⁵) was born March 28, 1818; and married December 23, 1840, a kinsman, Benjamin Richard Allen, son of Josiah and ——— (Gordon) Allen. They resided at Elk Horn in Ray county, Missouri, where Mr. Allen died October 10, 1853, in the 37th year of his age. Issue:

3443. i. Caroline Archer⁷ Allen, *b.* Sept. 20, 1841; *m.* Aug. 31, 1859, her first cousin, 3411. Henry Rives⁷ Hooper (his first marriage); and *d. s. p.*
 3444. ii. Henry Rives⁷ Allen, *b.* Sept. 22, 1844. "He was a cadet at a military school at Lexington, Mo., when he joined the C. S. A. He was killed in the trenches before Vicksburg on May 22, 1863."
 3445. iii. Annie Landon⁷ Allen, *b.* Sept. 22, 1844; *m.* Nov. 11, 1863, Robert M. Offut; lived in Mo.; and "had several children."
 3446. iv. Lucy Richard⁷ Allen, *b.* Dec. 28, 1850; *m.* Dec. 16, 1869, Singleton Watson Wilson, of Missouri; lived at San Luis Obispo, Calif.; "had several children."

3403. Captain Robert⁶ Rives (*Henry*⁵) was born April 4, 1820; married June 21, 1843, Elizabeth Travis Perdue, of Prince Edward county, Virginia; moved after his marriage to Missouri, and settled on a farm in Ray county. Upon the outbreak of war he enlisted in the Confederate Army and served as Captain of Co. F, 3rd Missouri Infantry in the regiment commanded by his brother. While leading his company in an engagement at Lexington, Missouri, he was shot through both thighs. After recovering from his wounds, he was returning from home leave to rejoin his company when bushwhackers waylaid and murdered him on a public road in Arkansas. His wife died in 1859, a week after the birth of her youngest child. Issue:

3447. i. *Henry Josiah*⁷, *b.* May 27, 1844.
 3448. ii. Richard Melvin⁷, *b.* Feb. 6, 1846; was killed, when a mere youth, while bravely attempting to separate two men who were fighting savagely with knives.

3449. iii. Lucy Virginia⁷, b. Sept. 11, 1848, "who was very beautiful and gentle, died a young girl."
 3450. iv. Robert⁷, b. Mch. 1853; d. young.
 3451. v. Landon⁷, b. Oct. 5, 1856; d. young.
 3452. vi. Wilbur⁷, b. Jan. 19, 1859.

3447. Henry Josiah⁷ Rives (*Robert⁶*) enlisted at the age of 17 years in the Confederate Army and served in the company commanded by his father. While acting as a scout for the Marmaduke raid on St. Louis he was captured and confined in the Federal prison at Alton, Illinois. After his release he joined the Willis Battalion under General Forrest and served until the end of the war. He then moved to southern Texas, later removing to the eastern part of the state and settling at Henderson, Texas, where he was married on September 8, 1869, to Mary Tipps, who died March 7, 1902. Mr. Rives died on December 5, 1920, leaving issue:

3453. i. Richard Robert⁸, b. Nov. 8, 1871.
 3454. ii. Coalby Tipps⁸, b. Dec. 26, 1874.
 3455. iii. William Carralton⁸, b. Mch. 21, 1876.
 3456. iv. Henry Josiah⁸, b. Aug. 13, 1878.
 3457. v. Jacob Emory⁸, b. Apr. 29, 1881.
 3458. vi. Leander Ervin⁸, b. Sept. 23, 1883; living in Winters, Texas, where he is a carpenter; unmarried.
 3459. vii. L. J.⁸, b. July 6, 1886; enlisted in the Texas National Guard, July 11, 1917, and served overseas as a pvt. with Co. C, 132d M. G. Battalion, 36th Div., taking part in the Meuse-Argonne offensive; honorably discharged June 19, 1919; now a farmer, of Star Route, Henderson, Texas; unmarried.
 3460. viii. Mary Travis⁸, b. Feb. 12, 1889; nurse at Scott and White Hospital, Temple, Texas.
 3461. ix. James Bynum⁸, b. Feb. 24, 1892.
 3462. x. Sue Ann⁸, b. Sept. 1, 1896; m. May 20, 1920, Judson Wyche; res. Kilgore, Texas. Issue: i. Marilyn⁹, b. Aug. 17, 1921; ii. Doris⁹, b. Feb. 3, 1923; iii. Thelma⁹ Wyche, b. Jan. 25, 1925.

3453. Rev. Richard Robert⁸ Rives (*Henry Josiah⁷*) was born in 1871, at Henderson, Texas; attended Trinity University (B. A., 1902); Cumberland University, 1903, 1904; and was graduated from McCormick Theological Seminary in 1911. Rev. Dr. Rives, who has materially assisted me in the preparation of this record of his father's family, has served for the most part, since his admission into the Presbyterian ministry, as a home mission pastor and as superinten-

dent of home missions in Texas. He is now pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at McLean, Texas. He married June 1, 1905, at Hutto, Texas, Mary Davenport, daughter of the Rev. I. S. Davenport, of Persall, Texas, and has issue:

3463. i. Richard Robert⁹, b. Aug. 6, 1906; res. at 1400 Pierce St., Amarillo, Texas.

3464. ii. Mary Regina⁹, b. Sept. 20, 1910; student at Trinity University, Texas.

3454. Dr. Coalby Tipps⁸ Rives (*Henry Josiah*⁷), who was born in 1874 at Henderson, Texas, was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1911 with the degree of M. D., and has practiced medicine at Almyra, Arkansas, and more lately at Winters, Texas, where he now makes his home. Dr. Rives married September 7, 1903, Mittie Mary Parr, and has issue:

3465. i. Bonnie Bell⁹, b. Aug. 19, 1904.

3466. ii. Coalby Tipps⁹, b. Sept. 7, 1913.

3455. William Carralton⁸ Rives (*Henry Josiah*⁷) was born at Henderson, Texas, where he is now engaged in farming. He married October 12, 1902, Ella Harper, and has four children:

3467. i. Sallie Aubyn⁹, b. Apr. 30, 1904.

3468. ii. Henry Josiah⁹, b. Dec. 2, 1905.

3469. iii. Wilma Columbia⁹, b. Nov. 13, 1909.

3470. iv. Wilbur Carralton⁹, b. Nov. 13, 1909.

3456. Henry Josiah⁸ Rives, Jr. (*Henry Josiah*⁷) was born in 1878; married September 8, 1909, Nellie Pate; and is now a teacher in the schools of Cushing, Texas. Issue one child:

3471. i. Fay⁹, b. Oct. 31, 1912.

3457. Jacob Emory⁸ Rives (*Henry Josiah*⁷), a teacher in the schools of Laneville, Texas, was born in 1881, and married June 8, 1913, Stella Ada Dennard, of Lawsonville, Texas, by whom he has issue:

3472. i. Jacob Dennard⁹, b. Dec. 13, 1915.

3473. ii. Jacob Emory⁹, b. Dec. 4, 1917.

3474. iii. Augustus Edward⁹, b. Oct. 14, 1923.

3461. James Bynum⁸ Rives (*Henry Josiah*⁷) was born in 1892; attended a business college at McKinney, Texas; enlisted for service

in the World War on August 13, 1917, and served as a private and mechanic with Co. C, 133rd Machine Gun Battalion, 36th Division, overseas; took part in the Meuse-Argonne offensive; honorably discharged June 19, 1919; married January 20, 1924, Bessie May Dulin; and is now a farmer at Henderson, Texas. One child:

3475. i. Ruby Lee⁹, b. Dec. 20, 1924.

3452. Wilbur⁷ Rives (*Robert⁶*), born January 19, 1859, at Mount Leonard, Missouri; was left an orphan and was brought up by an uncle, Dr. Glover. He married at Mount Leonard, Missouri, October 4, 1893, Mabel Florence, daughter of William F. Dowden (b. in Maryland in 1822), and his wife, Sarah Louise Neville (b. Mch. 4, 1832, at Nineveh, Warren county, Va.). Mr. Rives, who makes his home at Gage, Oklahoma, where he is engaged in farming, has issue:

3476. i. Lucy Virginia⁸, b. Mch. 8, 1895; m. Feb. 3, 1915, Samuel W. McMannis, a banker, of Compton, Calif. Issue: i. Robert Lester⁹, b. Apr. 23, 1921; ii. Virginia Lee⁹, b. Jan. 15, 1924; iii. Barbara Jean⁹ McMannis, b. Apr. 2, 1926.

3477. ii. Glover William⁸, b. Apr. 26, 1897.

3478. iii. Florence Travis⁸, b. Dec. 4, 1898; m. Charles L. Scott, agent of the Santa Fe Railroad at Woodward, Okla. Issue: i. Florence Marie⁹ Scott, b. Apr. 27, 1926.

3479. iv. Wilbur Landon⁸, b. Jan. 25, 1900; res. Gage, Okla.

3480. v. Eunice Elizabeth⁸, b. Aug. 8, 1903; m. Sept. 8, 1921, Charles Wilder, a banker, of 6343 Fountain Ave., Hollywood, Calif. Issue: i. Lorraine⁹ Wilder, b. Sept. 14, 1926.

3477. Glover William⁸ Rives (*Wilbur⁷*) was born in 1897 in Oklahoma; attended the University of Oklahoma; and is now a pharmacist and one of the proprietors of the Rives-Murphy Drug Company, of Elkhart, Kansas. Mr. Rives, who served as a private in the World War with the 13th Infantry, 8th Division, was elected in 1927 for a two-year term as President of the Elkhart City Council. He married July 15, 1926, at Pittsburg, Kansas, Edith Catherine Marsh, and has one child:

3481. i. Richard Wilbur⁹, b. Apr. 25, 1927.

3404. General Benjamin Allen⁶ Rives (*Henry⁵, William⁴, Timothy³, Timothy², William¹*); born May 29, 1822, in Buckingham county, Virginia; attended Mr. John Page's school in Albemarle

county, Virginia; "read medicine," as it used to be said, under a kinsman, Dr. Anthony, of Campbell county, Virginia; and later, in 1844, graduated with the degree of M. D. from the University of the City of New York. There he studied under Dr. Valentine Mott who, for the first time in the history of surgery, cut and tied the carotid artery. Dr. Rives afterwards settled at Chatham in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, and practiced medicine there for some years. He is said to have been the first physician in Virginia, south of Richmond, to use chloroform in an operation. When he administered the anesthetic in the amputation of a negro's leg at Chatham on one occasion, older physicians came from miles around to observe the work of "that experimental young doctor." While a student, attending a clinic in Bellevue Hospital in New York, Dr. Rives had contracted confluent small-pox. During his early practice in Pittsylvania, a severe epidemic of this disease broke out in Franklin county and the county authorities employed Dr. Rives to take charge of its cases of what was almost an unknown disease in that section. Of Benjamin Rives' kindness to his slaves, various incidents are told. In his young manhood, he inherited four male slaves, all of whom he taught to read. He kept an account of the overtime performed by all of his slaves; and once a year, at Christmas, he paid them scrupulously for it.

Dr. Rives married at "Banister," Pittsylvania county, Virginia, December 10, 1846, Eliza Caroline Townes, daughter of Colonel George Townes, of Pittsylvania, and his wife, Eliza Barker Tunstall. Mrs. Rives was seventh in descent from Ensign Thomas Savage (1594-1627), who arrived in Virginia on January 2, 1608, and is the earliest English settler in America from whom unbroken descent may be traced by Americans. She was seventh in descent from Col. Obedience Robins (1600-1662), Colonial Councillor; fourth from Thomas Barker (1713-1787), Provincial Agent from North Carolina to England, 1761-1778; fourth from Col. Richard Tunstall, of King and Queen county, Virginia; and third from Col. William Tunstall, I, County Lieutenant of Henry county, Virginia, during a part of the Revolutionary War.

In May, 1850, Dr. Rives removed from Virginia to Ray county, Missouri, where a number of his relatives had previously settled. His wife, who was accustomed to the open log fires of Virginia country houses, saw, on this journey for the first time in her life, in

a St. Louis hotel, coal burning in a grate, and laughed airily when her husband predicted that coal would be the great fuel of the future.

In Missouri, Dr. Rives identified himself with the interests of that State; bought a large farm near Richmond, Missouri; entered the banking business; continued the practice of his profession; served as a trustee of Richmond College; and was a member of the Missouri Legislature, 1858-1860.

Although believing secession justifiable, he considered it unwise; and, in 1860, in a public speech pleaded that Lincoln be given a trial. However, in 1861, when Gen. Sterling Price, C. S. A., called for troops to meet at Lexington, Missouri, Dr. Rives reported as Captain of a company of infantry from Ray county. He was soon put in command of a thousand picked men, constituting the First Cavalry, 4th Division, Missouri State Guard; and served, as a Colonel, under Generals Slack, Price, and Van Dorn.

Col. Rives distinguished himself at the battles of Wilson's Creek, Lexington, and Springfield; and was presented with a handsome jewelled sword by the citizens of Lexington. At the battle of Elkhorn Tavern on Pea Ridge in Arkansas on March 8, 1862, he was placed, by order of Gen. Van Dorn, in command of the left wing of the Southern Army. The Union forces outnumbered the Confederates and the attack at that point was very severe. Col. Rives sent a courier to Gen. Van Dorn asking to be allowed to charge the enemy as he could not hold the position. Van Dorn replied, "Tell him to hold it at all odds." Col. Rives himself galloped to headquarters, renewed his permission to charge, and explained, "My men are being slaughtered like hogs." Gen. Van Dorn's reply was, "Do anything that you can, Colonel; the day is going against us." Col. Rives returned to his troops and gave the order, "Forward Missourians!" Almost immediately he was mortally wounded with a shot through the abdomen.

Realizing the gravity of his wound, Col. Rives remarked to his aide, Lieutenant Adrian Ellis, "I am shot. Help me to keep my seat until I ride down the line to encourage my men. They will break if they see me fall." Supported by his aide's arm, he accomplished his ride around the line before he was taken down from his horse. After a day and night of intense suffering but lucid consciousness, he died on March 9, 1862, a prisoner within the Federal lines, where he was cared for courteously.

A Union chaplain, who discussed with Col. Rives for hours the issues of the war, said to him, "It is sad to see a man of your intelligence dying for slavery." Col. Rives raised himself on his arm to reply in the spirit of the South, "I am not dying for slavery but for constitutional rights."

The report of Col. Henry Little, commanding the First Brigade, Missouri Volunteers, at Pea Ridge states:

In the fall of Colonel Rives the Brigade sustained a severe loss, such a one as the Army of the Missouri could not many times encounter and yet preserve its prestige as a band of gallant and devoted patriots; for true as may be the courage of the individual soldiers who fill our ranks, yet of a truth we have but few such officers as was our late brother in arms. A brave and gallant soldier; a prudent and accomplished officer, and, as every man of his command knows from experience, a dear kind friend, ever solicitous for their comfort, ever interested in their well-being. Peace to his ashes and may his name be held in veneration.

The historian, R. S. Bevier, makes this estimate of Col. Rives:

He was a man of polished education, a physician of repute, an orator of distinguished ability, a meritorious officer, and had he lived would doubtless have risen to a high position in the service.

Col. James A. Pritchard, who succeeded him in command of the Second Regiment, in his official report of the battle, wrote of him:

He was a man of genius, combining the skill of a soldier with the wisdom of a statesman. In battle cool, daring, courageous, brave to a fault, firm in his decision, yet kind in his intercourse with man. All who knew loved and admired him.

Major General Earl Van Dorn's words are few but feeling:

Colonel Rives was a great loss to us. On a field where many gallant gentlemen were, I remember him as one of the most energetic and devoted of them all.

Major General Sterling Price's report expresses his grief at the loss of Benjamin Rives and Churchill Clark:

Two officers of whom any nation might be proud. The one, Colonel Benjamin A. Rives, fell in the prime of his manhood, at the zenith of his usefulness. No braver or more gallant officer, no more accomplished gentleman, no more unselfish patriot ever led a regiment, or died for his country's honor.

Just before or soon after Colonel Rives' death, a commission was forwarded to him promoting him to the rank of Brigadier-General. General Rives was a Mason; and, when he was buried, his brother-in-law, Charles Allen Watkins, and his nephew-in-law, Adrian Ellis, had his body removed to Richmond, Missouri. Many Masons from among the Northern, as well as the Southern, soldiers attended his funeral.

Some months after General Rives' death, his widow returned with her children to her father's plantation in Virginia, where she reared her children. Mrs. Rives died in Danville, Virginia, December 3, 1903. A woman of great dignity, personal charm, and mentality, she left upon her descendants as strong an impress as did her mother-in-law, Anne Anderson Allen Rives, upon hers. As the strong Scotch strain in Anne Allen Rives determined the Presbyterian affiliations of her children, so Eliza Townes Rives, with the generations of English blood back of her, has scarcely a descendant who is not an Episcopalian. Issue six children:

- 3482. i. *Henry*⁷, b. Apr. 6, 1848.
- 3483. ii. *Lissie Tunstall*⁷, b. Dec. 12, 1849.
- 3484. iii. *George Townes*⁷, b. Sept. 29, 1851.
- 3485. iv. *Ellen*⁷, b. Oct. 3, 1853.
- 3486. v. *Annie Allen*⁷, b. Feb. 29, 1856.
- 3487. vi. *Benjamin Allen*⁷, b. Dec. 7, 1857.

3482. Judge Henry⁷ Rives (*Benjamin Allen*⁶), born in 1848, at Chatham, Virginia; went West as a young man and practiced law in Pioche and Eureka, Nevada, and in Salt Lake City, Utah. In 1865, at the early age of 27, he was elected a district judge, and served as such twelve years, having jurisdiction over Eureka, Landor, and Nye counties in Nevada. Judge Rives married in 1874, Frederica Haven (b. Oct. 26, 1854, at Prince Edward's Island, N. B.), daughter of the Lord High Sheriff of New Brunswick and his wife, Jane (Forshay) Hazen. After her death he married, 2nd, July 23, 1885, at Eureka, Nevada, Anna Gertrude, daughter of Dr. John Henry and Ann (Baker) Reece; and, 3rd, in San Francisco, a cousin, Mary, daughter of Dr. Henry Montjoy and Laura (Edwards) Morton, but had no issue by his third wife. By his first wife he had a daughter:

- 3488. i. *Frederica Maud*⁸, b. July 17, 1875.

By his second wife, Judge Rives had two children:

3489. ii. Gertrude^s, b. Nov. 28, 1887.
 3490. iii. Lucile^s, b. Apr. 15, 1889, at Eureka, Nev.; d. s. p., July 23, 1923, at New Rochelle, N. Y.

3488. Frederica Maud^s Rives (*Henry*⁷) was born in 1885 in Pioche, Nevada, married, 1st, October 1, 1898, Dr. William Thomas Dalby. Dr. Dalby was born in 1859 in Lancaster county, Virginia; went to Prescott, Arizona, in 1880; was graduated from the Omaha Medical College in 1885; settled in Salt Lake City, in 1889, where he died September 7, 1903. His widow married, 2nd, January 15, 1910, Edington Detrick, an insurance broker in Berkeley, California, where they now reside. Issue of Mrs. Frederica Maud (Rives) Dalby:

3491. i. William Thomas^s Dalby, b. Nov. 25, 1900; attended University of California; engaged in business in Miami, Fla.; now living in California.
 3492. ii. Donald Rives^s Dalby, b. Mch. 4, 1903; student of chemical engineering at University of California.

3489. Gertrude^s Rives (*Henry*⁷) was born in 1887 at Eureka, Nevada, and married July 5, 1916, in Los Angeles, Clyde Rothwell Moody, son of Rev. James Franklin and Susan Emma (Brasher) Moody. Mr. Clyde Moody, an attorney of San Fernando, California, was Assistant United States Attorney for the Southern District of California, 1914-1919. Issue:

3493. i. Anna Gertrude^s Moody.
 3494. ii. Clyde Richard^s Moody.
 3495. iii. Ruth Elizabeth^s Moody.

3483. Lizzie Tunstall⁷ Rives (*Benjamin Allen*⁶) was born December 12, 1849, at Chatham, Virginia, and married October 12, 1870, in Danville, Virginia, William Hickson, born April 25, 1846, in Quebec, Canada, son of Edward Spring and Anna (Lilliott) Hickson. Edward Hickson was born in 1800 at Trale, County Kerry, Ireland, of Protestant parents; emigrated from Ireland to Richmond, Virginia, about 1825; returned to Ireland and proceeded thence to Quebec. His wife, Anne Lilliott was the daughter of an English army officer and was born at Point Levie, opposite Quebec. William Hickson moved from Quebec to Danville, Virginia, about 1866, where he became a lumber merchant. After the death of Mrs. Lizzie Tunstall (Rives) Hickson, Mr. Hickson married, 2nd, in 1885, Lizzie Gardner

Saunders, daughter of Major Robert Chancellor Saunders, C. S. A., and died September 10, 1916, in Danville, leaving issue by his first wife, as follows:

- 3496. i. *Annie Lilliot⁸ Hickson*, b. Sept. 8, 1871.
- 3497. ii. *Benjamin Rives⁸ Hickson*, b. June 30, 1873; d. Jan. 15, 1902, in Waco, Texas; unmarried.
- 3498. iii. *Elizabeth Tunstall⁸ Hickson*, b. Dec. 5, 1875.
- 3499. iv. *William⁸ Hickson*, b. Mch. 2, 1878.

3496. *Annie Lilliot⁸ Hickson* was born in 1871 in Danville, Virginia, and married February 18, 1891, in Lynchburg, Virginia, Decatur Jones Holcombe, born September 10, 1860, son of Charles Anderson and Elizabeth (Mosby) Holcombe. Mr. Holcombe is a tobacconist in Danville, making his home at "Cherry Hill," near that city. Issue:

- 3500. i. *William Hickson⁹ Holcombe*, b. Nov. 13, 1891; served in the army during the World War; now in the insurance business in Danville, Va.
- 3501. ii. *Araminta⁹ Holcombe*, b. Sept. 20, 1893; m. Sept. 28, 1918, John Beall Hammond, M. E., Cornell University, in 1911; now a metallurgical engineer in the employ of the Morgan Engineering Co., Alliance, Ohio.
- 3502. iii. *Decatur Jones⁹ Holcombe, Jr.*, b. Nov. 21, 1895; served in U. S. Naval Aviation Corps overseas in World War; tobacconist of Danville, Va.; m. Nov. 13, 1920, Katherine Mathews. Issue: i. *Decatur Jones¹⁰, III*, b. Oct. 5, 1921; ii. *Elsie Dennis¹⁰ Holcombe*, b. Jan. 16, 1924.
- 3503. iv. *Anne Stuart⁹ Holcombe*, b. Oct. 26, 1898; m. Sept. 23, 1922, James Saunders Williamson, who attended the University of North Carolina, and is now a bond salesman in DeLand, Fla. Mrs. Williamson d. Dec. 4, 1926, leaving a daughter, i. *Stuart Holcombe¹⁰ Williamson*, b. June 23, 1923.
- 3504. v. *Benjamin Rives⁹ Holcombe*, b. Oct. 29, 1901; "being too young during the World War to be accepted as a soldier where he was known, he ran away from home and enlisted in the Marines in 1917." Failing to pass the entrance requirements he was rejected, and is now living on a ranch near Hillmont, Wyoming.

3498. *Elizabeth Tunstall⁸ Hickson* was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, in 1875, and married October 4, 1899, Armistead Ragland Long, of Lynchburg, Virginia, eldest child of the Rev. John Cralle and Josephine Hardin (Ragland) Long, a minister of the Baptist Church (D. D. and LL. D.), and for nineteen years Professor

of Church History at the Crozier Theological Seminary, Chester, Pennsylvania, whose brother was General Armistead L. Long, the well-known biographer of Lee.

Mr. A. R. Long, who is one of the most respected and esteemed citizens of Lynchburg, Virginia, was graduated from Richmond College (M. A., 1878) at the age of 18, and later studied law at the University of Virginia. In 1882 he was admitted to the Virginia bar and began the practice of his profession in Lynchburg, where, in 1892, he became associated with Randolph Harrison in the law firm of Harrison & Long. Mr. Long is the author of a scholarly annotated edition of the Virginia Constitution, while there are few civic activities with which he has not been identified. In 1917 he served on the Lynchburg Registration Board; has been for many years a member of the Lynchburg School Board; is a trustee of the Jones Memorial Library; and is a pillar of the First Baptist Church of his city. In the home built on an old estate belonging to Mr. Long's family in Amherst county, Mrs. Long, who is a member of the Colonial Dames of Virginia, dispenses a hospitality reminiscent of Virginia's golden age. Mr. and Mrs. Long have four children:

3505. i. Josephine Ragland⁹ Long, *b.* Feb. 4, 1901; *d.* June 20, 1901.
 3506. ii. Anne Lilliot⁹ Long, *b.* May 13, 1905; graduate of Hollins College, 1926.
 3507. iii. Armistead Ragland⁹ Long, Jr., *b.* Feb. 4, 1910.
 3508. iv. William Tunstall⁹ Long, *b.* Feb. 9, 1912.

3499. William⁸ Hickson was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, March 2, 1878; engaged in the lumber business in Cheraw, South Carolina; and married April 15, 1906, Agnes Evans McLean, daughter of Dr. John Knox, who served as a Major in the Confederate Army, and his wife, Agnes Barton Evans, a granddaughter of J. J. Evans, Judge of the Supreme Court of South Carolina, and the successor of John C. Calhoun in the United States Senate. Issue:

3509. i. William McLean⁹ Hickson, *b.* Dec. 12, 1907; student, Georgia Institute of Technology.
 3510. ii. Benjamin Rives⁹ Hickson, *b.* July 2, 1909; *d.* Oct. 13, 1909.
 3511. iii. Agnes Evans⁹ Hickson, *b.* May 4, 1911.
 3512. iv. Robbins Godfrey⁹ Hickson, *b.* Oct. 13, 1912.
 3513. v. Elizabeth Tunstall⁹ Hickson, *b.* July 4, 1914.
 3514. vi. Dorothea DeWitt⁹ Hickson, *b.* Oct. 2, 1919.
 3515. vii. Edward Lilliot⁹ Hickson, *b.* Feb. 27, 1921.

3484. George Townes⁷ Rives (*Benjamin Allen*⁶), born September 29, 1851, in Ray county, Missouri; went West as a young man; was manager of a number of different mines in the West. He married Mary Miller, a descendant of Nathaniel Macon, of North Carolina, and they both died in the West some years ago, leaving issue:

3516. i. Henry⁸, an attorney-at-law in Reno, Nevada, "is married and has several children."

3517. ii. *Allen*⁸, b. Oct. 29, 1884.

3518. iii. Frances⁸, m. June 16, 1922, Armin Carl Hansen (b. Oct. 23, 1886, in San Francisco, Calif.), a distinguished marine and figure painter. Mr. Hansen was educated at Mark Hopkins Institute of Art, San Francisco, 1903-06; Royal Academy, Stuttgart, Germany, 1906-08; and later studied in Paris and Antwerp. He has exhibited at the Art Institute, Chicago; Academy of Fine Arts, Philadelphia; National Academy of Design, New York; Cleveland Museum of Art; Palace of Fine Arts, San Francisco; Los Angeles Museum of History, Science and Art; and in various European salons. Recognition of the worth of his work was obtained by Mr. Hansen as early as 1910, at the International Exposition in Brussels. Since that time he has received the silver medal of the San Francisco Exposition, 1915; the silver medal for painting and drawing from the San Francisco Art Assembly in 1916; gold medal, 1918; the first Hallgarten prize, National Academy of Design, 1920; gold medal, 1922; Huntington prize, International Etching Exposition, Los Angeles, 1923; and the gold medal of Painters of the West in 1925. Mr. and Mrs. Hansen make their home at 962 Eldorado St., Monterey, California, and have one child: i. Wendelborg⁹ Hansen.

3517. Allen⁸ Rives (*George Townes*⁷) was born October 29, 1884, at Eureka, Nevada, and has been engaged in mining operations throughout his life. He married November 13, 1920, in San Francisco, California, Jennie Scavobocchi (b. June 10, 1899, in Turin, Italy); and is now a mining superintendent at Tonopah, Nevada. Issue one child:

3519. i. Jean Walters⁹, b. Oct. 11, 1923, in Virginia City, Nev.

3485. Ellen⁷ Rives (*Benjamin Allen*⁶), born October 3, 1853, at "Banister," Pittsylvania county, Virginia; married November 26, 1872, at Danville, Virginia, Captain Berryman Green, commanding officer of Co. C, 5th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A., afterwards Judge

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

of the Circuit Court of the 5th Judicial District of Virginia, and son of Nathaniel Terry and Anne (Colquhoun) Green, of Danville. Issue:

- 3520. i. Nathaniel Terry⁸ Green, b. Aug. 31, 1873.
- 3521. ii. Halcourt Townes⁸ Green, became a druggist, and *d. s. p.*, Mch. 17, 1912, in Humble, Texas.
- 3522. iii. Henry Rives⁸ Green, resides, unmarried, in Danville, Va.
- 3523. iv. Annie Colquhoun⁸ Green.
- 3524. v. Berryman⁸ Green, Jr., b. July 26, 1881; m. Oct. 15, 1917, Martha Bedford Yancey; res. South Boston, Va. Issue:
 - i. Sue Yancey⁹, b. Aug. 14, 1918; ii. Berryman⁹ Green, b. Jan. 15, 1923.
- 3525. vi. Janet Claramond⁸ Green, m. July 18, 1918, Nathaniel James Haden, in the wholesale flour and feed business, in Greenville, S. C.

3520. Nathaniel Terry⁸ Green was born in Danville, Virginia, in 1873; practiced law in Danville, and later in Norfolk, Virginia; and married June 9, 1897, Alice, daughter of William and Maria Louisa (Cosby) Boisseau. Issue four children:

- 3526. i. Berryman⁹ Green, b. Apr. 2, 1898; an attorney in Norfolk, Va.; m. Mildred Caroline Clower, of Newman, Ga. Issue:
 - i. Evelyn Clower¹⁰, b. Sept. 6, 1924; ii. Berryman¹⁰ Green, b. July 9, 1926.
- 3527. ii. Louisa Cosby⁹ Green, b. Dec. 8, 1899; m. June 9, 1921, Ralph Keithley Dawson, graduate, Randolph-Macon College (B. A., 1912); chief petty officer in U. S. Navy during the World War; and now a junior partner in the cotton brokerage firm of Holmes & Dawson, Norfolk, Va. My old classmate, Ralph, will still recall, I suspect, an escapade in which he participated with Bobbie Astrop and me when we were suspended from college for two weeks in 1912. If I am not mistaken, he was a charter member of B. L. A. C. K. I. which "Fellow" Burgess and I founded, 1911-22. Mr. and Mrs. Dawson have one child: i. Alice Boisseau¹⁰ Dawson, b. Sept. 30, 1922.
- 3528. iii. Nathaniel Terry⁹ Green, Jr., b. June 4, 1911.
- 3529. iv. Nellie Rives⁹ Green, b. June 1, 1913.

3523. Annie Colquhoun⁸ Green, a native of Danville, Virginia, married there on June 7, 1899, Henry McLeod Victor, now President of the National Bank, of Charlotte, North Carolina. Issue one child:

- 3530. i. Ellen Rives⁹ Victor, b. Oct. 23, 1901; m. Oct. 10, 1923, John William Stuart Gilchrist, a graduate of Davidson College.

who was cited for bravery while serving as a 1st Lieut. in the 104th U. S. Aero Squadron in France during the World War. Issue: i. Anne Colquhoun²⁰ Gilchrist, b. Nov. 21, 1924.

3486. Annie Allen⁷ Rives (*Benjamin Allen*⁶) was born February 29, 1856, in Ray county, Missouri, and married October 10, 1877, William Irvine White, born December 13, 1853, son of Dr. Thomas Wistar and Elizabeth Juliet (Irvine) White. Mr. White farmed a plantation at Fall Creek, near Danville, Virginia, for some years, and later removed to Danville where he engaged in the tobacco business until shortly before his death on July 23, 1912. His widow died in St. Louis, Missouri, September 30, 1925. Issue:

3531. i. Juliet Irvine⁸ White, b. Nov. 22, 1878; d. in infancy.
3532. ii. Thomas Wistar⁸ White, b. Dec. 15, 1879; graduate in medicine of the University of Virginia; and has practiced medicine in St. Louis, Mo., since 1907. During the World War Dr. White served as a Captain in the U. S. Medical Corps. He m. Dec. 27, 1918, Isabel Lee Maury, of Houston, Texas. Issue: i. Anne Rives⁹, b. Apr. 5, 1921; ii. Cora Maury⁹ White, b. Apr. 2, 1922.
3533. iii. Claiborne Barksdale⁸ White, b. Dec. 8, 1881; res. Jacksonville, Fla.; unmarried.
3534. iv. Elizabeth Tunstal⁸ White, b. June 21, 1884. Possesses an unusual literary gift and has done newspaper work in St. Louis, where she makes her home. Miss White has been of invaluable assistance to me in the assembly of material for this book; it is to her that this full and interesting account of the family of her great-grandfather, Henry Rives, is almost entirely due.
3535. v. Benjamin Rives⁸ White, b. July 29, 1889; served with Co. A, 354th Inf., A. E. F., and died in a hospital at Cheppy, France, Nov. 3, 1918, of wounds received in action. "He had the kind of spirit and courage it took to make the victory possible. Such men as he could not be stopped," his company commander wrote of him.
3536. vi. William Irvine⁸ White, b. Jan. 10, 1896; served overseas with the American forces in the World War. Since the war he has been connected with the British-American Tobacco Co., in Shanghai, China, and Cairo, Egypt.

3487. Benjamin Allen⁷ Rives (*Benjamin Allen*⁶) was born in Ray county, Missouri, December 7, 1857, and as been a traveling salesman most of his life, with a residence in Troy, and more recently in Roanoke, Alabama. He married, 1st, January 15, 1885, in Rich-

mond, Virginia, Margaret McDaniel Rucker, daughter of George M. and Catherine (Pettyjohn) Rucker, of Lynchburg, Virginia, who died April 24, 1894, in Roanoke, Virginia, leaving issue:

3537. i. Nellie Green^s, May 8, 1887; m. Sept. 4, 1921, Frank Earle Anderson, of Pompton Lakes, N. J., now residing at Oakland, N. J.

3538. ii. Catherine Rucker^s, b. Aug. 8, 1888; m. Oct. 12, 1910, Joseph Conrad Kearfott, a druggist, of Martinsville, Va. Issue: i. Clarence Piercall^s, b. Aug. 5, 1911; ii. Margaret Rives^s, b. Feb. 19, 1917; iii. Benjamin Rives^s Kearfott, b. Nov. 7, 1919.

Mr. Rives married, 2nd, April 16, 1903, in Valdosta, Georgia, Catherine Roberts McFadden, born 1877, in Queen Anne county, Md., daughter of John and Maria Jane McFadden, of New York City. Issue:

3539. iii. Benjamin Allen^s, b. Apr. 19, 1907; student of electrical engineering, Alabama Polytechnic Institute.

3405. Henrietta^s Rives (*Henry^s, William^s, Timothy^s, Timothy^s, William^s*) was born November 22, 1824, in Buckingham county, Virginia, where she married December 23, 1841, at Ca Ira, Charles Allen Watkins, born September 30, 1820, in Prince Edward county, Virginia, son of William Henry Watkins (1798-1825, by his wife, Judith Ann Woodson Allen), son of Robert Watkins (by his wife, Frances Morton, 1765-1822), son of Henry Watkins (by his marriage in 1760 to Temperance Hughes), son of Thomas Watkins (by his wife, Frances Anderson, of Chesterfield county, Va.), son of Thomas Watkins, of Swift-Creek, Va. Judith (Allen) Watkins was a daughter of Colonel Charles Allen, of the Revolutionary Army (b. 1746, d. 1816, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Abraham Venable, b. 1725, d. 1778; member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, by his wife, Elizabeth Michaux, b. 1731, d. 1801, daughter of Jacob Michaux and his wife, Judith Woodson), who was a twin brother of Benjamin Allen [father of Anne Anderson Allen who married in 1810, 3105. Henry^s Rives], and was, accordingly, a son of James Allen (1699-1773, by his wife, Anne Anderson), son of Daniel Allen, of New Kent county, Va., in 1704 (by his wife, Rebecca Richardson), the only son of James Allen, of Jamestown, by his wife Miss Tucker. Frances Morton (wife of Robert Watkins) was a daughter of

Colonel William Morton (married October 29, 1764, Susanna Watkins), son of Joseph Morton (1710-1782, and his wife, Agnes Woodson, 1711-1802).

Henrietta Rives Watkins, and her husband, accompanied in April, 1842, Mrs. Anne Anderson Allen Rives, journeying with their slaves and household goods, to Richmond, Ray county, Missouri, where they arrived on July 4, 1842, and where they settled and established a home known as "Westover," which is still owned and occupied by the Watkins descendants. Issue of Charles Allen and Henrietta (Rives) Allen:

3540. i. *Judith Ann⁷ Watkins*, b. Oct. 11, 1843.
 3541. ii. *William Henry⁷ Watkins*, b. Dec. 4, 1845, at "Westover," near Richmond, Mo.; never married.
 3542. iii. *Henrietta Rives⁷ Watkins*, b. Feb. 15, 1848.
 3543. iv. *James Allen⁷ Watkins*, b. Nov. 8, 1849.
 3544. v. *Charles Allen⁷ Watkins*, b. Dec. 8, 1851; d. s. p., Jan. 18, 1874.
 3545. vi. *Marie Elizabeth⁷ Watkins*, b. Jan. 11, 1854.
 3546. vii. *Benjamin Rives⁷ Watkins*, b. Nov. 24, 1855; d. s. p., June 21, 1874. I am not superstitious, but there was certainly something fatalistic attending those who bore the name of Benjamin Rives in this family. 3423. Benjamin Rives Hooper is unmarried; 3497. Benjamin Rives Hickson died unmarried; 3504. Benjamin Rives Holcombe is unmarried, so far as I know; 3510. Benjamin Rives Hickson died in infancy; and 3535. Benjamin Rives White was killed in France, unmarried.
 3547. viii. *John Rice⁷ Watkins*, b. Dec. 16, 1857.
 3548. ix. *Edward Townes⁷ Watkins*, b. Dec. 10, 1859.
 3549. x. *Moses Daniel⁷ Watkins*, b. July 14, 1861; d. s. p., Oct. 11, 1883.
 3550. xi. *Robert Morton⁷ Watkins*, b. Sept. 19, 1863.

3540. *Judith Ann⁷ Watkins (Henrietta⁶)*, born October 11, 1843, at "Westover," near Richmond, Missouri; married October 25, 1870, Dr. Neal Smith, born March 18, 1828, in Mobile, Alabama, a graduate in medicine of the University of Louisiana; and lived near Richmond, Missouri. Mrs. Smith died January 4, 1905, leaving issue:

3551. i. *Neal Watkins⁸ Smith*, b. Nov. 23, 1871; d. s. p., Jan. 1922.
 3552. ii. *Malcolm Allen⁸ Smith*, b. May 5, 1875; m. June 4, 1902, Mary E. Settle; res. Chillicothe, Mo. Issue: i. *Juliet Mary⁹ Smith*, d. young.

[3629. Timothy⁶, his son] appeared as his administrator in connection with the settlement of such of his estate as fell within the boundaries of Sussex county. Issue:

- 3628. i. Robert George⁶, b. about 1804.
- 3629. ii. Timothy⁶, b. June 17, 1807.
- 3630. iii. John⁶, m. Nora Raines; is said to have *d. s. p.*
- 3631. iv. Eliza D.⁶, m. James C. Rawlings. Issue: i. Monroe⁷ Rawlings.
- 3632. v. Lucy Ann⁶, m. Albert A. Moody, of Isle of Wight co. Va. Issue: i. Sabelia Briggs⁷, m. Samuel Betts; ii. Augusta⁷, m. ——— Edwards; iii. Eugenia⁷, m. John F. Ramsey; iv. Anna Rives⁷, m. Walter H. Gwaltney; v. son⁷; vi. Mary⁷ Moody, *d. young.*
- 3633. vi. Briggs⁶.
- 3634. vii. Jane⁶, m. ——— Leath.
- 3635. viii. Alden Benjamin Christopher⁶, b. Oct. 20, 1826.
- 3636. ix. William Francis⁶, b. Mch. 15, 1827; *d. s. p.*, Apr. 21, 1856. He joined the military forces of the United States in the Mexican War as sergeant of Co. D, 1st Va. Volunteers, and was promoted Lieut., 13th Inf., U. S. A.
- 3637. x. George E.⁶, b. Jan. 17, 1829.

3628. Robert George⁶ Rives (*John⁵*) resided in Prince George county, Virginia, where he was the owner of as many as 19 slaves in 1830. On March 5, 1827, he was surety for Henry Wilkinson's marriage to Ann E. Kirkland in Sussex county. On October 5, 1835, he made a deed of trust in the Petersburg Corporation Court to Timothy Rives for Eliza D. Rawlings, wife of James C. Rawlings, no doubt in connection with the settlement of the estate of his father. Mr. Rives represented Prince George county in the Virginia House of Delegates from 1847 until his death in January, 1852. His will was recorded in a will book of Prince George county wantonly destroyed by Federal troops during the war. By his marriage to a Miss Heath, Robert George Rives had four daughters:

- 3638. i. Ada⁷, m. ——— McLemore, of Southampton co. Va.
- 3639. ii. Ida⁷, *d. s. p.*
- 3640. iii. Jane⁷, m. Robert Reese, of Prince George co. Va.
- 3641. iv. Mary Ann⁷, m. Robert Neblett, of Sussex co. Va.

3629. Captain Timothy⁶ Rives (*John⁵*), born June 17, 1807, became one of the most famous orators and ablest lawyers of his day in Virginia. He began the practice of law as early as 1834—in which year he was admitted to practice in the Sussex county court—and

was soon recognized for his natural gifts in argumentation and debate. Mr. Rives was elected a delegate from the districts of Petersburg, Chesterfield and Prince George to the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1850-51, and was again a delegate from Prince George and Surry to the fateful Convention of 1861, called to determine the attitude of Virginia in the threatening conflict. In this Convention, Mr. Rives cast his vote in favor of secession. Despite his age he was given a command in the 3rd Virginia Infantry. In 1864 he was captured and imprisoned at Point Lookout, Maryland, but was released upon the interposition of friends and after taking the oath of neutrality.

Captain Rives is buried, near where his home stood, about two miles out of Petersburg on the old Jerusalem plank road. His home was situated within sight of the Crater and was completely destroyed, together with the old tombs in the family burial ground, during the battle of the 9th of June, 1864, at "Rives Salient." Over his grave an imposing marble shaft was erected after the war, bearing the inscription:

TIMOTHY RIVES

BORN

JUNE 17, 1807

DIED

OCT. 29, 1865

THIS MONUMENT IS
ERECTED BY HIS FRIENDS
IN MEMORY OF HIS
VIRTUES AS A PATRIOT
SINCERE FRIEND AND VALUED CITIZEN

Buried beside him is his wife, Susan Harriet Tench (*b.* Feb. 5, 1815, *d.* Sept. 17, 1856), by whom he had issue (order of birth not known):

3642. i. son⁷, *d. s. p.*

3643. ii. Jennie⁷, *m.* Thomas B. Worsham; and *d. s. p.*

3644. iii. Estelle J.⁷, *m.* Dr. Whitmore. In a letter to his daughter on Nov. 4, 1855, Mr. Rives wrote: "In reply to your note desiring whether your marriage to Dr. Whitmore will meet with my approbation, I have to say, that you know there is nothing that would please me more than that my children may be gratified in whatever they may reasonably desire, and there must be strong reasons to interpose any objection to anything which you may wish.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

I have known Dr. Whitmore and his father's family for a number of years and am satisfied that their standing in society is fair and honorable."

3645. iv. *Laura Jackson*⁷, *b.* 1841.
 3646. v. *Lucy*⁷, *d. s. p.*
 3647. vi. *Augusta*⁷, *m.* Captain Boyd.
 3648. vii. *Sarah*⁷, *d. s. p.*
 3649. viii. *Mary*⁷, *d. s. p.*
 3650. ix. *Fannie*⁷, *d. s. p.*
 3651. x. *Pinkie*⁷.
3645. *Laura Jackson*⁷ *Rives* (*Timothy*⁶), born in 1841; married *James A. Blick*; lived in Petersburg, Virginia; and had issue:
3652. i. *Evelyn Augusta*⁸ *Blick*, *b.* Dec. 6, 1862.
 3653. ii. *Annie Rives*⁸ *Blick*, *b.* 1866; *d.* 1913; *m.* Victor Nunnally.
 Issue: i. *Arthur Carroll*⁹; ii. *Edgar Blick*⁹; iii. *Leslie*⁹ *Nunnally*.
 3654. iii. *Nathaniel Timothy*⁸ *Blick*, *b.* 1868; *m.* _____;
 lives in Petersburg, Va.; no issue.
 3655. iv. *James Edgar*⁸ *Blick*, *b.* 1871; *d.* 1898.
3652. *Evelyn Augusta*⁸ *Blick*, born in 1862; married *Timothy Williams Worsham* (*b.* Aug. 2, 1864, *d.* Feb. 9, 1913), who was engaged in business in Petersburg and Norfolk, Virginia. Issue:
3656. i. *James Rives*⁹ *Worsham*, *b.* Jan. 28, 1891; attended Randolph-Macon College, 1908-12, where he was a friend and classmate of the compiler. We were two of the three members of the family represented there at the same time, the third being *Rives Spotswood Brown*, of Martinsville. Since 1912 *Rives Worsham* has been in the peanut business in Norfolk, Va., and is now Gen. Mgr. of the Peanut Growers Association. In 1927 we journeyed over Prince George county together collecting memorials of his forefathers. He *m.* Oct. 4, 1914, *Martha Wise Sutherland*, of Richmond, Va. Issue: i. *James Rives*¹⁰, *b.* Aug. 31, 1915; ii. *Audrey Wise*¹⁰ *Worsham*, *b.* Dec. 31, 1920.
 3657. ii. *Laura Evelyn*⁹ *Worsham*, *m.* *Allen Jeffries Clay*, of 1300 Armistead Bridge Road, Norfolk, Va. Issue: i. *Evelyn Worsham*¹⁰, *b.* Aug. 17, 1920; ii. *Allen Jeffries*¹⁰ *Clay* *b.* July 29, 1924.
3633. *Briggs*⁶ *Rives* (*John*⁵) lived in Prince George county, but I have no other information of him, except that he had two children:
3658. i. *Samuel*⁷, committed suicide, as a young man, near the home of his uncle, *Alden Rives*.
 3659. ii. *Victoria*⁷, *d.* in childhood.



CAPTAIN TIMOTHY RIVES (1807-1865)
Member of the Secession Convention of Virginia



LT. WILLIAM FRANCIS RIVES
(1827-1856)
United States Army



DR. GEORGE E. RIVES
(1829-1884)



ALDEN BENJAMIN CHRISTOPHER RIVES



MRS. VIENNA (JACKSON) RIVES

3635. Alden Benjamin Christopher⁶ Rives (*John*⁵), born October 20, 1826; lived in Prince George county, Virginia, within a few hundred yards of the Sussex county line; served as a private in Co. E, Virginia Artillery, C. S. A.; married Henrietta Edith Wynne (daughter of John and Elizabeth Wynne, of Sussex county); and had issue:

3660. i. Vienna⁷, *d. s. p.*

3661. ii. Henrietta⁷, *d. s. p.*

3662. iii. William Francis⁷, *b.* Nov. 24, 1858; *m.* Feb. 3, 1892, Mary Temple; lived in Sussex county, Va., near the Prince George county line on the Petersburg-Franklin highway, where he is the proprietor of the Rives Store. So far as I know, he is the only one of the name left in a county in which members of the family have resided since its formation in 1754. No issue.

3637. Dr. George E.⁶ Rives (*John*⁵), born January 17, 1829; was graduated in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania; and took up the practice of his profession in Prince George county. Like so many of the members of the family of his great grandfather [2541. Timothy³ Rives]. Dr. Rives played an active part in the political life of his community, representing Prince George and Surry counties in the Virginia House of Delegates from 1857 to 1863. He was for many years Chairman of the Board of Supervisors of Prince George county. During the war he served as a Captain of scouts in the Confederate Army. In 1884 he was a Democratic candidate for Congress from the Fourth District of Virginia, but died on the day of election, November the 4th, of that year. Dr. Rives is buried at the old Rives' home, just off the old Jerusalem plank road, about twelve miles south of Petersburg, which was burned some years ago. A monument was erected over his grave by "the Democrats of the Fourth Congressional District." He married, 1st, Ann Virginia Cate (*b.* Oct. 5, 1832, *d.* Sept. 3, 1864); and, 2nd, Nellie Tucker, but had issue only by his first wife:

3663. i. Louis Franklin⁷, *b.* Dec. 23, 1853; *d. s. p.*

3664. ii. Timothy⁷, *b.* Nov. 2, 1855.

3665. iii. Emma Gertrude⁷, *b.* Jan. 14, 1857.

3666. iv. Alice V⁷, *b.* Mch. 14, 1859; *m.* Richard H. Marks; *d.* Dec. 5, 1882, and is buried by the side of her father.

3667. v. Caroline⁷, never married.

3664. Judge Timothy⁷ Rives (*George E.*⁶), born in 1855; attended Richmond College, 1873-76, where he was a member of the Beta Theta Pi fraternity, and from which he was graduated with the degree of LL. B. in 1879. He later taught in the public schools of Prince George county; served for a time as Superintendent of Schools of Surry county, Virginia; was elected on December 17, 1883, by the General Assembly of Virginia as Judge of the County Courts of Prince George and Surry, a position which he filled until 1902. He represented these same counties in the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1901-02, and was thereafter made Commonwealth's Attorney for Prince George, an office which he held for twenty years, or until the infirmities of age caused his retirement. Judge Rives, who was a member of the National Democratic Convention of 1920 in San Francisco, died November 20, 1927, at his home at the old Rives' place where his father had resided before him. By his marriage to Mattie Warriner he had two children:

3668. i. Timothy⁸, *b.* 1908; attended Virginia Military Institute, Hampden-Sidney College, and Richmond University; *m.* Cleland Price, of Petersburg. Of countless members of the family, he is the only one living who bears the ancient name of Timothy Rives, a name handed down from one generation to another from that Timothy Ryves, of Oxford City, Gentleman, who died almost three centuries ago. Of added interest is the fact that, aside from Mr. William Francis Rives, who is without issue, Timothy Rives is the only living male descendant of Colonel Timothy Rives [3099. Timothy⁴], his great-great-grandfather. Further, he is the last of his line left in Prince George county, where the family has been seated for more than two hundred years, to perpetuate the name of his forebears.
3669. ii. Caroline Fairfax⁸, student at Hollins College.

3665. Emma Gertrude⁷ Rives (*George E.*⁶), born January 14, 1857; married Captain Alex Raleigh Hobbs, of Petersburg, Virginia, who was educated at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, and who took a prominent part in Democratic politics, serving two terms in the Virginia House of Delegates and four consecutive terms in the Virginia State Senate. Issue:

3670. i. Susie Rives⁸ Hobbs, *b.* Oct. 26, 1876; *m.* Sept. 5, 1899, Horace Smith; *res.* Petersburg, Va. Issue: i. Horace⁹; ii. Alex Raleigh⁹; iii. George Hobbs⁹; iv. James C.⁹; v. Harwood⁹; vi. Susie Chieves⁹; vii. Emma Rives⁹; viii. Ann Caroline⁹ Smith.

3683. iv. Frank Hawthorn⁷ Lewis, never married.

3684. v. Mary Perthenia⁷ Lewis, b. Feb. 20, 1845.

3680. Betty Johnson⁷ Lewis married William Turnbull and had issue:

3685. i. Alpha Fauntleroy⁸ Turnbull, never married.

3686. ii. Mary B.⁸ Turnbull, b. 1868; m. 1st, Charles Sims; 2nd, Raleigh Colston Smith. Issue (by 1st husband): i. Lightfoot⁹ Sims, m. Stuart Christian, of Richmond, Va., and had: Raleigh Colston¹⁰ and Stuart¹⁰ Christian, Jr.

3687. iii. David⁸ Turnbull, d. in childhood.

3688. iv. Ferdinand⁸ Turnbull, m. Laura Hicks. Issue: i. Eleanor⁹, d. in childhood; ii. Ferdinand⁹ Turnbull.

3689. v. William Edward⁸ Turnbull, m. 1st, Daisy Slaughter; 2nd, Mattie Green. Issue (1st m.): i. Kate⁹ Turnbull, m. H. C. Byrd.

3690. vi. Nellie Armistead⁸ Turnbull, m. Raleigh Brent.

3684. Mary Perthenia⁷ Lewis, born in 1845; married April 23, 1863, Mathew Peterson Goodwyn (b. June 28, 1844, in Amelia county, Va.; d. Feb. 1, 1882, in Petersburg, Va.); and died July 28, 1921, in Petersburg, Virginia, leaving issue:

3691. i. Lillie Wood⁸ Goodwyn, b. Oct. 12, 1865; m. Oct. 18, 1887, Edward Williamson Grigg; lives in Petersburg, and has kindly supplied this record of the Hawthorn family. Issue: i. Frank Peyton⁹, b. Sept. 17, 1888, d. July 9, 1889; ii. Martha Goodwyn⁹ Grigg, b. May 6, 1890, m. Oct. 26, 1909, Marshall Carter Hall, of Fredericksburg, Va., and Washington, D. C., and had: Mary Lewis¹⁰, b. Aug. 15, 1910; Katherine Braxton¹⁰, b. Nov. 12, 1911; Anne Byrd¹⁰, b. Feb. 20, 1917; and Marshall Carter¹⁰ Hall, Jr., b. Oct. 20, 1921.

3692. ii. Jessie Hoge⁸ Goodwyn, b. Jan. 20, 1870; m. Dec. 18, 1896, Robert Beverly Anderson (1863-1891). Issue: i. Jessie Goodwyn⁹ Anderson, b. Apr. 13, 1891, m. Apr. 25, 1912, Joseph Watson Beach, and had: Joseph Batterson¹⁰, b. July 5, 1916; and Anne Harrison¹⁰ Beach, b. Jan. 21, 1924, at Hartford, Conn.

3693. iii. Edward Albert⁸ Goodwyn, b. Dec. 20, 1867; d. Feb. 14, 1920, in Wise co. Va.; m. Feb. 7, 1895, Minnie Sheperson. Issue: i. Minnie Lewis⁹ Goodwyn, b. 1896, m. Frank Kail and have Evelyn¹⁰ and Charlotte¹⁰ Kail; ii. Parker Mason⁹ Goodwyn, b. 1897, m. William Benton Owen, and had: Edward Agee¹⁰

and Frances¹⁰ Owen; iii. Martha Clough⁹ Goodwyn; iv. Frances Lewis⁹ Goodwyn, *m.* Paul Scott; v. Carter Agee⁹ Goodwyn.

3694. iv. Peterson Agee⁸ Goodwyn, *b.* Aug. 2, 1872; *m.* June 20, 1895, Priscilla Fowler (1871-1911). Issue: i. Chapman Fowler⁹ Goodwyn, *b.* Sept. 8, 1901; ii. Allen Agee⁹ Goodwyn, *b.* June 2, 1898, *m.* Mch. 23, 1925, at Manila, P. I., Frances Lois Dunning, and had: Priscilla Louise¹⁰, *b.* Mch. 23, 1926, and Theresa Dunning¹⁰ Goodwyn, *b.* July 1, 1928.

3283. Henry⁸ Sigourney, son of Henry and Amélie Louise (Rives) Sigourney, was born February 27, 1855, and died March 9, 1908. By his marriage to Louisa Power, now residing at 77 Beacon Street, Boston, Massachusetts, he had issue:

- 3694a. i. Henry Louis⁹ Sigourney, *b.* Feb. 14, 1886; *m.* April 25, 1911, Helene Putnam, from whom he was divorced in 1923 and by whom he had issue: i. Louise¹⁰, *b.* Oct. 18, 1912; ii. Helene¹⁰, *b.* Aug. 26, 1916; iii. Amélie¹⁰, *b.* Sept. 28, 1917. He *m.* 2nd, Oct. 22, 1924, Ethel G. Richardson, and had: iv. Henry¹⁰, *b.* May 16, 1929.
- 3694b. ii. Alice Louise⁹ Sigourney, *b.* Dec. 14, 1891; *m.* June 26, 1916, Frank Lee Converse.
- 3694c. iii. David Rives⁹ Sigourney, *b.* Sept. 9, 1893; *m.* Aug. 22, 1917, Augusta H. Bishop.
- 3694d. iv. Edith⁹ Sigourney, *b.* May 15, 1895.
- 3694e. v. Katherine⁹ Sigourney, *b.* Apr. 1, 1896.
- 3694f. vi. Mary⁹ Sigourney, *b.* Feb. 1, 1898; *m.* May 16, 1922, Lt. Com. Rochfort Y. Loveband, Royal Navy. Issue: i. Pete Sigourney¹⁰ Loveband, *b.* Feb. 14, 1923.

CHAPTER XI

Descendants of William Rives, of Prince George County, Virginia, Third Son of Timothy Rives, of Surry County.

2542. William³ Rives (*Timothy², William¹*), born about 1706; removed, like his brother Timothy Rives [2541. Timothy³], to Prince George county, Virginia. On October 15, 1741, upon the payment of 30 shillings, William Rives patented 300 acres of land in Prince George county "on the upper side of the Cherry Orchard Branch of Jones Hole and bounded as follows: Beginning in his brother George Rives's line at the said Cherry Orchard Branch * * * to Michael Hill's corner * * * in Cuthbert Williamson's line." This land adjoined that on which his brother Timothy Rives resided.

William Rives was a communicant of Bristol Parish in Prince George county: as there is recorded in 1744 in the *Register* of that Parish the birth of Judith, daughter of William and Priscilla Rives. In 1746 he was the legatee, by the will of his brother George Rives [2540. George³], of Surry county, Virginia, of "a tract of land containing fifty acres more or less where he [William Rives] now lives." His identification is made the easier in the records of the time by his illiteracy which distinguished him from all the other Rives who resided in Surry and Sussex counties. In 1755 he made his mark as a witness to the bond executed in Sussex county by Frances Rives, widow of George Rives [2540. George³], to which John Jones and Richard Rives, Sen. [2447. Richard³] were sureties, in favor of Timothy Rives [2541. Timothy³], of Prince George county, who had previously bonded himself for the faithful administration by Frances Rives of the estate of her husband, George Rives. William Rives affixed his mark also to the deed of conveyance made by him on October 17, 1765, in Sussex county, in which he is described as "William Rives of the County of Prince George," wherein he made a deed of gift to his daughter, Judith Chappell, and his son-in-law, James Chappell, Jr. In the Prince George county tax lists for 1782, William Rives is credited with 330 acres of land and 21 slaves. He died very shortly thereafter. Known issue of William and Priscilla Rives:

3695. i. William⁴, b. about 1732.

3696. ii. John⁴, b. about 1736.¹

¹The descent of John from William rests on circumstantial rather than record evidence.

3697. iii. *Elizabeth*⁴, b. 1738.¹
 3698. iv. *Judith*⁴, b. Aug. 10, 1744; was the second wife of James Chappell, Jr., b. about 1721, d. 1778, in Sussex co. Va.; and is known to have had by him: i. Benjamin⁵ Chappell, b. Aug. 20, 1765; enlisted in the Rev. Army in 1780 and was granted a pension in 1811; m. Sept. 1, 1801, Sarah Redding, of Sussex co.; ii. Martha⁵ Chappell, b. Dec. 7, 1766, in Albemarle Parish, Sussex co. Va. William Rives, evidently her uncle, was appointed guardian of Martha Chappell by the Sussex court in Aug. 1780 (*O. B.* 1754-1787, p. 439).
 3699. v. *Timothy*⁴, b. about 1746; known as "Timothy Rives, son of William," in the Prince George county tax lists in 1782.

3695. William⁴ Rives (*William*³) was born about 1732, and shared in the division of his father's estate to the extent of 150 of the 330 acres owned by the latter, the other 180 acres going to his son, James Rives. William Rives is identifiable as early as 1788 in the Prince George tax lists, at which time he appears as "William Rives, Sen.," with "William Rives, Jr.," residing with him. He appears in the records in 1790, 1794, 1795, 1796, 1797, and probably died in the last-named year. In 1795 and 1797 he is identified as "William Rives Son." Of his issue, it has been possible to identify the following:

3700. i. *William*⁵, b. about 1756.
 3701. ii. *James*⁵, b. about 1758.
 3702. iii. *Susanna*⁵, b. about 1763; m. Repps Mitchell, according to a *M. B.* dated Dec. 29, 1783, in Sussex co. Va., William Rives, acting as security, and James Rives as witness. On June 29, 1791, William Rives, "of the County of Prince George," made a deed of gift in Sussex co. Va., to his grandson, William Rives Mitchell, son of Repps and Susanna Mitchell, the witnesses to which were Timothy Rives [3699. Timothy⁴] and Banks Rives. Known issue: i. William Rives⁶; ii. Thomy [Thomas] Branch⁶ Mitchell, b. Oct. 20, 1791, in Bristol Parish.
 3703. iv. *Banks*⁵, untraced.

3700. William⁵ Rives (*William*⁴), born about 1756; appears in the Prince George county tax lists as early as 1788, along with

¹According to the testimony of a descendant, Mrs. Lillie Grigg [3691. Lillie Wood⁶ Goodwyn Grigg], Elizabeth (Rives) Chambliss was a sister of Ursilla Rives (and a daughter, therefore of 2541. Timothy³ Rives, brother of 2542. William³), who m. William Hawthorn and whose son, William Hawthorn m. Elizabeth Johnson, dau. of Thomas Johnson and his wife, Judith Chambliss, dau. of William Chambliss and his wife, Elizabeth Rives. On the strength of other evidence, however, I have been persuaded that Elizabeth (Rives) Chambliss and Ursilla (Rives) Hawthorn were first cousins and that Elizabeth was a daughter of 2542. William³ Rives.

William Rives, Sen., his father. He continued to be recorded as William Rives, Jr., as late as 1797. In 1795 he owned 143 acres of land, which was increased in the following year by the addition of 29 acres. In 1798, as William Rives, he is credited with two tracts of 142 acres and 180 acres, respectively. By 1810 his land holdings had increased to 483 acres, at which time he was described as William Rives, Sen., having been thus recorded as early as 1806. His land was described, in 1814, as consisting of 149½ acres east of the Cherry Orchard branch adjoining Peyton Rives and others; 185 acres west of the Cherry Orchard adjoining W. E. Rives; and 150 acres on Deer branch adjoining Thomas Tucker. It was no doubt he who, in August 1807, was recommended, together with John Sturdivant, Richard Williams, and Richard Mattox, to the Acting Governor of Virginia, George William Smith, as "fit persons to exercise the office of tobacco inspectors at Brandon Warehouse" (Prince George *Order Book*). According to the Federal census of 1810 William Rives' slaves numbered as many as 22. He had died by the year 1816 when his land holdings are recorded in the name of his estate. William Rives appears to have had issue:

3704. i. *William*⁶, b. about 1780.

3705. ii. *Peyton*⁶, b. about 1782.

3704. William⁶ Rives (*William*⁵) was born about 1780, and owned, as early as 1810, a tract of 18 acres in Prince George county, as "William Rives, Jr." In 1814 this land was described as "west of the Cherry Orchard and adjoining Timothy Rives and others. "In 1818 it had been increased by the addition of 150 acres—the same year in which an equivalent amount had been deducted from the estate of William Rives, Sen. William Rives appears to have inherited some seven slaves from his father's estate. He died 1823-1825, in which latter year his holdings of 168 acres were entered in the tax lists under the name of "William Rives, Jr. Est." He evidently married Rebecca Acrill, presumably a granddaughter of William Acrill, who served in the House of Burgesses from Charles City county Virginia, in 1766 and other years.² William and Rebecca Rives had a number of children, of whom the name of only one is known to me:

²William Acrill, Sen., married Anne Cooke; represented Charles City county in the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1736; d. Mich. 21, 1737; and had issue: i. William Acrill, Jr., of the House of Burgesses in 1766; ii. Susanna Acrill; iii. Rebecca Acrill; iv. Hannah Acrill. Anne Cooke was a daughter of Richard Cooke, of Brems, Henrico co. Va., and his wife, Anne, daughter of Major Thomas Bowler and Tabitha Edloe his wife. (*Tyler's Quarterly*, vii, p. 212.)

3706. i. Acrill⁷, b. 1808; d. May 2, 1853, and was buried in Blandford cemetery in Petersburg, Va., being described as a son of William and Rebecca Rives. The appraisement of his estate made by P. H. Booth, Reuben Ragland, Littleton T. Rives, and James M. Nicholas was recorded in the Petersburg Corporation Court in 1854. The inventory of his estate included a "man George" valued at \$1,000; a "woman Letty" valued at \$800; a dozen mahogany chairs; a set of French china; one "Brittania and cushion"; a gilt tea set; a mahogany dining table; a side-board; and a set of lace curtains. It is not known whether he married and left issue.

3705. Peyton⁶ Rives (*William⁵, William⁴, William³, Timothy², William¹*), born about 1782, lived in Prince George county, Virginia. In 1804 the tax lists show that he was deeded 204 acres in Prince George by William Rives, acting as commissioner. This was no doubt his father, William Rives, who was acting as the administrator of the estate of Peyton Rives' grandfather, William Rives. The land in question extended north of the Cherry Orchard branch and adjoined, somewhat later, the land of Thomas Dunn and the estate of John Cotton. In 1819 Peyton Rives received 76 acres of land from the estate of John Cotton, who was not unlikely his father-in-law. His slaves numbered five in 1810 and seven in 1820. His will, dated February 17, 1840, and proved in Prince George county in 1840-41, was re-recorded in Prince George on September 13, 1877, after the destruction of the records of that county in the war. The will, which was witnessed by Henry Wilkinson and Charles S. Rives [3718. Charles Stith, his first cousin once removed], bequeathed his plantation to his wife, Elizabeth, and named the following issue:¹

3707. i. Liddleton T.⁷ On Jan. 6, 1842, Liddleton T. Rives made a deed in Prince George co. Va., to Henry Temple, a commissioner appointed in a chancery suit between "Liddleton T. Rives in his right and as executor of Peyton Rives and Peyton R. Rives, plaintiff, vs. Allen P. C. Mattox and Lucy I., his wife, formerly Rives, and Georgianna Rives, E. S. M. Rives and E. C. Rives and Alpha G. Rives, infants by Robert Gillian, their special guardian, defendants, to sell and deed a certain tract of land bequeathed by the will of Peyton Rives dec'd, to William H. Rives, it being the same tract conveyed by Charles Gee, William E. Rives, and Ephraim Raines, commissioners for the estate of John

¹The will also mentions "Susanna Williamson, formerly Susanna Heath, John P. Heath, and Elizabeth W. Thweatt."

Cotton to Peyton Rives as per deed of record in Prince George County dated March 1, 1821." I know nothing of the issue of Liddleton T. Rives.

- 3708. ii. Peyton R.⁷
- 3709. iii. Mary⁷, m. Jesse Gaddler.
- 3710. iv. Lucy⁷, m. Allen P. C. Mattox.
- 3711. v. Emily C.⁷
- 3712. vi. Georgianna⁷.
- 3713. vii. Elderine S. M.⁷
- 3714. viii. Alpha G.⁷
- 3715. ix. William H.⁷

3701. James⁵ Rives (*William⁴; William³; Timothy²; William¹*) was born about 1758 in Prince George county, Virginia, where he resided throughout his life. His first appearance in the records is in 1784 when he is recorded as owning three slaves, a number which had increased to seven in 1785. In 1790 he owned 150 acres of land, 30 acres of which he conveyed in 1802 to "William Rives, Jr., per James Rives," the reference being to his son, William Epes Rives. In 1803 and 1804 James Rives was assessed taxes on 97 acres of land, all of which he appears to have conveyed in 1805 to William E. Rives. The *Bristol Parish Register* records the burial on December 20, 1794, of the "wife of James Reeves," without naming her. She was no doubt of the well-known Epes family. The only known issue of James Rives is:

- 3716. i. William Epes⁶, b. Apr. 8, 1784.

3716. William Epes⁶ Rives (*James⁵*) resided throughout his life, like three generations of his family before him, in Prince George county, Virginia, where he was born in 1784. Deeded 30 acres by James Rives in 1802, he appears as the owner of 148 acres of land in 1806 and of 130 acres in 1810. His home was west of the Cherry Orchard branch between what was known as Bonnertown and Belschies Mill. In 1819, as one of the commissioners of the estate of John Cotton, he deeded, with Charles Gee and Ephraim Raines, land bequeathed by John Cotton to Peyton Rives [3705. Peyton⁶, his first cousin]. In 1823 he was deeded, according to the Prince George county tax lists, 71 1-3 acres north of the Cherry Orchard by John Sturdivant and wife, 15 3-4 acres by John Rives and wife, and 18 acres east of the Cherry Orchard by John Shands and wife. In 1825 his real estate holdings comprised tracts of 130, 218, 71 1-3,

15 3-4, 18, and 208 acres, respectively, the last-named tract having been conveyed to him by commissioners of the estate of William Rives [3704. William⁶].

William Epes Rives was evidently a man of some standing in Prince George county. Appointed a Lieutenant in the 2nd Battalion, 62nd Regiment, 8th Brigade, 4th Division of Virginia militia in August, 1811, from Prince George (*Prince George Order Book*), he presumably saw service in the War of 1812. His slaveholdings included seven slaves in 1810 and fourteen in 1830. He died in Prince George county, aged fifty-seven years, in 1841, and directed in his will that he be buried on his land on the Cherry Orchard. He married Jane Green Bonner (b. Feb. 16, 1782, d. 1831) by whom he had issue:

- 3717. i. Elizabeth Epes⁷, m. William Epes Proctor. Issue: i. Caroline⁸; ii. Mittie Jane⁸; iii. Mary E.⁸; iv. Alice⁸; v. William⁸, served in the C. S. A. and d. s. p.; vi. Thomas⁸ Proctor, m. Maggie Skidmore.
- 3718. ii. Charles Stith⁷.
- 3719. iii. James Allen⁷, b. May 11, 1820.
- 3720. iv. Nathaniel Frederick⁷, b. 1825.

3718, Charles Stith⁷ Rives (*William Epes⁶*) married a Miss Blick and had two children:

- 3721. i. William⁸, "served in the war and died in Arkansas." Perhaps he was the William Rives who served as a corporal in Co. A, 38th Ark. Inf., C. S. A.
- 3722. ii. Sallie⁸, m. John Bragg, of Lunenburg co. Va.

3719. James Allen⁷ Rives (*William Epes⁶*), born in Prince George county, Virginia, in 1820; served as a private in Co. E, Virginia Artillery, C. S. A.; an active worker throughout his life in the Methodist Church; lived first in Petersburg, later removing to Norfolk, Virginia, where he died January 15, 1903. He married, 1st, January 26, 1843, Martha Winfield Perkins, born April 25, 1827, daughter of Joel and Lucretia (Jackson) Perkins, of Smoky Ordinary, Brunswick county, Virginia; 2nd, in 1856, Marion Louisa Pollard, born May 4, 1825, daughter of John Pollard. By his first wife he had issue:

- 3723. i. Laura A.⁸, b. Dec. 14, 1843; m. William Rowlett. Issue: i. Marian⁹; ii. William⁹ Rowlett.
- 3724. ii. Lucy Jane⁸, b. Feb. 8, 1846.

3725. iii. Mary E.^s, b. Dec. 10, 1847.
 3726. iv. Nathaniel Raines^s, m. Fannie ———; "went to Arkansas where he died, leaving three children."
 3727. v. Helen^s, b. Oct. 30, 1851.
 3728. vi. Anna Cora^s, m. "Mr. Hill from Miss. Had no children, and died near Vicksburg."

Issue of James Allen and Marion Louisa (Pollard) Rives:

3729. vii. Marion Aurelia^s, b. Sept. 21, 1858; "died when eight years old."
 3730. viii. James Allen^s, b. Oct. 11, 1860.
 3731. ix. William Eper^s, b. Aug. 8, 1863.
 3732. x. John Pollard^s, b. May 5, 1867; d. Oct. 11, 1907.

3724. Lucy Jane^s Rives (*James Allen*⁷) was born in 1846 and married John Edward Webb, of Dinwiddie county, Virginia. A few years after their marriage they moved to eastern Tennessee and, six months later, to Collins county, Texas, and spent the remainder of their lives in McKinney and Farmersville, Texas. Issue:

3733. i. Helen Hardin^s Webb, m. Thomas Monroe Kerbow, of Greenville, Texas. Issue: i. James Rives¹⁰ Kerbow.
 3734. ii. Howard Conway^s Webb, m. Allie Lutzmaster, of Greenville, Texas. Issue: i. Albert¹⁰; ii. Howard¹⁰; iii. Gordon¹⁰; iv. Clara¹⁰ Webb.
 3735. iii. Bruce Edward^s Webb, m. Lora Harris, of Farmersville, Texas. Issue: i. Lucy Rives¹⁰ Webb.
 3736. iv. Mattie Belle^s Webb, m. John T. Bills, of Tenn. Issue: i. Howard S.¹⁰, m. Inez Barrow, of Dallas, Texas, and has a son, William¹¹ Bills; ii. John T.¹⁰ Bills, m. Leona Wylie, of Dallas, Texas, and has John T.¹¹ Bills, III.
 3737. v. James Aston^s Webb, m. Virginia Gibson, of Melissa, Texas. Issue: i. John Edwin¹⁰; ii. Louise¹⁰ Webb.
 3738. vi. Fannie^s Webb, m. James D. Webb, of Disputanta, Va. Issue: i. Martha Jane¹⁰; ii. Conway¹⁰ Webb.

3727. Helen^s Rives (*James Allen*⁷) was born October 30, 1851, in Prince George county, Virginia, at the old homestead of her father, James Allen Rives, on the Jerusalem plank road, and is residing at Disputanta, Virginia. She married May 8, 1872, James Duncan Webb, son of Captain James Jarrett Webb (by his wife, Nancy Hardin Conway of Dinwiddie county, Va.), son of Hardaman Webb, of Prince George county, Virginia. Issue:

3739. i. Frank Morton^s Webb, b. Feb. 11, 1873; m. Eva Lena Barlow; res. 124 Cherry St., Richmond, Va.

3740. ii. Walton Stanley⁹ Webb, b. Apr. 9, 1875; m. Wilmette Gill; res. 108 Lynchburg Ave., Petersburg, Va.
3741. iii. Guy Leslie⁹ Webb, b. Dec. 3, 1876; m. Iola Barrett; res. Route 2, Zuni, Va.
3742. iv. Carrie Winfield⁹ Webb, b. Feb. 11, 1879; m. Thomas Joshua Young, of Disputanta, Va.
3743. v. Rives Dunn⁹ Webb, b. July 21, 1881; m. Fannie Eudora Gill; res. 2131 N St., N. W., Washington, D. C.
3744. vi. Laura Hardin⁹ Webb, b. Apr. 13, 1884; m. Albert Stith Young, of Disputanta, Va.
3745. vii. Mary Pollard⁹ Webb, b. Oct. 30, 1886; m. William Wallace Jones; res. Smithfield, Va.
3746. viii. James Duncan⁹ Webb, b. June 12, 1889; m. Fannie Webb [3738 Fannie⁹ Webb]; res. Greenville, Texas.
3747. ix. Nathaniel Jarrett⁹ Webb, b. Apr. 25, 1891; m. Lulie Lett; address: 204 Law Building, Newport News, Va.
3748. x. Susie Gibson⁹ Webb, b. Jan. 25, 1893; m. Donald Bruce Jones; res. Ivor, Va.
3749. xi. Helen Lucy⁹ Webb, b. Dec. 3, 1894; m. Jessie Holmes Copeland; res. Route 3, Suffolk, Va.

3730. James Allen⁸ Rives (*James Allen⁷*), born October 11, 1860, and is now a resident of 1240 Westover Avenue, Norfolk, Virginia. Mr. Rives married, 1st, October 6, 1891, Edith Irene McDowell; 2nd, April 26, 1910, Catherine Holly Drewry. By his first wife he had:

3750. i. Thomas McDowell⁹, b. Jan. 7, 1893.
3751. ii. Mary Ethel⁹, b. Aug. 2, 1896; m. James Duff. Issue: i. James¹⁰; ii. John¹⁰ Duff.

James Allen Rives had issue by his second wife:

3752. iii. James Allen⁹, b. Dec. 16, 1914.

3750. Captain Thomas McDowell⁹ Rives (*James Allen⁸*), born January 7, 1893; attended the public schools of Norfolk and Virginia Polytechnic Institute (B. S., 1915), where he was Cadet Lieutenant and a letter man in football. He taught at the Chamberlayne School until the outbreak of war when he entered the First Officers' Training Camp at Fort Myer. From September, 1917, to January, 1919, he was Captain and Adjutant of the 305th Train Headquarters and M. P., accompanying the 80th Division to France, where he commanded the second echelon of that Division in the Meuse-Argonne offensive. After his discharge on April 29, 1919, Captain Rives entered the United States Veterans' Bureau, and for the past seven

years has been Chief of the Rehabilitation Division of the Baltimore office of the Bureau. He married October 18, 1917, Eleanor Pierce Mullins, daughter of Dr. Peter Hill and Annie Lee (Stigleman) Mullins, of Floyd, Va., and granddaughter of Judge S. J. Mullins, Capt., C. S. A., of Henry county, Va., whose grandfather was a captain in the Revolutionary War. Mr. and Mrs. Rives, who live at 3807 Woodbine Avenue, Baltimore, Maryland, have issue:¹

3753. i. Eleanor Mullins¹⁰, b. Feb. 12, 1919.
3754. ii. Thomas McDowell¹⁰, b. May 13, 1921.

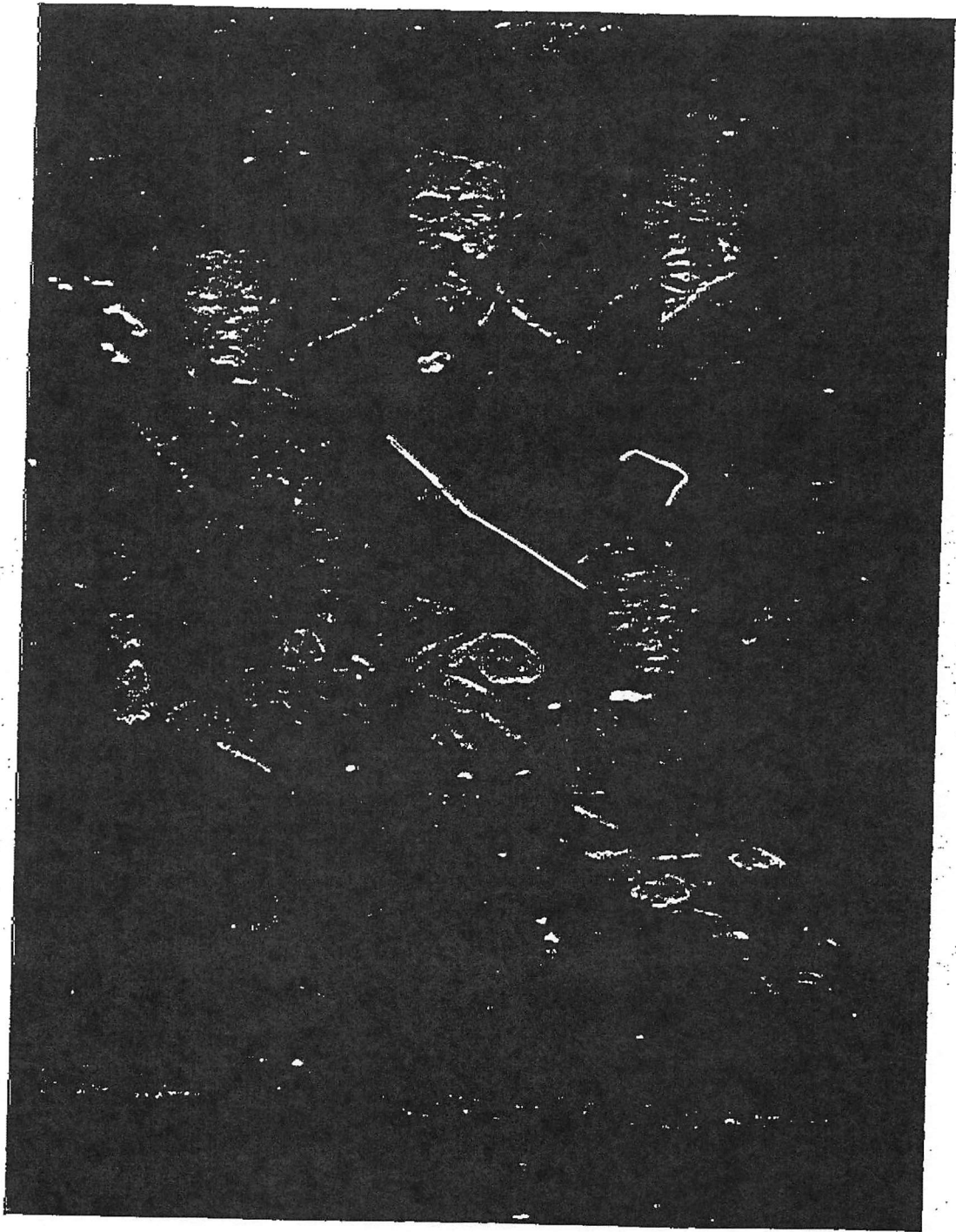
3732. William Epes⁸ Rives (*James Allen*⁷), born August 8, 1863; married Myrtie Harrison; and died August 3, 1903, leaving issue:

3755. i. Louise Price⁹, m. Chauncey P. Colwell; lives in Philadelphia.
3756. ii. Marguerite White⁹, m. H. H. Roberts; lives in Norfolk, Va.

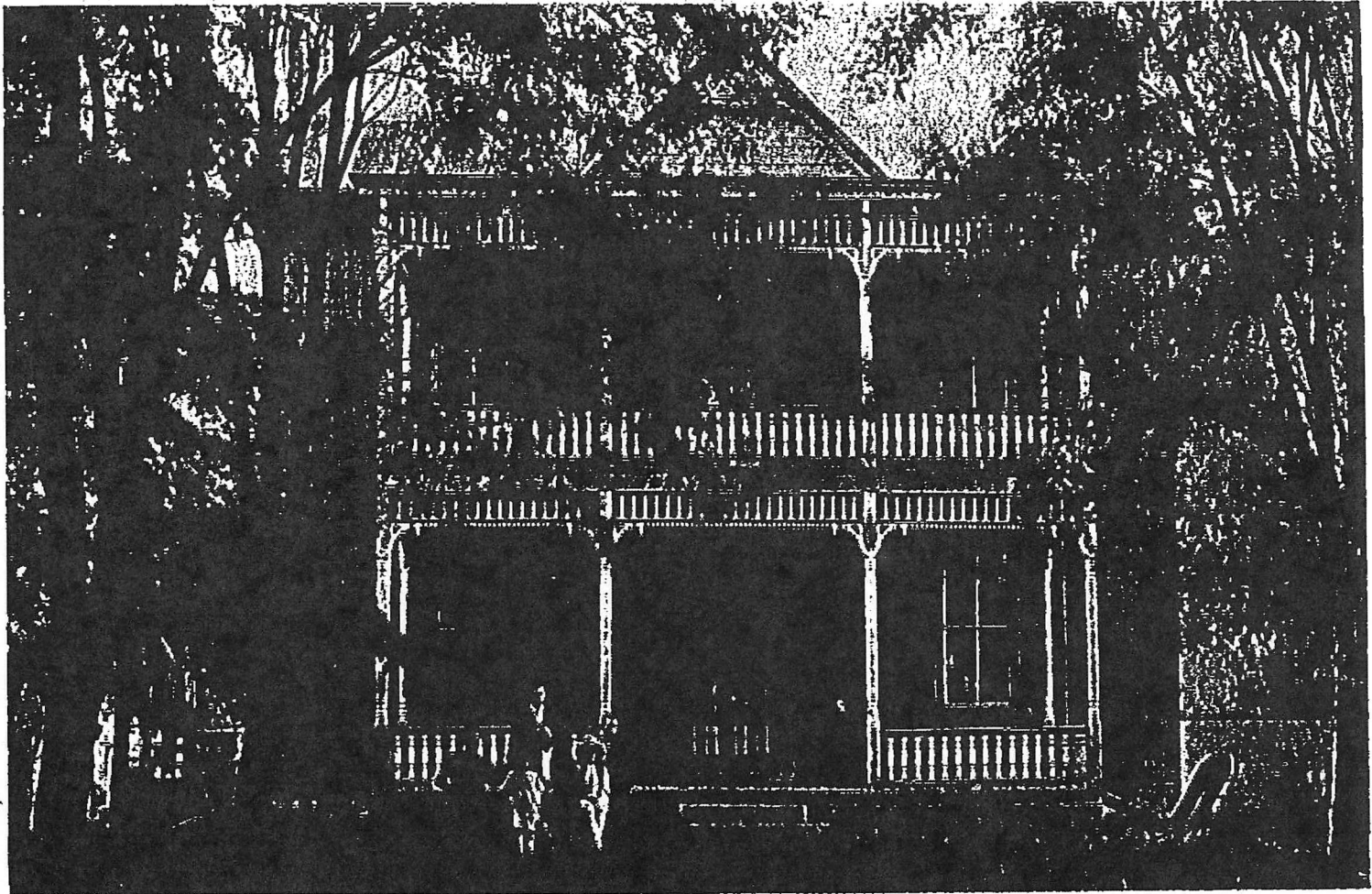
3720. Dr. Nathaniel Frederick⁷ Rives (*William Epes*⁶, *James*⁵, *William*⁴, *William*³, *Timothy*², *William*¹), born in 1825; was educated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated in 1848 with the degree of M. D. The University of Pennsylvania was one of the leading medical schools in the country before the war and attracted large numbers of Southern students. Dr. Rives served as a surgeon in the Confederate Army and moved, soon after the war, to Marlin, Falls county, Texas, where he engaged in the drug business, and where he died in 1884. Dr. Rives married, in Virginia, Elizabeth Stark Broadnax (b. 1830, d. 1895, in Petersburg, Va.), of the well-known and distinguished Virginia family of that name, of which there is an extended published genealogy. Issue:

3757. i. Edwin Broadnax⁸, b. 1853; d. 1854.
3758. ii. Ella⁸, b. 1856; received a musical education in Europe; m. Francis Taylor; and d. 1905. Issue: i. Annie⁹ m. W. B. Chandler of 56 East 34th St., New York City.
3759. iii. Ida⁸, b. 1858; m. Thomas R. Owen, an assayer and civil engineer; and d. 1885. Issue: i. Elizabeth⁹ Owen, m. B. D. Chenoweth, and lives in Florida; ii. Ella⁹ Owen, m. Harry O. Dawney, of 116 Lafayette Drive, Atlanta, Ga.
3760. iv. Nathaniel Frederick⁸, b. 1860.
3761. v. Charles Walker⁸, b. Apr. 29, 1863.
3762. vi. Frank⁸, b. 1865; d. 1882.
3763. vii. Robert Meriwether⁸, b. Dec. 12, 1867.

¹To Captain Thomas McDowell Rives and his father I am indebted for helpful information.



DR. NATHANIEL FREDERICK RIVES (1825-1884) AND HIS SONS



HOME OF PETER FRANKLIN RIVES (1812-1876) AT ANTIOCH, TENNESSEE

3760. Nathaniel Frederick⁸ Rives (*Nathaniel Frederick⁷*), born in 1860; married Mona Reynolds; and makes his home at 414 South 17th Street, Waco, Texas. Issue:

- 3764. i. Percy⁹.
- 3765. ii. Elizabeth Lucy⁹.
- 3766. iii. Ida Adelia⁹.
- 3767. iv. Annie Maud⁹.
- 3768. v. Jessie Alpha⁹.
- 3769. vi. Ella Herman⁹.
- 3770. vii. Lina Lynn⁹.
- 3771. viii. daughter⁹, m. F. T. Wilcox.
- 3772. ix. Ida⁹.

3761. Charles Walker⁸ Rives (*Nathaniel Frederick⁷*), born April 29, 1863, in Petersburg, Virginia; married December 27, 1899, Minnie Olla Williams; and is engaged in farming on Route 6, Houston, Texas. Issue:

- 3773. i. Winnie Elizabeth⁹, b. Nov. 25, 1900; m. Floyd M. Henry.
- 3774. ii. Nathaniel Dempsey⁹, b. Dec. 3, 1902.
- 3775. iii. Charles Mulkey⁹, b. July 28, 1905; m. Isabelle Dunn.
- 3776. iv. Robert Lee⁹, b. Sept. 13, 1907.
- 3777. v. Leona Bessie⁹, b. Mch. 6, 1910.
- 3778. vi. Viola Pauline⁹, b. Sept. 30, 1912.
- 3779. vii. Katie Belle⁹, b. Jan. 9, 1917.
- 3780. viii. Joseph Alexander⁹, b. July 26, 1921.

3763. Robert Meriwether⁸ Rives (*Nathaniel Frederick⁷*), born December 12, 1867, in Baltimore, Maryland; was graduated from Gallaudet College (B. A., 1893); and since 1893 has been a teacher in the Texas School for the Deaf at Austin. He married October 9, 1899, Mollie Elizabeth Davis, daughter of Joshua James and Nannie (Morris) Davis, of Rome, Georgia, by whom he has issue:

- 3781. i. Frank Meriwether⁹, b. 1901; an electrical engineer with the General Electric Co., residing at 215 Pawling Ave., Troy, N. Y.; m. in 1925, Millicent Annabel Smith.
- 3782. ii. Davis Broadnax⁹, b. 1903; special agent of the American Insurance Co., 705 American Exchange Bank Building, Dallas, Texas.

3696. John⁴ Rives (*William³, Timothy², William¹*) was born about 1736 in Prince George county, Virginia, where he resided throughout his life with the exception of a few years spent in Albemarle Parish,

Sussex county, Virginia, from the time of his marriage about 1759 to about 1767. On February 16, 1759, he purchased from Richard Rives, Sen. [2447. Richard³, his father's first cousin], at which time he was described as of the Parish of Albemarle, Sussex county, "land on the south side of the Nottoway River on which the said Rich^d now lives * * * between the said Richard Reives and Richard Rieves Jun^r." In 1767, with his wife, Amy, John Rives disposed of this land to William Petway and returned to Prince George county where he died about 1787. On June 12th of that year Peter Williams and Amy Rives, described as executor and executrix of John Rives, deceased, conveyed to Joshua Heath in Prince George county, Virginia, 120 acres known as "Butlers," the deed being witnessed by Peter Williams, Lemuel Peebles, and Heartwell Peebles. The will of John Rives, like those of a number of other members of the family, perished in the destruction of most of the Prince George county records at the hands of Federal soldiers. In the *Guardian's Account Book*, however, of Sussex county, for the years 1787-1824, there is recorded an account running from 1795 to 1797 of Benjamin Owen, described as the guardian of Robert C. Rives, "orphan of John Rives, dec^d," Peter Williams being designated in the account as the executor of John Rives.¹

Amy Rives, wife of John Rives, was a daughter of Richard Carter, of Sussex county, Virginia, whose will in that county dated March 19, 1762, mentions children Joseph, Mary, Elizabeth Hall, Amey Rives, Lewwey Carter, Rebecca Carter, Patte Carter, Richard Carter, and grandson John Simonds. Witnesses of the will were Benjamin Rives, Benjamin Tomlinson, John Gee, and Glaister Huncicut. Richard Carter was a resident of Albemarle Parish, as the *Register* of that parish records the birth of a daughter Lucy on September 16, 1748, to Richard and Sarah Carter, the godparents of whom were Charles Gee, Frances Rives and Mary Dansey.

The known issue of John and Amy (Carter) Rives include:

3783. i. Lucretia⁵, b. Aug. 15, 1761 (*Albemarle Parish Register*).
3784. ii. Anne⁵, b. Aug. 9, 1765 (*Register*).
3785. iii. Sarah⁵, b. about 1769; m. Dec. 22, 1787, in Bristol Parish, Prince George co. Va., Edmund Owen. They removed to Davidson co. Tenn., where Edmund Owen made his will.

¹Peter Williams was born Dec. 7, 1728, in Bristol Parish, son of James and Ann Williams, and was a vestryman of that parish in 1788.

- mentioning his wife, Sarah R. Owen, and issue: i. David R.⁶; ii. Silas⁶; iii. Mary⁶, m. ——— Wilson; iv. Nancy R.⁶, m. Edmund Owen.²
3786. iv. Charlotte⁵, b. Nov. 13, 1774 (bible record); m. Robert Owen, b. Jan. 22, 1764 [1774?]; and likewise removed with her husband to Davidson co. Tenn. Known issue: i. Irvin⁶, b. Aug. 4, 1795; ii. Dorothy Clark⁶, b. Oct. 13, 1796; iii. Peter⁶, b. Jan. 23, 1800, d. Apr. 13, 1850; iv. Richard Carter⁶, b. Dec. 22, 1809, m. his first cousin, 3793. Harriet⁶ Rives; v. Greenberry⁶ [Granberry] Owen, b. July 1, 1812.
3787. v. daughter⁵, m. Peter Birchett.
3788. vi. Robert Carter⁵, b. about 1776.
3789. vii. Peter⁵, b. about 1780.
3790. viii. Edmund Harris⁵, b. about 1783.²

3788. Robert Carter⁵ Rives (*John*⁴) was born about 1776, presumably in Prince George county, Virginia, removing to Davidson county, Tennessee, with his two younger brothers about the time he came of age in 1797. It will be remembered that Benjamin Owen, his guardian, filed his guardianship account in Sussex county, Virginia, in 1797.

Robert Carter Rives was extremely active in the purchase and sale of land in Davidson county, Tenn. On August 6, 1798, he purchased land in that county from James Chappell. On January 12, 1802, he bought 100 acres on the west fork of Mill Creek which he sold on June 24th to Samuel Fitzhugh. In November of the same year he purchased a similar tract from Samuel B. Harris, and, in December, disposed of 105 acres on Mill Creek to Robert Owen, to which Joshua and James Owen were witnesses. In 1808 he was appointed guardian of Benjamin Owen's three children, James Owen being appointed administrator of Benjamin Owen's estate. In the same year he made over to James Jackson and John Haggatt 110 acres of land, two slaves and a stud horse to indemnify them against any loss they might sustain as his sureties in the suit of John Cockrill against Robert C. Rives. In that year, 1808, he conveyed for \$400 to Edmund Rives 40 acres on Mill Creek, the witnesses being Frederick and Robert Owen. Others, who were parties to his land transactions, included, Samuel Haggard, William Ramsey, Robert Henderson, Lawrence Carlisle,

¹There was a considerable emigration of the Owen family from Virginia to Davidson co. Tenn., about 1800. I regret that force of circumstances has prevented the publication of a fuller account of this family of Southside Virginia, several of whose members intermarried with descendants of William Rives (1742. William¹), of Prince George co. Va.

²That Edmund Harris Rives was a son of John and Amy (Carter) Rives rests upon strongly presumptive rather than positive evidence.

Samuel McNees, Floyd Hurt, James Owen of Williamson county, and John Blair. Upon the sale of the personality of Peter Rives, deceased, in Williamson county, in 1812, Robert C. Rives was the purchaser of a number of items in the inventory.

As to whom Robert Carter Rives married, or when he died, I am not informed. He would seem to have had, at least one son:¹

3791. i. Robert C.⁶, m. Sarah Toombs, according to a *M. B.* dated Dec. 21, 1842, in Davidson co. Tenn.

3789. Peter⁵ Rives (*John⁴, William³, Timothy², William¹*) was born about 1780, evidently in Prince George county, Virginia, and accompanied his brothers, Robert Carter and Edmund Harris Rives, to Tennessee about 1798. On May 5, 1802, "Peter Reaves" purchased from Benjamin Owen in Davidson county, Tennessee, 50 acres of land on the west fork of Mill Creek, which he conveyed in the same year as "Peter Rives" to Jesse Pate. Upon the death of Benjamin Owen in 1805, Peter Rives and Robert Carter Rives were among the purchasers of certain of his personal estate.

Peter Rives made his home near Franklin in Williamson county, Tennessee, and suffered a sun-stroke in one of the fields of his plantation in August, 1811, from which he died. James Owen was appointed the administrator of his estate in Williamson county on April 16, 1812, of which a settlement was not affected until 1822.

He married Sarah Grammar, of the well-known family of that name, of Petersburg, Virginia, who was probably the only child by the first marriage in 1784 of John Grammar (son of William Grammar), to a Miss Timberlake.²

Following the death of her husband, Mrs. Rives returned to her old home in Petersburg, Virginia, for an extended visit, leaving her children in the care of her brother-in-law, Edmund Owen, who later

¹Included also amongst his issue may have been: Samuel B. Rives, m. Dec. 23, 1843, Mary Ann Stewart; Richard Rives, m. Nov. 12, 1843, Mary Byers; and Hartwell P. Rives, m. Dec. 23, 1844, Elizabeth Ann Anderson—all of Davidson co. Tenn.

²According to Slaughter (*Bristol Parish*), the Grammar family is of Huguenot origin, the name having been originally Grammiere. "A large fortune in France was due to the representatives of the family in Virginia by inheritance; but they being prevented from prosecuting the claim by the circumstances of the Revolution it lapsed." William and Sarah Grammar, of Bristol Parish, Prince George county, Va., were the parents of John Grammar, b. Aug. 24, 1754, at Blackwater in that county. He was the first Postmaster and the first Clerk of the Hustings Court of Petersburg and a pillar of the Church in Bristol Parish "when it seemed tottering to its fall." He m. 1st, Mich. 26, 1784, ——— Timberlake; 2nd, May 1, 1786, Priscilla Withers. Slaughter states that he had a daughter by his first wife who was probably the Sarah Grammar who married Peter Rives. By his second wife, John Grammar had: Elizabeth, b. Mch. 16, 1788, m. Oct. 20, 1803, Thomas Withers; Priscilla, b. Jan. 18, 1789, m. Nov. 13, 1816, N. M. Tanner; Dorothea Withers, b. Sept. 8, 1793, m. Dr. David Walker; Rev. John, of Old Saponey Church; and Mary Wright Grammar, b. Jan. 30, 1792.

adopted and reared them. Mrs. Rives later returned to Tennessee where she married, 2nd, April 22, 1828, Mathew Tennyson. After his death she made her home with one of her daughters at Eagleville, Tenn. Issue of Peter and Sarah (Grammar) Rives:

3792. i. Frances⁶, b. about 1808; m. William Wiles. Issue: i. Martha⁷; ii. James⁷ Wiles, m. Apr. 9, 1859, Mary J. Hite, and had: H. L.⁸, James⁸, and Bass⁸ Wiles.
3793. ii. Harriet⁶, b. May 22, 1810.
3794. iii. Peter Franklin⁶, b. Mch. 10, 1812.

3793. Harriet⁶ Rives (*Peter⁵*), born in 1810; married her first cousin, Richard Carter Owen, born December 22, 1809, son of Robert Owen and his wife, Charlotte Rives [3786. Charlotte⁵]. They lived near Eagleville, Tennessee, where Mrs. Owen died September 8, 1868, leaving issue:

3795. i. Urban⁷ Owen, m. Laura Dobson. Issue: i. Annie⁸; ii. Richard⁸; iii. Letitia⁸; iv. William⁸; v. Polly⁸ Owen.
3796. ii. Mary⁷ Owen, m. Thomas Fegan. Issue: i. Richard⁸; ii. Robert⁸; iii. Edwin⁸; iv. Urban⁸; v. Virginia⁸; vi. Louisa⁸; vii. John⁸; viii. Anna⁸ Fegan.
3797. iii. Robert⁷ Owen, b. 1841; m. Powell Dobson. Issue: i. Nannie⁸, b. May 1, 1868; ii. Richard⁸, b. July 28, 1870, m. Annie Bell, and had: Robert⁹, Haynie⁹, Carter⁹, Dean⁹, Roy⁹, and Ralph⁹ Owen; iii. Henrietta⁸, b. July 13, 1876, m. Dec. 19, 1895, Robert Brown, and had: Owen⁹, Charles⁹, Alice⁹, Robert⁹, and Ruth⁹ Brown; iv. Mary⁸, b. Mch. 29, 1879, m. Cowden Covington, and had: Powell⁹ and Della⁹ Covington; v. Robert⁸ Owen, b. Sept. 16, 1872.
3798. iv. Martha⁷ Owen.
3799. v. Joseph⁷ Owen.

3794. Peter Franklin⁶ Rives (*Peter⁵, John⁴, William³, Timothy², William¹*) was born March 10, 1812, seven months after the death of his father. The greater part of his life was spent on his farm near Antioch, Tennessee, a home known far and wide for its hospitality and which is now occupied by his youngest son. His friends were numbered amongst the most substantial and cultured of the neighborhood by whom his judgment was greatly respected. He had a very high sense of honor and in all his business dealings he was scrupulously concerned that justice should be done. He was a staunch sympathizer with the South in the War Between the States, being compelled to take the oath of allegiance in 1865 at the point of a

bayonet. It was no small regret to Mr. Rives that the loss of his father precluded his obtainment of a liberal education. It was in appreciation of his lost advantages that he maintained in his home a tutor for his children. The substantial and commodious brick home of eighteen-inch walls and hand-carved woodwork which he caused to be built for his family remains as a testimony to him. In the environs are the old brick slave quarters and the old brick smoke-house. He died July 16, 1876, and is buried in a private cemetery adjoining the garden of his home.

Peter Franklin Rives married, 1st, his cousin, Emily Anne Owen,¹ who died in 1844. He married, 2nd, December 16, 1847, Celeste Louise Cook, daughter of Charles and Rachel (Hammond) Cook. His children spell the name, Rieves, a spelling which Mr. Rives is believed to have adopted himself, brought up as he was with little knowledge of his father's family. By his first wife he had issue:

- 3800. i. George Washington⁷ Rieves, b. May 20, 1834; studied medicine in Philadelphia; d. unmarried at Hopkinsville, Ky.; and is buried by his father in the family graveyard at Antioch, Tenn.
- 3801. ii. Ira Owen⁷ Rieves, b. Sept. 9, 1836.
- 3802. iii. James Peter⁷ Rieves, b. Mch. 5, 1839; served as a private in Co. F, 4th McLemore's Tenn. Cav., C. S. A.; d. s. p., Apr. 23, 1906.
- 3803. iv. Mary Catherine⁷ Rieves, b. July 1, 1841.
- 3804. v. Sarah Ann⁷ Rieves, b. June 3, 1844; m. ——— Dillard; moved to Texas, near Detroit.

By his second wife Peter Franklin Rieves had issue:

- 3805. vi. Emily Anne⁷ Rieves, b. Oct. 26, 1848.
- 3806. vii. Elizabeth Jane⁷ Rieves, b. Nov. 20, 1849; m. Dr. George Charlton; d. Apr. 12, 1926.
- 3807. viii. William Cook⁷ Rieves, b. Feb. 28, 1851; m. in 1882, Susan Elizabeth Wheeler; no issue.
- 3808. ix. Edwin Hammond⁷ Rieves, b. Oct. 20, 1852.
- 3809. x. John Grammar⁷ Rieves, b. Aug. 26, 1854.
- 3810. xi. Charles E.⁷ Rieves, b. Jan. 12, 1856; d. Dec. 29, 1864.
- 3811. xii. Harriet Olivia⁷ Rieves, b. Sept. 23, 1857.
- 3812. xiii. Susan Blackman⁷ Rieves, b. Apr. 27, 1859.
- 3813. xiv. Fanny Long⁷ Rieves, b. Mch. 16, 1861.
- 3814. xv. Margaret R.⁷ Rieves, b. May 11, 1863; d. Oct. 1864.

¹Ira H. Owen made his will in Davidson co. Tenn., mentioning his sister Elizabeth Owen, sister Emily Anne Rives, Nancy A. Thornton, Mary A. Thornton, Robert R. Owen, brother-in-law William Owen, brother Robert Carter Owen. Emily (Owen) Rives' mother was Mary Owen who married Sterling Thornton after the death of her first husband.

3815. xvi. Robert Lee⁷ Rieves, b. Apr. 2, 1865.
 3816. xvii. Walter Franklin⁷ Rieves, b. July 26, 1867; d. 1868.
 3817. xviii. Felix Robertson⁷ Rieves, b. July 12, 1870.

3801. Ira Owen⁷ Rieves (*Peter Franklin⁶*), born in 1836; became a successful farmer near Antioch, Tennessee; married, 1st, July 26, 1860, Mary Wilson, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., who died in 1880; 2nd, Margaret Wilson; 3rd, Miss McDaniel (no issue). He saw service in the Confederate Army as a private with Co. F, 4th McLemore's Tennessee Cavalry. Late in life he removed to Detroit, Texas, and died in 1915. By his first wife he had eight children:

3818. i. Cumberland Peter⁸ Rieves, b. 1861.
 3819. ii. George⁸ Rieves, d. in infancy.
 3820. iii. Wilburn Brandt⁸ Rieves, b. 1865; "married, has a family, and lives in Eustace, Henderson co. Texas."
 3821. iv. Lena Christer⁸ Rieves, b. June 24, 1867; m. ——— Roland; and died near Whitewright, Texas, leaving eight children.
 3822. v. Charles Blackman⁸ Rieves, b. 1869.
 3823. vi. Ira Elijah⁸ Rieves, b. 1872; m. ———; and lives at Detroit, Texas, where he is a farmer.
 3824. vii. Nannie Elizabeth⁸ Rieves, b. 1874; m. Elias Nagle; res. Sherman, Texas.
 3825. viii. Sarah⁸ Rieves, b. 1876; m. ——— Dillard; res. in Parker co. Texas.
 3826. ix. Mary Laura⁸ Rieves, b. July 6, 1878; m. Jan. 1, 1899, R. V. Puckett, a farmer, of Leonard, Texas. Issue: i. Georgia Lee⁹; ii. Richard Andrew⁹; iii. Lucille Catherine⁹; iv. Irma Mae⁹; v. Benjamin Franklin⁹; vi. Mary Greathen⁹; vii. Nannie Belle⁹; viii. Timothy Dodd⁹; ix. R. V.⁹; x. Mabel Evelyn⁹ Puckett.

By his second wife Ira Owen Rieves had issue:

3827. x. Robert⁸ Rieves, m. ———; and lives in Bedford co. Tenn.
 3828. xi. Sue⁸ Rieves, of Bedford co. Tenn.

3818. Cumberland Peter⁸ Rieves (*Ira Owen⁷*), born in 1861; married Mattie E. ———; and died in 1918 in Texas leaving issue:

3829. i. Robert Ira⁹ Rieves, or Rives, as his name appears in the records of the War Dept., was born Aug. 22, 1891, at Nevada, Texas. He was inducted into military service on Oct. 9, 1918, and served as a pvt. to Dec. 19, 1918, with Co. A, 305th Tank Corps. Home: Quinlan, Texas.
 3830. ii. James⁹ Rieves.

3822. Charles Blackman⁸ Rieves (*Ira Owen*⁷), born in 1869; married ———; and makes his home at Checota, Texas. Of his issue only one child is known:

3831. i. Orma Belvya⁹ Rieves, or Rives, as the War Dept., records him, was born Jan. 31, 1898, at Livingston, Texas. He enlisted there on Aug. 1, 1917, and served as a pvt. and corporal to June 14, 1919, with Co. F, 5th Texas Inf., and with Co. H, 143rd Inf., overseas in France, where he took part in the Meuse-Argonne offensive. Home: Pryor, Okla.

3803. Mary Catherine⁷ Rieves (*Peter Franklin*⁶), born July 1, 1841, married December 27, 1857, John H. Hay; and had issue:

3832. i. James Ira⁸ Hay, b. Jan. 9, 1859; m. Dec. 6, 1893, Lula Puckett. Issue: i. John Phillips⁹, b. Sept. 17, 1894, m. June 8, 1924, Mary Lillard; ii. Ira Puckett⁹ Hay, b. Mch. 9, 1899.

3833. ii. John Watson⁸ Hay, b. Aug. 3, 1861; m. Dec. 18, 1895, Sammie Puckett. Issue: i. David Marion⁹ Hay, b. Aug. 26, 1897, m. Aug. 1, 1918, Sudie Vaughan, and had: Sammie Katherine¹⁰, b. 1920, and David Marion¹⁰ Hay, Jr., b. 1922.

3834. iii. Emma Elizabeth⁸ Hay, b. Aug. 3, 1866; m. George W. Crockett. Issue: i. Mary Elizabeth⁹; ii. John Watson⁹; iii. Edwin Cayce⁹; iv. Ella Berry⁹ Crockett.

3835. iv. Richard Greenberry⁸ Hay, b. July 1, 1868; m. 1st, Jan. 5, 1897, Martha E. Lewis (*d.* Dec. 25, 1897); 2nd, June 4, 1902, Anna Virginia Elmore, and had issue: i. Urban Owen⁹ (and twin brother who *d.* in infancy), b. 1903, *d.* 1921; ii. Mary Pearl⁹, b. Aug. 13, 1904, m. May 30, 1925, Harvey Dyer; iii. Richard G.⁹ Hay, Jr., b. Nov. 15, 1905.

3836. v. Bunion Stephen⁸ Hay, b. June 13, 1872; unmarried.

3837. vi. Robert Peter⁸ Hay, b. Oct. 31, 1877; never married.

3838. vii. Mary Catherine⁸ Hay, b. Nov. 9, 1881, m. Jan. 21, 1903, O. C. Floyd, and lives in Eagleville, Tenn., where her husband is in the insurance business. Issue: i. Ruth Agnes⁹, b. 1904, m. in 1924, Alfred Elmore; ii. Howard D.⁹, b. 1906; iii. Lillian Catherine⁹, b. 1909; iv. Johnnie Lou⁹, b. 1912; v. O. C.⁹, b. 1914; vi. Emma Elizabeth⁹, b. 1917; vii. Mildred Dorris⁹, b. 1920; viii. Maria Hay⁹ Floyd, b. 1923.

3805. Emily Anne⁷ Rieves (*Peter Franklin*⁶), born October 26, 1848, at Antioch, Tennessee; married January 30, 1872, William Green Miller (*b.* Oct. 11, 1844, at Paris, Ky.; *d.* July 19, 1899, at Nashville, Tenn.), who served in the Confederate Army with Co. E,

7th Kentucky Cavalry. Mrs. Miller, who died at her home at 2401 Capers Avenue, Nashville, Tennessee, on October 17, 1924, had issue:

3839. i. Louise Helen^s Miller, *b.* May 22, 1873; graduated from Vanderbilt University, Peabody College for Teachers; later attended Chicago University and Columbia University; *m.* Nov. 24, 1898, William Morris Bryan, who *d.* Feb. 24, 1899. Mrs. Bryan has since held positions in some of the leading Southern schools and colleges. She was for a time Dean of Women at Shorter College, and is now a member of the staff of Averett College, Danville, Va. She has been of inestimable help in the collection of material for this book. To her and to Mrs. L. L. Bowman, of Greenville, Texas, is due the collection of most of the data herein given on the Rives families of Davidson co. Tenn.
3840. ii. Mary Allentharpe^s Miller, *b.* Dec. 5, 1875; *d.* May 20, 1889.
3841. iii. Emily Green^s Miller, *b.* May 26, 1877; *d.* Aug. 9, 1899.
3842. iv. Charles Cook^s Miller, *b.* May 26, 1878; served in Spanish-American War; has held for many years a responsible position with the Southern R. R. at Macon, Ga.; *m.* Apr. 27, 1904, Ella Eliza Monroe. Issue: i. Charles Weidenbacher^s, *b.* Mch. 22, 1905, *m.* Lillie May Schey, and *d. s. p.*, Feb. 25, 1926; ii. William Leslie^s, *b.* July 26, 1906; iii. John Edwin^s, *b.* Apr. 19, 1908, *m.* Jan. 29, 1926, Hattie Briggs Ramsey; iv. Mary Frances^s Miller, *b.* July 27, 1914.
3843. v. Thomas Jefferson^s Miller, *b.* July 13, 1881; served in Philippine Campaign; now a successful merchant, of Ironton, Ohio; *m.* Dec. 28, 1909, Mattie Haynes, of Waynesville, N. C. Issue: i. Thomas Edwin^s, *b.* Dec. 30, 1911; ii. Leslie Haynes^s, *b.* Mch. 21, 1914; iii. Martha Louise^s Miller, *b.* Aug. 9, 1917.
3844. vi. William Whitsett^s Miller, *b.* Jan. 1, 1883; divides his interests between a large farm at Plevna, Ala., and an iron manufacturing plant at Bellville, Ill.; *m.* Oct. 3, 1904, Mary Rebecca Walker. Issue: i. William Green^s, *b.* June 17, 1906; ii. Thomas Eugene^s, *b.* Apr. 16, 1908; iii. Nannie Louise^s, *b.* Apr. 18, 1913; iv. Frances Marie^s, *b.* Feb. 20, 1917; v. Ernest Edwin^s Miller, *b.* May 10, 1921.
3845. vii. Edwin E.^s Miller, *b.* Apr. 25, 1884; University of Tennessee (M. D., 1911); served overseas with great distinction during the World War as Major, Medical Corps, being wounded near Ypres, and was awarded the British Military Cross; now a practicing physician in Flint, Mich.; unmarried.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

3846. viii. John Robert⁸ Miller, *b.* Aug. 10, 1885; University of Tennessee (M. D., 1911); served during the World War as a 1st Lieut., Medical Corps, Camp Custer, Mich.; now practicing his profession in Columbus, Ind.; *m.* June 28, 1911, Ethel Sellars. Issue: i. Emma Dean⁹; ii. Ada Moselle⁹; iii. Ray Edwin⁹; iv. Nava Jean⁹; v. Robert Caldwell⁹ Miller.
3847. ix. Ray Gupton⁸ Miller, *b.* July 23, 1887; *m.* Sept. 7, 1916, Edna Tuck Stagg, of Richmond, Va. Mr. Miller, who makes his present home at Ridgefield Park, N. J., was for a number of years connected with the Guaranty Trust Co., in New York. He is the inventor of the Teleplex, an instrument for the self-teaching of telegraphy. Issue: i. Emily Louise⁹ Miller, *b.* July 6, 1917.
3848. x. Bessie Lee⁸ Miller, *b.* Apr. 23, 1889; graduate, Boscobel College for Women; attended Peabody College for Teachers and University of Tennessee; member of the State Democratic Executive Committee of Tennessee; *m.* Sept. 20, 1919, James M. Cox, Clerk of the Criminal and County Court at Carthage, Tenn. Issue: i. Henry Miller⁹ Cox, *b.* June 20, 1922.
3849. xi. James Andrew⁸ Miller, *b.* Mch. 21, 1891; holds a responsible position with a manufacturing plant in Nashville, Tenn.; *m.* Madge Young. Issue: i. Emily Ruth⁹, *b.* Jan. 25, 1915; ii. James Andrew⁹, *b.* Aug. 28, 1917; iii. Virginia Alice⁹ Miller, *b.* July 26, 1920.
3850. xii. George Charlton⁸ Miller, *b.* Mch. 17, 1893; *m.* Dec. 26, 1919, Clara Gertrude Hensley; res. Nashville, Tenn. Issue: i. Aurelia Allentharpe⁹, *b.* Aug. 23, 1914; ii. George Ray⁹, *b.* Apr. 30, 1918; iii. Anne Louise⁹, *d. s. p.*; iv. Joseph Morris⁹, *b.* Jan. 28, 1924; v. Bettie Jane⁹ Miller, *b.* Oct. 7, 1925.

3808. Edwin Hammond⁷ Rieves (*Peter Franklin*⁶) was born October 20, 1852, near Antioch, Tennessee, receiving his education in the public schools and at the historic old Robertson Academy where some of the notable statesmen of Tennessee have been educated. Mr. Rieves afterwards became a member of the board of this Academy and, in other ways, became a guiding influence in the life of his community. He married February 25, 1880, Victoria Alice Mitchell; and, together, they established a home on a small farm some seven miles from Nashville which, with additions, later became known as the "Walnut Grove Farm," one of the largest and most prosperous stock and grain farms in Davidson county. Mr. Rieves,

who died January 16, 1920, educated all of his daughters at Robertson Academy, and at Ward-Belmont College, from which they were all graduated. His children included:

3851. i. Lula Belle⁶ Rieves, b. Jan. 4, 1881; m. Dec. 28, 1909, William E. Knox, a great-nephew of James Knox Polk, eleventh President of the United States, and now president of the Knox Freeman Furniture Co., of Murfreesboro, Tenn. Issue: i. Jean Gracie⁹, b. Oct. 12, 1913; ii. William E.⁹ Knox, Jr., b. Apr. 26, 1919.
3852. ii. Eddie Chapman⁸ Rieves, b. June 19, 1882; m. Nov. 7, 1913, Thomas Clinton Cook, a 32nd degree Mason and a clothing manufacturer, of Nashville, Tenn. Issue: i. Garnett Morgan Rieves⁹, b. Dec. 5, 1913; ii. Clinton Rieves⁹, b. Feb. 7, 1916; iii. Lyles Barham⁹ Cook, b. Mch. 28, 1920.
3853. iii. Hattie Cotton⁸ Rieves, b. Dec. 7, 1883; d. s. p., Jan. 22, 1920.
3854. iv. Bryant William⁸ Rieves, b. June 10, 1887; attended Wallace University; now an employee of the L. & N. R. R.; m. Oct. 4, 1914, Nina Provine Hagan. Issue: i. Edwin Hagan⁹ Rieves, b. July 2, 1916.
3855. v. Daisy Lee⁸ Rieves, b. Sept. 2, 1890; m. Nov. 14, 1916, Dan B. Morgan, president of the Morgan-Eubank Furniture Corp., Roanoke, Va. Issue: i. Mary Alice⁹ Morgan, b. Oct. 26, 1920.
3856. vi. Gracie Mitchell⁸ Rieves, b. Sept. 2, 1890; resides with her mother in Nashville.
3857. vii. Flora Annie⁸ Rieves, b. Nov. 27, 1892; m. June 21, 1917, John Henry Williams, an auditor for the Gulf Refining Co., at Jackson, Tenn. Issue: i. Grace Rieves⁹ Williams, b. Oct. 21, 1921.
3858. viii. Helen⁸ Rieves, b. Feb. 24, 1894; d. Mch. 13, 1894.
3859. ix. James Wesley⁸ Rieves, b. Jan. 3, 1897; a successful farmer, of near Nashville; m. Nov. 18, 1917, Lois Young. Issue: i. Jack Young⁹ Rieves, b. 1918.
3809. John Grammar⁷ Rieves (*Peter Franklin⁶*), born August 26, 1854; engaged successfully in farming; married, 1st, May 18, 1880, Alice Olivia Hammond, of Franklin, Kentucky; 2nd, November, 1904, Mrs. Martha Elinor Hardy. By his first wife he had issue:
3860. i. Emily Virginia⁸ Rieves, b. June 30, 1881; m. Oct. 18, 1903, Lacy Shumate; and d. Dec. 28, 1904.
3861. ii. Sara Celeste⁸ Rieves, b. Mch. 26, 1883; d. Sept. 8, 1883.
3862. iii. Robin Vinnie⁸ Rieves, b. Sept. 5, 1886; m. 1st, Sept. 30, 1904, Lucien Shumate, and had issue: i. John Buford⁹, b. Aug. 5, 1905; ii. Douglas Eldridge⁹; iii. Thelma Lucille⁹; iv.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

- Harold Patton⁹ Shumate, b. June 6, 1912. Mrs. Shumate
m. 2nd, June 8, 1925, Melville Hays (no issue).
3863. iv. Ina Josephine⁸ Rieves, b. Sept. 5, 1886; m. Oct. 6, 1917,
George Morton Tyree. One child: i. Morton Rieves⁹
Tyree, b. Dec. 8, 1918.
3864. v. John Clarence⁸ Rieves, b. Sept. 3, 1889; m. Apr. 18, 1926,
Elizabeth Sloan.
3865. vi. Frank⁸ Rieves, b. Mch. 17, 1892; d. Mch. 18, 1892.
3866. vii. Charles Spurgeon⁸ Rieves, b. Feb. 3, 1895; d. Aug. 8, 1895.

3811. Harriet Olivia⁷ Rieves (*Peter Franklin⁶*), born September
23, 1857; married May 16, 1877, Ernest F. Oeser; now of 2213
South 10th Street, Nashville, Tennessee. Children:

3867. i. Louis F.⁸ Oeser, b. Aug. 31, 1878.
3868. ii. Edwin Hammond⁸ Oeser, b. Nov. 3, 1879; m. Sept. 6, 1906,
Mamie Prim.
3869. iii. Maud M.⁸ Oeser, b. May 9, 1881; m. Sept. 20, 1909, John
Goad.
3870. iv. Charles F.⁸ Oeser, b. May 2, 1882; m. Oct. 2, 1907, Lena
Work. Issue: i. Charles⁹; ii. William⁹; iii. Evelyn⁹; iv.
Douglas⁹ Oeser.
3871. v. Minnie Louise⁸ Oeser, b. Jan. 20, 1886; m. Nov. 22, 1908,
James P. Rogers.
3872. vi. Ada Emily⁸ Oeser, b. Nov. 24, 1887; m. Oct. 16, 1907, Cap
M. Causey. Issue: i. Neal⁹; ii. Pauline⁹; iii. William⁹;
iv. Thelma⁹ Causey.
3873. vii. Owen Rieves⁸ Oeser, b. Feb. 22, 1890; m. Sept. 6, 1926, Ruby
Davis.
3874. viii. Percy C.⁸ Oeser, b. Sept. 21, 1891; m. Nov. 3, 1923, Jessie
Sanders.
3875. ix. Ernest G.⁸ Oeser, b. Nov. 26, 1892; m. May 29, 1906, Ruth
Davis. Issue: i. Ernest G.⁹; ii. Robert D.⁹; iii. Ruth
E.⁹; iv. Margaret⁹; v. Dorothy M.⁹ Oeser.
3876. x. Hattie R.⁸ Oeser, b. July 28, 1895.

3812. Susan Blackman⁷ Rieves (*Peter Franklin⁶*), born April 27,
1859, at Antioch, Tennessee; married December 23, 1880, William
Richard Wheeler; and died March 18, 1912, leaving issue:

3877. i. Hattie Lee⁸ Wheeler, b. Nov. 6, 1881; d. Nov. 12, 1887.
3878. ii. Robert Morgan⁸ Wheeler, b. May 3, 1883; m. Nov. 26, 1912,
Mrs. Nettie Batey. Issue: i. Mary Sue⁹, b. Feb. 17, 1914;
ii. Florence Elizabeth⁹, b. Apr. 14, 1915; iii. Catherine
Louise⁹ Wheeler, b. Sept. 17, 1918.
3879. iii. Eunice Charlton⁸ Wheeler, b. Aug. 19, 1884; m. Oct. 23, 1907,
Robert Henry Paris. Issue: i. William Robert⁹, b. June

- 23, 1909; ii. Stanley Blackman⁹, b. Aug. 18, 1911; iii. Frances Virginia⁹, b. May 12, 1913; iv. Margaret Miller⁹; v. Rebecca Wheeler⁹, b. Dec. 14, 1916; vi. Eunice Wheeler⁹, b. Oct. 23, 1921; vii. Roberta Henri⁹ Paris, b. Apr. 7, 1923.
3880. iv. Charles Alvin⁸ Wheeler, b. Jan. 31, 1886; m. Dec. 16, 1909, Gertrude Hardy. Issue: i. Sue Elizabeth⁹, b. Nov. 13, 1911; ii. Helen Hardy⁹, b. Apr. 3, 1914; iii. Hattie Louise⁹, b. May 4, 1918; iv. Charles Alvin⁹ Wheeler, Jr., b. May 12, 1923.
3881. v. Jennie Blackman⁸ Wheeler, b. Dec. 2, 1887; m. Aug. 11, 1917, Walter E. Denton. Issue: i. Eleanor Frances⁹, b. Feb. 5, 1919; ii. Walter Evans⁹ Denton, b. Sept. 3, 1922.
3882. vi. William Bernard⁸ Wheeler, b. Mch. 18, 1889; m. Nov. 15, 1920, Waldine Dunn. Issue: i. Alice Elyne⁹ Wheeler, b. Nov. 18, 1922.
3883. vii. Bertha Louise⁸ Wheeler, b. Aug. 20, 1890; m. Oct. 15, 1913, Arthur Collins Hoover. Issue: i. Arthur Collins⁹, b. Apr. 30, 1915; ii. Eunice Jean⁹ Hoover, b. Sept. 19, 1919.
3884. viii. Eva Irene⁸ Wheeler, b. Oct. 20, 1891; m. Dec. 21, 1910, Edward Burton Bowden. Issue: i. Ray Houston⁹, b. Aug. 25, 1911; ii. Ruth Blackman⁹, b. Aug. 25, 1911; iii. Corinne⁹, b. Apr. 23, 1913; iv. Edward Burton⁹ Bowden, Jr., b. Apr. 8, 1926.
3885. ix. Ollie Cook⁸ Wheeler, b. July 16, 1894.
3886. x. Allie Elizabeth⁸ Wheeler, b. July 16, 1894; m. Jan. 24, 1915, Duncan Earle Gay. Issue: i. Dorothy Louise⁹, b. Nov. 26, 1916; ii. Duncan Earle⁹ Gay, Jr., b. Jan. 17, 1918.
3887. xi. Lillie May⁸ Wheeler, b. Feb. 3, 1896; d. Feb. 12, 1920.
3888. xii. Milford Rieves⁸ Wheeler, b. Nov. 2, 1899.
3889. xiii. Maynard Dayton⁸ Wheeler, b. Oct. 6, 1903.
3812. Fanny Long⁷ Rieves (*Peter Franklin*⁶), born March 16, 1861, at Antioch, Tennessee; married August 21, 1892, William E. Dillon; and had children:
3890. i. Celeste Knox⁸ Dillon, b. Nov. 2, 1896; m. Dec. 24, 1919, John W. Gilmer. Issue: i. Clementina Rieves⁹, b. Nov. 27, 1920; ii. Elizabeth Bates⁹, b. Apr. 5, 1922; iii. John W.⁹, b. Oct. 29, 1923; iv. Nathat Dillon⁹ Gilmer, b. Feb. 13, 1925.
3891. ii. Clementina Anne⁸ Dillon, b. Sept. 12, 1898.
3815. Robert Lee⁷ Rieves (*Peter Franklin*⁶), born April 2, 1865; married August 8, 1888, Mollie Lee Harris (b. Mch. 21, 1870); and resides in Nashville, Tennessee, having issue:
3892. i. Leslie T.⁸ Rieves, b. Sept. 7, 1891; m. in 1913, Laura Waston. Issue: i. Leslie Lee⁹, b. Mch. 21, 1914; ii. Estelle⁹ Rieves, b. Dec. 20, 1918.

3893. ii. Bessie C^s Rives, b. Nov. 1, 1893; m. in 1912, Pete Eggerstein. Issue: i. Mary Frances, b. Jan. 12, 1913; ii. Alphonse K⁹, b. Mich. 22, 1918; iii. Paul Vincent Eggerstein, b. Mich. 22, 1918.
3894. iii. James E^s Rives, b. Oct. 20, 1895; m. in 1921, Cornelia Kapp. One child: i. James⁹ Rives, b. 1922.
3895. iv. Robert Lee^s Rives, jr., b. Sept. 24, 1898.
3896. v. Frank H^s Rives, b. Feb. 4, 1902.
3897. vi. Viola V^s Rives, b. Feb. 14, 1906; m. July 23, 1921, Owen White. Issue: i. Nettie Louine, b. Aug. 30, 1923; ii. Huston Rives⁹ White, b. Jan. 20, 1926.
3817. Felix Robertson⁷ Rives (*Peter Franklin*), born July 12, 1870; occupies the old home of his father near Amloch, Tennessee, where he is engaged in farming; married September 13, 1893, Eliza-beth Swain; and had issue:
3898. i. William Lyle^s Rives, b. Jan. 18, 1895; m. Oct. 11, 1915, Lillian Williams. Issue: i. William Lyle, b. Aug. 15, 1916; ii. Russell Swain, b. June, 1919; iii. Ferriss Wendell⁹ Rives, b. Jan. 15, 1926.
3899. ii. Ferriss Chariton⁹ Rives, b. Apr. 24, 1902.
3900. iii. Mary Celeste⁹ Rives, b. Apr. 24, 1905; m. Aug. 28, 1924, Howard Overton Burkitt, jr., b. June 23, 1926.
3901. iv. Bettie Blufford⁹ Rives, b. July 2, 1908.
3790. Edmund Harris⁷ Rives (*John, William, Timothy, W. L. Hunt*) was born about 1783, presumably in Prince George county, Virginia, removing early in life to Davidson county, Tennessee. As early as 1808 he purchased for \$400 from Robert Carter Rives [3788, Robert C⁵], 40 acres in Davidson county on the west fork of Mill Creek; and, in the same year, 38 acres on the Big Harpeth river. In 1814 Robert Carter Rives conveyed to Edmund Rives, of Davidson county, 1½ acres on Hogan's Branch in that county. On January 31, 1818, in a deed made by him to Abraham De Moss of 15 acres on the north side of the Big Harpeth river, the land is described as being "one ninth part which the said Edmund Rives is entitled to as one of the heirs of Thomas Harding, deceased, out of his widow Betsey Harding's dower." On March 5, 1834, he conveyed to William W. Johnston in Williamson county, Tennessee, 100 acres on Hay's Creek, the witnesses to which were John H. and Giles Rives. In December, 1841, letters of administration were granted on his estate in



PETER FRANKLIN RIVES (1812-1876), OF TENNESSEE, AND HIS WIFE



LT. NATHAN GRANVILLE RIVES (1834-1903)
Confederate States Army

Humphreys county, Tennessee, to S. E. Harris and William McCaslin. The inventory shows that he was possessed of 348 acres of land in that county alone, nine slaves, and much other personalty.

Edmund Rives married Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Harding, of a prominent Tennessee family of that name, the marriage bond being dated January 13, 1807, in Davidson county. According to his living granddaughter, Mrs. Louisa America Roberts, and other sources, he had issue:

- 3902. i. *Albert*⁶, b. about 1807.
- 3903. ii. *John Harding*⁶, b. Apr. 2, 1809.
- 3904. iii. *Evelyn Rebecca*⁶, b. Feb. 15, 1811; m. Dec. 26, 1831, Henry S. Thomas (b. Aug. 4, 1812). Issue: i. *William Albert*⁷, b. Oct. 22, 1832; ii. *James Augustus*⁷, b. Oct. 21, 1833; iii. *Martha Susan*⁷ Thomas, b. Aug. 22, 1835.
- 3905. iv. *Susan Raines*⁶, m. Capt. Ammon Cabler; and d. s. p., Jan. 26, 1838.
- 3906. v. *George Washington*⁶.
- 3907. vi. *Mary*⁶, m. Clark Owen. Issue: i. *Edmund Harris*⁷; ii. *Tenny*⁷ Owen, m. ——— Hymer.
- 3908. vii. *Thomas La Force*⁶, b. Mch. 1, 1820.
- 3909. viii. *Robert Granville*⁶, b. Sept. 30, 1823.
- 3910. ix. *Elizabeth*⁶.
- 3911. x. *Frances*⁶.

3902. *Albert*⁶ Rives (*Edmund Harris*⁵) was born about 1807 in Davidson county, Tennessee, where he resided throughout his life until his death from cholera on June 13, 1849. By his marriage to *Elizabeth Wiles* he had two sons:

- 3912. i. *Nathan Granville*⁷, b. Oct. 11, 1834.
- 3913. ii. *Silas William*⁷, b. about 1836.

3912. *Nathan Granville*⁷ Rives (*Albert*⁶) was born in Davidson county, Tennessee, in 1834, and became a successful building contractor in Nashville. In May, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate Army and served as a 1st Lieutenant in the 1st Tennessee Cavalry under General Joe Wheeler throughout the four years of war. In 1889 Mr. Rives was elected to the Nashville City Council and served two terms. He died in Nashville on October 25, 1903. Mr. Rives, who was a devout member of the Central Baptist Church of his city, married March 27, 1856, *Elizabeth Jennings* (b. Feb. 24, 1841; d. Feb.

Rothfuß 350
 Rott 1355
 Rottenmaier 1714
 Rottler 1045
 Rottner 667
 Roux 1514

Ruck 1428
 Rudolph 303, 871
 Rüb 1467
 Rüde 2347-48
 Rühle 1645
 Rühle 537
 Rulin 1561
 Rümmele, -lin 401, 952
 Rüschius 2349
 Rüssel 1966
 Ruf(f) 1212, 1970
 Ruithner 1468
 Ruof(f) 734, 1469, 1765, 2350
 Ruopp 951, 1783
 Rupfer 2351
 Rupp 1783

Saam 1759
 Sachsenheimer 619, 1481, 1726
 Sämann 456
 Sättele, -lin 1470-73
 Säuber 2295
 Sailer 1828
 Salzer 1584
 Sankt Lehen, von 2352
 Sanzenbacher 978
 Sarbey → Servey
 Sarwei → Servey
 Sattler 122, 1474
 Sauder 1475
 Sauer 2040
 Saut(t)er 117, 118, 241, 317, 796, 864, 1386, 1745, 2353
 Sauter 1475-81, 1611

Schaaf 620, 651, 1929
 Schaar 1628
 Schaber 1745
 Schädel 192, 955
 Schädle 1095
 Schädlich 1391
 Schäfer 259, 688, 1330, 1482-89, 1582, 1824, 2051, 2054, 2076, 2227, 2354
 Schäflin 229
 Schäuf(f)ele(n) 938, 1278, 1490-93
 Schaf → Schaaf
 Schalow 1258
 Schantzenberger 2356
 Schanz 534, 2355
 Scharpf 1289
 Schaßberger 1077, 1185, 1655, 1849, 2357-59
 Schaub 1468, 1578, 1694
 Schaufler 1494-98
 Schauler 1745
 Schauwecker 155

Schazmann 1499
 Scheck 178, 1661
 Schecklin 1500
 Scheder 2374
 Scheffelt 1501
 Scheffer → Schäfer
 Scheibb 1574
 Scheible 150, 1503, 1752-53
 Scheit 1435
 Schell 1406
 Scheller 1100
 Schelling 515, 1504-07, 2360
 Schemlen 1508
 Schempf 1959, 2353
 Schenel(l) 1509-16
 Schenk 1231
 Schenle 2361
 Scherz 951
 Schettinger 2362
 Scheuble 430, 1980
 Scheuerle 1977
 Scheufele 1490
 Scheyhing 1517-19
 Scheytle 1642

Schick 203
 Schickner 1520-21
 Schiedel 2363
 Schiedinger 967
 Schiem 1124
 Schietinger 963
 Schiller 1522-24
 Schilling 336, 1408, 1525
 Schindel 1092
 Schindler 2016
 Schinel → Schenel
 Schirung 1295

Schlaffer 1360, 1883
 Schlag 2365
 Schlagentweith 699
 Schlanderer 1257
 Schlatter 342
 Schlauch 431
 Schleehauf 1738
 Schlegel 239, 807
 Schlenker 2366
 Schleppe 2367
 Schlezek 162
 Schlosser 1526
 Schlotterbeck 319, 947, 1532
 Schlup 2368

Schmälzle 1714
 Schmalacker 454, 1178, 1527-1532
 Schmid(t) 242, 251, 344, 531, 535, 561, 648, 1028, 1050, 1092, 1210, 1253, 1291, 1395, 1480, 1533-48, 1570, 1623, 1638, 1680, 1701, 1752-53, 1758, 1763, 1968, 1995, 2032, 2044, 2369-72, 2379
 Schmidlapp 1463, 1497, 1549-1560
 Schmitt → Schmid
 Schmoll 2373
 Schmollinger 980, 1345, 1425
 Schnebele 1456

Schneider 125, 130, 221, 270, 298, 376, 576, 593, 960, 1095, 1364, 1400, 1561-78, 1834, 1881
 Schnell 193, 1878
 Schnepf 1847
 Schnitz 1579-81, 1720
 Schnitzler 1917
 Schnizer 1238
 Schober 1832
 Schobinger 1381
 Schock 1242, 1689
 Schöck 2168
 Schöffelt 1501
 Schölller 620
 Schön 2374, 2394
 Schöneck 1886
 Schönheinz 1009
 Schönholz 2375
 Schöninger 842
 Scholl 271, 1582-84, 1765
 Schollenberger 1532
 Scholpp 620, 1585-89
 Schone 1591
 Schopf 1593-95
 Schorndorfer 2376
 Schott 1841, 2377

Schraag 1596-1600
 Schrack 1527
 Schramm 1262, 1601
 Schreiber 1033, 1602, 2378
 Schrey 1049
 Schrodt 252, 1069, 1170
 Schrot(t) 1113, 1603
 Schü(t)z 1022, 1503, 1604, 1759, 2379
 Schüelen 1319
 Schüle 315, 1732, 1821
 Schüring 440
 Schüssler 491
 Schuh 2011
 Schuhmacher 619, 1575, 1753, 1759, 1860, 2322
 Schuhr 2381
 Schuler 792, 1605, 1745
 Schultheiß 1606
 Schumacher 361
 Schumm 1709
 Schundelmaier 394
 Schuoster 1607
 Schurer 1585

Schwab 428, 526, 660, 733, 1420, 1608, 2060
 Schwaier 453
 Schwanz 453
 Schwarz 242, 450, 499, 901, 1056, 1169, 1424, 1432, 1529, 1610, 2382
 Schwarzenhölzer 1943
 Schwarzwälder 791
 Schwegler 1486
 Schwei(t)zer 199, 1206, 1019, 1611, 1634, 1692, 2383-85
 Schweicker 220
 Schweikert 244
 Schwendel 1612-14
 Schwendenwein 1615

Schwenger 1136
 Schwenk 1446
 Schwindel 1613
 Schwörer 550, 669

Seeb 1616, 2039
 Seeger 473, 963, 1185, 1502, 1617-21
 Seemann 2386
 Seger 1617
 Sei(t)z 633, 805, 1958, 2388
 Seibold 1678
 Seider 1622
 Seiferlin 1538
 Seit(t)er 134-35, 1623-25, 2387
 Semler 937, 1626, 2241
 Serr 568
 Servay 129
 Servey 1627-38
 Seufert 604
 Seuffermann 1781
 Seuffert 1639
 Seyfried 600, 1668
 Seytter 1792

Sick 1697
 Sickhs 2389
 Sickinger 127, 1090
 Sieb 899
 Sieber 164, 1449
 Siegel 910
 Sieger 1640
 Siegle 1037
 Siegrist 281, 715, 986, 1229, 1641, 2237
 Sigel 1642-46
 Sigelin 1647, 2390
 Sigler 1648
 Sigmund 2051
 Sigrist 2391
 Silber 1185, 1723
 Simon 603
 Simondet 2101
 Sinzi 145
 Sixt 1223

Sömblin 1561
 Sommer 261, 326, 366, 696, 976, 1120, 1215, 1649-95, 1754, 1799, 2094, 2392-93
 Sonnewald 1093
 Sonnleiter 698
 Späth 789, 1696-1713
 Spanik 1333
 Spath 1925
 Specht 887, 1714-15
 Speer 2394
 Speidel 216, 1716, 1724
 Spengler 2022
 Sper(n)lin(g) → Spörlin
 Spielberger 1761
 Spieler 238
 Spieß 607
 Spieth 1714
 Spindler 1006
 Spörli(n) 1717-22
 Spörnlin(g) → Spörlin
 Spörr 1075
 Sprengle 260

Springer 587
 Sprügel 2395

Stadelmann 276
 Stadler 660, 2396
 Stäble 129, 1572
 Stähle(n) 1232, 1549
 Stählin 185, 2397
 Stängler 937
 Stänglin 2212
 Stäuchle 1644
 Stahl 307
 Staib 1165, 1394
 Staiger 1046, 1525, 1710, 1713, 2398
 Stalter 2399
 Stammeler 2095
 Stapf 538
 Starker 346
 Stattler 2399
 Stauch 409
 Stauder 1723
 Stebler 783
 Stecher 345
 Steck 1724
 Steegmüller 907
 Steffner 2455
 Steidlin 2099
 Stein 721, 1663
 Steinacker 1224
 Steinbacher 1077, 2400
 Steinbeis 905
 Steiner 1529, 2401
 Steinle 1258, 1725-39, 1970
 Steinmann 474
 Steinmetz 1740
 Steizer 2402
 Stephan 280, 1742
 Steppacher 2403
 Sterlin 631
 Stern 1743-45, 2278
 Steub 1746
 Studel 2404
 Steyrer 998
 Stiefbold 1747, 2405
 Stiefel 428
 Stierle 443
 Sto 1537
 Stober 2409
 Stockbauer 1045
 Stocker 242, 615, 1337, 2406
 Stöcklin 2407
 Stöffler 1738
 Stöhrer 619, 1748-61
 Stoer 1697
 Störzer 2218
 Stoi 1537
 Stoll 1659, 1868, 2050
 Stollstein 2408
 Stor(t)z 1344, 1659
 Stotz 1762
 Strähle 1813
 Straile 353, 1448
 Strasser 1743
 Straub 177, 510, 538, 552, 895, 1092, 1374, 1711, 1763, 1882
 Stri(t)zinger 519, 800, 1928
 Strigel 1090
 Strobel 2409

Stroh 2410
 Strohecker 1240
 Strohacker 2280
 Stronberger 1764
 Struppler 1283
 Stuber 325, 575, 1656, 1736, 1765, 2064
 Stumm 1075
 Stump 981
 Stumpf 2411
 Stuz 1767

Tafel 1767-68
 Terrouche 1344
 Teubler → Deubler
 Teufel 361
 Teurer 637
 Thäter 1769
 Thalenstein 423
 Theilmann 791
 Theurer 706
 Theuß 2412
 Thieringer 333, 1829, 2413
 Thoma 1087, 2414-16
 Thomae 1963
 Thüringer 1771-74
 Tobjinski 1100
 Tonner 1775
 Torner 346
 Tranner 1353, 1776-79
 Traub 1780
 Traugott 1829
 Trautwein 904, 1063
 Trautz 1950
 Treffinger 1229, 1366, 1396, 1677, 1781-1816
 Trefz 2364
 Treher 2417
 Triefelner 246
 Trockenbrodt 839
 Trostel 1620, 2418
 Tschürtz 455
 Türk 2419
 Turian 2314

Übermann 2420
 Uhl 2042
 Umland 736
 Ulmer 2421
 Ulrich 1435
 Umbach 806
 Unger 2126
 Ungerer 1817-18
 Urtebauer 1190
 Uwira 1031

Vache 1515
 Vahrer 233
 Vaihinger 1100
 Vallon 2044
 Vannius 2422
 Veigel 900
 Veil 2424
 Veit 2425
 Velte 666
 Vetter 672

APPENDIX A

Unidentified Branches of the Family.¹

4062. ———⁶ Rives was born about 1780, and is stated to have married and to have had at least three children:

- 4063. i. Hansel⁷.
- 4064. ii. Hannah⁷.
- 4065. iii. Levi⁷, b. 1812.

4065. Levi⁷ Rives was born in 1812; married Eddy Thomas, of Halifax county, Va.; resided at Harmony, Iredell county, North Carolina, where he died in 1882, leaving issue:

- 4066. i. Sarah⁸, d. unmarried.
- 4067. ii. Julia⁸, m. Mastin Gaither. A son, William Gaither, lives at Harmony, N. C.
- 4068. iii. William⁸, m. Martha Harris.
- 4069. iv. David⁸.
- 4070. v. Henry⁸, m. Sarah Tribett. A son, Cornett Rives, resides in Freesoil, Michigan.²
- 4071. vi. Wright⁸.
- 4072. vii. John⁸, m. Ann Heath. A daughter, Mrs. Lizzie Anderson, resides at Turnersburg, N. C.
- 4073. viii. Asia⁸.
- 4074. ix. Burgess William⁸, b. Apr. 9, 1847.
- 4075. x. Alfred James⁸, b. Apr. 5, 1849.

4068. William⁸ Rives (Levi⁷) married Martha Harris. Of this union two children are known:

- 4076. i. A. E.⁹ Dr. A. E. Rives resides in East St. Louis, Ill.
- 4077. ii. H. W.⁹, commercial agent for the D. & S. R. R. at Caruthersville, Mo.

4069. David⁸ Rives (Levi⁷) married Mary Tucker, and had two sons:

- 4078. i. Aaron⁹, last heard of in California.
- 4079. ii. John⁹, living somewhere in California.

¹It will be understood, of course, that the generation indices ascribed to these families are, in all cases, conjectural.

²To this, or to the family of Burgess William Rives, there belong: Thomas W. Rives, b. Aug. 4, 1894, in Ardel co. N. C.; served in the World War from Oct. 17, 1918, to Jan. 26, 1920; now of Freesoil, Mich., and his brother, Elias E. Rives, of Freesoil, Michigan.

4071. Wright^s Rives (*Levi*⁷) married Nancy Dyson and had two sons:

- 4080. i. David^s, of Asheville, N. C.
- 4081. ii. William^s, of Asheville, N. C.

4074. Burgess William^s Rives (*Levi*⁷), born at Harmony, N. C., in 1847; moved to Hancock county, Indiana, in 1876, and later to Grant county, Indiana, where he died February 24, 1878; married Caroline, daughter of Thomas and Nancy Barnard; and is known to have had issue:

- 4082. i. John Wright^s, b. Oct. 19, 1869.

4082. John Wright^s Rives (*Burgess William*^s) was born in 1869, at Harmony, N. C.; married January 7, 1891, Rosie Lee Murfin; and now makes his home at Freesoil, Michigan. Issue:

- 4083. i. Harry Dale¹⁰, b. Oct. 13, 1891; enlisted in the World War; served as a pvt. and sgt. from May 11, 1917, to Feb. 20, 1919, at Fort Snelling, Minn., and Camp Grant, Ill.; res. Belvidere, Ill.
- 4084. ii. Reby Hazel¹⁰, b. Sept. 24, 1893; m. in 1912, Frank Eddy; res. Rockford, Ill.
- 4085. iii. Beula Mary¹⁰, b. Jan. 8, 1910; res. Rockford, Ill.

4075. Alfred James^s Rives (*Levi*⁷) was born in 1849 in Iredell county, N. C., and died February 5, 1927, at Decatur, Illinois. He married in 1871, Lettuce Salina, daughter of William and Nancy (Worth) Heath, of Iredell county, N. C., and in 1880 removed to Litchfield, Illinois, where he became a prominent resident of that town. He was engaged in the concrete construction business, and served several terms as street commissioner of the town. Issue:

- 4086. i. Zeno John^s, b. Feb. 22, 1874.

4086. Zeno John^s Rives (*Alfred James*^s) was born in Hancock county, Indiana, in 1874; studied law and was admitted to the Illinois bar in 1902. He served as City Clerk of Litchfield, Illinois, 1903-1904, and as Postmaster, 1912-1916. In November, 1904, Mr. Rives was elected to the Congress of the United States and served a term in the House of Representatives. He is now an attorney in Decatur, Illinois. By his marriage on January 31, 1905, to Effie Alice Karns, he has issue:

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

4087. i. Margaret Alice²⁰, b. Nov. 28, 1905; m. July 9, 1924, Darwin A. Wood; res. Decatur, Ill.
 4088. ii. Helen Josephine²⁰, b. June 2, 1907.
 4089. iii. James Alfred²⁰, b. June 15, 1909.

4090. William Buchanan⁷ Rives is said to have been born in Virginia and to have removed thence to the vicinity of Raleigh, North Carolina, about 1810, presumably with his parents, as he must have been a child at the time. He was evidently born about 1800, and it seems highly probable from the little that is known of him that he was identical, either with 570. William⁷, the son of William McGuffy and Mary (Turner) Rives, or with 1130. William⁷, the son of Thomas and Susanna (Thweatt) Rives. William Buchanan Rives is said to have served for a time as sheriff of Mecklenburg county, North Carolina. He married Moe Jame and is known to have had issue:

4091. i. daughter⁸.
 4092. ii. daughter⁸.
 4093. iii. daughter⁸.
 4094. iv. William Jasper⁸, b. Jan. 18, 1834.

4094. William Jasper⁸ Rives (*William Buchanan⁷*) was born in 1834, at or near Raleigh, N. C., and, when a young man, accompanied his mother to Clinch county, Georgia, where he died August 13, 1914. He was for some years tax collector of Clinch county, and served as a sergeant in Capt. Clinch's Georgia Light Artillery, and in Capt. Maxwell's Regular Artillery, C. S. A. He married Addie M. McMillan (b. at Charleston, S. C., Feb. 12, 1845; d. in Clinch co. Ga., Mch. 31, 1891), and had issue:

4095. i. William Henry⁹.
 4096. ii. Robert Lee⁹.
 4097. iii. John McDonald⁹, b. Sept. 24, 1869.

4095. William Henry⁹ Rives (*William Jasper⁸*) is married and resides at Fargo, Clinch county, Georgia. Only the name of his eldest son is known:

4098. i. Frank²⁰; res. Jacksonville, Fla.

4096. Robert Lee⁹ Rives (*William Jasper⁸*) makes his home at Adel in Cook county, Georgia. The name of one son only is known:

4099. i. Robert Harry¹⁰, b. May 12, 1890; enlisted for service in the World War; appointed 2nd Lieut. Inf., from First Officers Training Camp, Fort McPherson, Ga., Aug. 15, 1917; served overseas with Co. A, 325th Inf., as 1st Lieut., taking part in the Lorraine, St. Mihiel, and Meuse-Argonne offensives, and was wounded in action on Oct. 11, 1918; honorably discharged June 3, 1919; m. ——— Davis; now a partner in the firm of Rives-Elliott Lumber Co., Quitman, Ga.

4097. John McDonald⁹ Rives (*William Jasper⁸*) was born in 1869 in Clinch county, Georgia, and now resides at Scriven, Wayne county, Georgia. He married Margaret Ella Katheryn Allen, and has two children:

4100. i. Agnes Mae¹⁰, b. Nov. 8, 1900; m. Nov. 26, 1925, D. O. Hatch, now of Melbourne, Fla.

4101. ii. William McDonald¹⁰, b. Apr. 8, 1902; m. Sept. 10, 1925, Olive Marion Page; res. Syracuse, N. Y.

4102. John T.⁸ Rives, born about 1820, is said to have been a resident of Cobb county, Georgia. It is quite probable that he was identical with 1138. John⁸ Rives, son of James Robert and Sarah Elizabeth (Johnson) Rives, of Georgia. In 1849 he left his wife in Georgia and went around the Horn to California in search of gold. The last heard from him was when he sent back on November 4, 1856, from the Yankee Jim Mines, his diary to his wife, Elizabeth. A hole had been cut through the center of the diary and a large gold nugget had been imbedded therein. This was the last communication his wife had from him and the only money he ever sent her. On May 30, 1876, Mrs. Celia R. Newell, of Garden Valley, Eldorado, California, wrote the family in Georgia and communicated an announcement of Mr. Rives' death. Issue of John T. and Elizabeth Rives:

4103. i. Frank G⁹.

4103. Frank G.⁹ Rives (*John T.⁸*) married Martha Almanza Bradley, and had issue:

4104. i. Francis Joseph¹⁰, b. May 28, 1880; m. Oct. 19, 1902, Mary O'Dell McEachern; and resides at 707 Lawton St. S. W., Atlanta, Ga.

4105. ii. Elizabeth¹⁰.

4106. iii. Almanza¹⁰.
 4107. iv. Sinar R.¹⁰.
 4108. v. Martha A.¹⁰.

4109. ———⁷ Rives would appear to have resided in Chatham county, North Carolina, and was quite probably the son of 565. John⁶ Rives, born about 1780, in Virginia, and who was residing in that county in 1810, the head of a family of two sons and one daughter. Known issue of ———⁷ Rives and his wife, whose name has not been ascertained:

4110. i. Brooks Jackson⁸, b. about 1828.
 4111. ii. Samuel Edward⁸, b. about 1830.
 4112. iii. Martha⁸, m. ——— Walker.
 4113. iv. James Milton⁸, b. about 1834.

4110. Brooks Jackson⁸ Rives was born in Chatham county, North Carolina, and died in January, 1893, presumably in Mississippi, to which his father would appear to have removed from North Carolina. It is not known whom he married, but he had at least one child:

4114. i. Alice⁹, m. ——— Wakefield, and were the parents of Rosa Lee Wakefield, born in Oktibbeha co. Miss., who married her first cousin once removed, 4131. Robert Spencer⁹ Rives.

4111. Samuel Edward⁸ Rives lived at Starkville, Mississippi, and served as a private in Perrin's Miss. Cav. C. S. A. He married, 1st, ———, and had two children:

4115. i. child⁹, d. young.
 4116. ii. Emma⁹, m. Harry Davis, now of Paris, Texas.

He married, 2nd, Miss Hamm, and had issue:

4117. iii. Charles H.⁹.
 4118. iv. Mattie⁹, m. B. H. Ledbetter, of Meridian, Miss.; no issue.
 4119. v. Adele⁹, m. Homer Hutchinson; res. Colorado, Texas. Issue:
 i. Homer¹⁰; ii. Rives¹⁰; iii. Hettie Adele¹⁰; iv. Elizabeth¹⁰; v. Charles¹⁰ Hutchinson.
 4120. vi. Hettie⁹, m. L. M. McCrummer, of El Paso, Texas. Issue:
 i. John¹⁰; ii. Alma Adele¹⁰, m. J. W. Dickinson, of Spokane, Washington; iii. Helen¹⁰ McCrummer.
 4121. vii. Lula⁹, m. James Whitfield, of Meridian, Miss. Issue: i. Aline¹⁰, m. Martin Miller; ii. Frank¹⁰; iii. Lela¹⁰ Whitfield, m. Earl Pigford.
 4122. viii. James Milton⁹, b. Nov. 13, 1864.

4117. Charles H.⁹ Rives (*Samuel Edward*⁸), a banker of Ada, Oklahoma, married Stella Metz, and has one child:

4123. i. Frances Metz¹⁰.

4122. James Milton⁹ Rives (*Samuel Edward*⁸), born in 1864 at Starkville, Mississippi; married Jessie Clinton Rooch; moved in 1884 to Brookston, Texas, where he died June 9, 1923. Issue:

4124. i. William Park¹⁰, b. Mch. 19, 1889; now deceased; married and had two daughters.

4125. ii. Amelia¹⁰, m. Earl A. Teague; res. 6030 Prospect Ave., Dallas, Texas. Issue: i. Margery¹¹ Teague.

4126. iii. Hettie¹⁰, m. J. Fred Orr, of Ada, Oklahoma.

4127. iv. James Milton¹⁰, b. Sept. 25, 1900.

4128. v. Floy¹⁰, b. 1902; res. 6030 Prospect Ave., Dallas, Texas.

4127. James Milton¹⁰ Rives, Jr., was born in 1900 in Brookston, Texas, where he makes his home, and where he is the proprietor of the grocery firm of J. M. Rives. He enlisted for service in the World War on July 5, 1918, and served until August 13, 1919, as a private and corporal in camps in the United States and overseas in France. He married August 15, 1920, Catheryn Rose Anna Ames, daughter of David Francis and Dollie (Fitzgerald) Ames. Issue:

4129. i. Dolly Catheryn¹¹, b. Aug. 9, 1921.

4130. ii. David Ames¹¹.

4113. James Milton⁸ Rives (—) was born in Oktibbeha county, Mississippi. He married —, and is known to have had one son:

4131. i. Robert Spencer⁹, b. Aug. 16, 1864.

4131. Robert Spencer⁹ Rives (*James Milton*⁸) was born in 1864; married his cousin, Rosa Lee, daughter of 4035. Alice⁹ Rives, and her husband, Mr. Wakefield; and died October 8, 1918. Issue:

4132. i. Robert Evans¹⁰, b. June 5, 1901, in Starkville, Miss.; now of 5624 Columbia Ave., Dallas, Texas.

4133. John Greenleaf⁷ Rives was born in Virginia about 1812, and moved to Washington, Wilkes county, Georgia, where he died, leaving his children orphans at an early age. By his wife, Sara Ann Wingfield, he had issue:

4134. i. Elizabeth Gordon⁸, *d. s. p.*
 4135. ii. Thomas G.⁸, served in the C. S. A.
 4136. iii. James Wingfield⁸, *b.* 1845.
 4137. iv. Annie Nelson⁸, *d.* unmarried.
 4138. v. Mary Burton⁸, *m.* Samuel Weems (1838-1913), who served in the C. S. A.; moved to Arcola, Miss. Issue: i. Julia⁹; ii. Bessie⁹, *b.* Dec. 14, 1875, *m.* Sept. 1, 1901, John Clifford Franks, and had: Clifford Weems¹⁰ Franks, *b.* June 28, 1902, *m.* Dec. 6, 1925, Margaret Bell, Mrs. Franks residing in Greenville, Miss.; iii. Robert Rives⁹ Weems.
 4139. vi. Frances⁸, *m.* ——— Rhodes, of Miss.; moved to La.
 4140. vii. Leonora Sabina⁸, *b.* Dec. 26, 1855; *m.* Herman Holjes (1842-1907), a native of N. Y. C.; lived in Cincinnati, Ohio; and *d.* Dec. 15, 1919. Issue: i. George Diedrich⁹, *b.* Dec. 24, 1879, *m.* Nov. 24, 1903, Charlotte Pauline Beck; ii. Edmund Lee⁹, *b.* Mch. 4, 1885; iii. Regina Lee⁹, *b.* 1886, *d.* 1893; iv. Emma Leonora⁹ Holjes, *b.* Oct. 1, 1889, *m.* ——— Steinmetz, and *d.* Nov. 10, 1921. Mr. George D. Holjes, of 1660 Bruce Ave., Cincinnati, Ohio, who has assisted in supplying this record, adopted his sister's child, Leonora Charlotte¹⁰ Holjes, *b.* Apr. 26, 1920.
 4141. viii. George F.⁸.
 4142. ix. Sara⁸, *m.* ——— Yarborough, of Atlanta, Ga.; *d. s. p.*

4136. James Wingfield⁸ Rives (*John Greenleaf*) was born in 1845; served as a private in Co. C, 2nd Battalion, Georgia Sharpshooters, C. S. A.; and makes his home at Tignall, Ga. He married, 1st, 2991. Ann Maria⁷ Rives (1842-1880), of "Orvilla," Washington co. Miss. Mr. and Mrs. Rives were never able to establish the degree of blood relationship which existed between them. He married, 2nd, in 1882, Emma Irby, of Greensboro; 3rd, July 4, 1883, Vannie Sherrer. By his first wife he had issue:

4143. i. John Orville⁹, served in the Spanish-American War, and died of typhoid fever in Cuba, Mch. 26, 1899.
 4144. ii. Mary Leone⁹, *m.* Jan. 1895, W. O. Lunceford; res. on a farm near Crawfordsville, Ga. Issue: i. Newton Roy¹⁰; ii. William Raymond¹⁰; iii. Annie Mae¹⁰; iv. James Orville¹⁰; v. Lottie Lee¹⁰; vi. Charles Herman¹⁰; vii. Dorothy¹⁰; viii. Carrie¹⁰ Lunceford.

James Wingfield Rives had issue by his second wife:

4145. iii. Emma⁹.

By his third wife he had issue:

4146. iv. Sarah Hill⁹, b. Feb. 10, 1889; m. Feb. 13, 1916, Edward N. Pass. Issue: i. Dorothy¹⁰; ii. Herman¹⁰; iii. Katherine¹⁰.
4147. v. Lewis Greenleaf⁹, b. Feb. 10, 1889; inducted into military service in the World War Apr. 28, 1918, and served as a pvt. to Nov. 18, 1918, in the United States; res. Tignall, Ga.
4148. vi. Charles Wingfield⁹, b. June 23, 1891; inducted into military service July 24, 1918, and served as a pvt. in camps in the U. S. to Jan. 18, 1919; m. June 25, 1922, Bertha Johnson; employed, like his brother, by the Pass Bros. Lumber Co., Tignall, Ga.

4141. George F.⁸ Rives (*John Greenleaf*⁷) resided in Atlanta, Georgia, where he died in 1912. He married and had issue:

4149. i. Herman Lee⁹, m. Mr. Thompson.
4150. ii. Allie Boyd⁹, m. ——— Courtney; res. Houston, Texas.
4151. iii. Kathleen⁹, m. ——— Chamberlain; res. Cincinnati, Ohio.

4152. John⁴ Rives was born about 1737, and married before October 12, 1757, Martha, daughter of William Harper, whose will dated October 12, and proved November 18, 1757, in Sussex county, Virginia, named legatees: son William, son Wyatt, son Edward, son Benjamin, daughter Milly Tucker, daughter Frances Harper, and daughter Martha Rives. According to the *Albemarle Parish Register*, of Sussex county, John and Martha (Harper) Rives had issue:

4153. i. Hildah⁵, b. Aug. 4, 1763; Abraham Winfield, godfather, Molly and Goodwyn Tucker, godmothers.
4154. ii. Harper⁵, b. May 17, 1765; John and Churchill Carter, godfathers, Patty Kelly, godmother.

They probably also had:

4155. iii. William⁵, b. about 1770.

4155. William⁵ Rives, or Reeves, settled near Yorkville, S. C., to which his parents may have removed. He is known to have had issue:

4156. i. Willis⁶.
- 4156a. ii. Susan Harper⁶.

4156. Willis⁶ Reeves removed from S. C. to N. C. about 1838 where he died in 1844. By his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of

Rev. John Rucker, a Baptist minister, who moved to west Tennessee after the death of her husband, Willis Reeves had issue :

- 4156b. i. William Egbert⁷ Reeves, m. about 1824 in N. C., Cynthia Dulcina Williams.
- 4156c. ii. Willis Leander⁷ Reeves.
- 4156d. iii. Ann Garland⁷ Reeves.
- 4156e. iv. Jennings⁷ Reeves.
- 4156f. v. Thomas Irvin⁷ Reeves.
- 4156g. vi. Henry Wyatt⁷ Reeves.
- 4156h. vii. Newton⁷ Reeves, m. in N. C.; d. in Georgia.

4157. Jesse⁵ Rives was born January 3, 1762, according to the *Albemarle Parish Register*, of Sussex county, Virginia, the son of Benjamin and _____ his wife. This Benjamin Rives was very likely 1925. Benjamin⁴ Rives, of Brunswick and Greenville counties, Va., whose wife, Sarah, there is good reason to believe, was Sarah Goodwin, of Sussex co. _____

4158. William⁴ Rives entered into a deed in Brunswick county, Va., on January 6, 1742, describing himself as formerly of Brunswick county, Va., but then of Craven county, North Carolina, in which he conveyed to Hubbard Quarries, of Brunswick county, 100 acres in that county whereon the grantor had lived and which had been conveyed to him by John Edmunds.

4159. John⁴ Rives, of Brunswick county, Virginia, married before 1757, Ann, possibly Ann Stewart. In that year Ann Rives was witness to a suit in Brunswick. On March 27, 1776, John Rives and Ann, his wife, were parties to a suit in Brunswick against "Elizabeth Stewart, widow, Charles, Rebecca, Betsey, and Sallie Stewart, infants (*O. B.*, 13, p. 113). On September 26, 1782, John Rives qualified in Greenville county, Va., as executor of the estate of Charles Stewart, deceased, and later as administrator of the estate of Elizabeth Stewart.

4160. _____⁴ Rives would appear to have been the father of the following:

- 4161. i. Isaac⁵, b. about 1734. As Isaac Rives, of Lunenburg co. Va., he purchased on Feb. 10, 1760, from John Weatherford,

100 acres which Weatherford had of Richard Weatherford, deceased, lying on Buckhorn Creek along Johnson's Spring Branch. On Apr. 7, 1761, Isaac Rives sold to Cammiel Courtis 100 acres on the southside of Flatt Rock Creek "being part of a tract of land whereon Baxter Ragsdale now lives" in Lunenburg co. Va., beginning at the south fork of Moody's branch to Israel Brown's line. In 1767 Isaac Rives bought from Jonathan Patterson, Jr., in Lunenburg, 200 acres on the North Meherrin river which he sold in 1768. In the latter year he bought from Patterson 400 acres on the branches of the Meherrin river, 150 acres of which he sold shortly afterwards. The remaining 250 acres he disposed of on March 12, 1772, to Benjamin Vaughan, at which time he was described as of Orange county, North Carolina.

4162. ii. *William*^s, b. about 1736.

4163. iii. *Samuel*^s, b. about 1740. In Jan. 1778, he sold, with William Rives, 144 acres in Northampton co. N. C., which William Rives had purchased in 1767.

4162. *William*^s Rives, born about 1736, appears to have resided for a time in Dinwiddie county, Va., and later in Northampton county, N. C. It was no doubt he who patented on February 14, 1761, in Lunenburg county, Va., 325 acres on the north or lower side of Honey Creek by Reedy Branch which he disposed of, in 1765, to Thomas Moody. On October 16, 1761, "William Rives of the County of Dinwiddie" deeded 100 acres in Brunswick county, Va., "on both sides the Cross Road where the Flatt Rock Road [runs] between the right hand fork of the Road above Capt. Tho. Briggs" to Jesse Potts, the witnesses to which were Daniel Jackson, Thomas Flu-welling, and William Raney. In 1772 "William Rives of Dinwiddie County and Mary his wife" deeded for £40 to John Parker 200 acres on Sturgeon Creek in Brunswick county on Henry Briggs' line. Again on January 27, 1777, William and Mary Rives, of Dinwiddie, deeded 404 acres in Brunswick county on Sturgeon Run to John Mitchell for £80, the witnesses to which were William Goodrich, Mark Jackson, and Mordecai Hagood. In 1778 William and Samuel Rives, described as of Northampton county, N. C., sold for £250 a tract of 144 acres which William Rives had purchased in 1767 from Sarah Reavis, of Northampton co. On October 27, 1783, with his wife, Mary, and Henry and Rebecca Walton, and John and Boyce Jeter, he joined in a deed to John Mangum of 413 acres in Brunswick county at the mouth of the Reedy branch. His

will dated October 30, 1784, was probated in Northampton county, N. C., the following being an abstract thereof:

*** I, William Reaves of Northampton County, and State of No. Carolina *** do make this my last will and testament ***

I nominate, constitute and appoint Benjamin Lashley and my wife, Mary Rives & Avery Parham my Exors ***

I lend the use of all the lands that I have to my beloved wife, Mary Rives ***

I give and bequeath unto my son, Isaac Rives one piece or parcel of land lying on News River containing three hundred and ten acres a tract that I bought of Lewis Barker ***

I give and bequeath unto my son William Rives all the land lying over the old Spring Branch *** to be given him at twenty one years ***

I give and bequeath unto my son Sam'l Reaves all the remainder of this tract of land that I live on *** to be given him at twenty years old ***

I give and bequeath unto my daughter Franky Rives twenty five pounds Virginia money ***

I lend all the rest of my estate to my well beloved wife M R during her life and widowhood to raise and school my young children and after her decease to be equally divided between all my daughters that is then living *** that is now Lula Hurkey, Betty Parham, Franky Rives and Mary P. Rives *** and I nominate and constitute and appoint Benja. Lashley, Avery Parham and my wife Mary Rives Exors of this my last will and testament and I do hereby authorize and empower each of them to make William Harmon a deed to a piece of land that I gave my bond to Rowland Williams for my will and desire is that it may stand good and lawful also a little peace to John Hogwood ***

Signed and sealed in presence of us.

Avery Parham, Isaac Reaves, John Parham,
Edward Wallace.

William Rives (seal).

Issue of William and Mary Rives:

- 4164. i. Elizabeth⁶, b. about 1760; m. ——— Parham.
- 4165. ii. Lulu⁶, b. about 1762; m. ——— Hurkey.
- 4166. iii. Isaac⁶, b. about 1764.
- 4167. iv. William⁶.
- 4168. v. Samuel⁶.
- 4169. vi. Franky⁶ [Frances].
- 4170. vii. Mary Pritchard⁶.

4166. Isaac⁶ Rives (*William⁵*) was born about 1764, as he was evidently a minor on October 25, 1784, when William Rives certified in Brunswick county, Va., that "I am not against my son Isaac Reavis in marrying Hamer Wallace." The marriage bond was signed by

Isaac Reaves and Edward Wallace. Isaac Rives died in Wake county, N. C., in 1788, where his will was probated naming wife, Hannah, and issue, as follows:

4171. i. William⁷, b. about 1785.

4172. ii. John H⁷, b. about 1787.

4173. Patsy Rives married Upsham Jordan in Greensville county, Virginia, according to a marriage bond dated January 23, 1800.

4174. Elizabeth Rives married, in the same county, Michael Davis, the marriage bond being dated September 11, 1811, Fred Shelton, sec.

4175. Elizabeth (Norvell) Rives made her will in Greensville county, Va., April 12, 1817, naming her brother Briggs Norvell, and her sister Ann Smith.

4176. William Rives, perhaps of Prince George county, Va., married Elizabeth, daughter of William Vaughan, in Sussex county, Va., according to a marriage bond dated December 6, 1773.

4177. William⁷ Rives was married on November 27, 1830, to Dionysia R. Wells, at Mrs. Wells in Dinwiddie county, Va., by Rev. John Grammar.

4178. Lucy Ann⁷ Rives was married in the same county by Rev. John Grammar on November 9, 1832, to Charles H. Whitmore at Mrs. Rives.

4179. Frances Rives married William Thompson in Bristol Parish, Prince George county, Virginia, January 17, 1787.

4180. William Rives married Elizabeth Baugh in Bristol Parish on April 15, 1788.

4181. Rebecca Rives married Carter Seward in Bristol Parish on December 12, 1787.

4182. Susanna Rives married William Rosser on April 7, 1782, in Bristol Parish.

The following unidentified members of the family appear in the Prince George county, Va., tax lists for the years given:

4183. Joel Rives, 1786-1789.

4184. Maria Rives, 1788 (Charles Gee, male tithable).

4185. Susanna Rives, 1789-1791.

4186. Peter Rives, 1806.

4187. Agnes Rives, 1806. The Order Books of Prince George show that the will of Agnes Rives was proved in November, 1813, by Ludwell Williams and Joseph Daniels.

4188. Joanna W. Rives conveyed 123½ acres of land in Prince George county in 1818 to John Rives, according to the tax lists.

4189. William W. Rives was a resident of Prince George county, Va., in 1820, having a son and daughter, both under ten years of age. In 1830 he owned three slaves.

4190. John P. Rives, of more than 45 years, was a resident of Prince George county, Va., in 1830. He was probably married.

4191. Elizabeth Rives "of the Town of Petersburg," Virginia, made her will (undated), which was proved in the Petersburg Corporation Court July 3, 1797 by William Mackey and Hector McNeil. She bequeathed to her son Archibald McNeil £32:1:10 due upon note by Richard Covington and Thomas Dent, a mouse-colored mare worth £14, three feather beds and furniture, two bedsteads, six green chairs, one set of tea china, one half a dozen silver spoons, one gold ring, one chest of drawers, one trunk and one table "to be applied to his my said son's use at the discretion of his father or guardian until he is of age." She made a bequest to her sister Mary Smith and directed that "on the death of my son Arch all and every of the above articles thus bequeathed to him shall devolve unto my mother Martha Reeves and William Hector McNeil." The will was signed "Betsey Rives."

As I read this will, Elizabeth Rives was born McNeil; William Hector McNeil was probably her brother; while her mother, Martha, had remarried, after the death of her husband, McNeil, a Rives.

Issue of _____ and Elizabeth (McNeil) Rives:

4192. i. Archibald McNeil Rives.

4193. John Reaves [Rives] patented 83 and 104 acres, respectively, in Bedford county, Va., October 20, 1779.

4194. Benjamin Rives, of Bedford county, Va., purchased on July 7, 1818, from Abner Anthony, of Bedford county, a lot in the town of Monroe in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, and on June 6, 1822, a tract of 176 acres on Lans Creek in Pittsylvania from John and Frances Seay for \$1,160. On October 22, 1829, Benjamin Rives and his wife, Rebecca, disposed of this lot and tract of land.

4195. Martha Davis in her will dated December 26, 1805, and proved in Augusta county, Va., March 24, 1806, mentions her daughter, Martha Rives (Chalkley).

4196. George Reaves [Rives] patented 138 acres in Henry county, Va., on both sides of Butram Town Creek on September 1, 1780, and on the same date, as "George Reives" 106 and 62 acres, respectively, on both sides of Smith river in Henry county. On February 21, 1784, he patented a further 254 acres on the branches of Widing land.

4197. William Rieves [Rives ?] made his will in Granville county, N. C., in 1751, naming wife Margaret, and issue as follows:

- 4198. i. William.
- 4199. ii. James.
- 4200. iii. Benjamin.
- 4201. iv. Burgess.
- 4202. v. John.
- 4203. vi. Ann.
- 4204. vii. Malachi.
- 4205. viii. Isaac.
- 4206. ix. Elizabeth, m. ———— Hodges.
- 4207. x. Mary, m. ———— Carpenter.
- 4208. xi. Sarah, m. ———— Hicks.
- 4209. xii. Olive.

4199. James Reeves [Rives] made his will about 1775 in Guilford county, N. C. (formed in 1770 from Rowan and Orange, the latter county having been formed in 1753 from Granville, Johnston, and Bladen), naming wife, Millicent, and issue:

- 4210. i. Malachi.
- 4211. ii. Jeremiah.

4212. iii. William, *m.* Fortune, daughter of John Rhodes.
 4213. iv. Elizabeth, *m.* ——— Holmes.
 4214. v. Judith, *m.* ——— Moon.
 4215. vi. Delilah, *m.* ——— Russell.
 4216. vii. Rhoda, *m.* ——— Parker.
 4217. viii. James.
-

4218. Edward Revis [Rives ?], Sen., made his will in Northampton county, N. C., dated February 21, 1751, naming his wife, Sarah, and Capt. John Person, of Virginia, as executrix and executor. The will, witnessed by Arthur Harris, John Gilliam, and Arthur Jordan, named issue:

4219. i. John.
 4220. ii. Jude.
 4221. iii. Mary.
 4222. iv. Jesse.
-

4223. George Reves [Rives ?] purchased 200 acres of land in Orange county, N. C. in 1760, which he deeded to James Howell on the 2nd Tuesday in May, 1765, at which time he appeared as "George Reaves."

4224. William Reeves [Rives ?] purchased 600 acres of land in the same county in 1761; and, as "William Reaves," 368 acres in 1764. On the 2nd Tuesday in May, 1765, he deeded, as "William Reaves," 200 acres in Orange county, N. C. to "William Reaves."

There is a power of attorney recorded in Madison county, Tenn., under date of 1842 from the heirs of John Rieves [Rives ?], Jr., of Orange county, N. C., to Chesley Moore, described as the son-in-law, and to John Andrews, described as "grandson," of John Rieves, Jr., to sue and recover from Christopher Barbie and John S. Robins, administrators of the estate of George Rieves such part of the estate as may be due the parties to the power of attorney.

4224a. John Rieves, Jr., had issue:

4225. i. George, *d. s. p.*
 4226. ii. Mary, *m.* Archibald Andrews.
 4227. iii. Tabitha, *m.* Thomas Kirk.
 4228. iv. Priscilla.
 4229. v. Martha.
 4230. vi. Delilah.
 4231. vii. Synia, *m.* Chesley Moore.

Included in the Federal census from North Carolina for 1790 are the following individuals—not elsewhere identified—who would appear to have belonged to the Rives family: 4232. Samuel Reves, 4233. Hardy Reaves, 4234. William Reaves, 4235. Frederick Reaves, all of Granville county; 4236. William Reeves, 4237. Joel Reeves, both of Warren county; 4238. Hardy Rives, 4239. William Rives, 4240. Jonathan Rives, 4241. William Rives, Jr., of Wake county; 4242. John Rives, 4243. Rev. George Reeves, of Orange county; 4244. Courtney Rieves, of Craven county; and 4245. Jesse, 4246. William, and 4247. John Rieves, of Wayne county.

The following marriage licenses are to be found in Fayette county, Tennessee:

- 4248. William Rives and Evelina Dickinson, January 3, 1839.
 - 4249. William C. Rives and Lucy T. Freep, December 13, 1839.
 - 4250. E. D. B. Rives and Miss L. A. Williams, December 27, 1854.
-

The following marriage bonds, not elsewhere given in this work, are of record in Davidson county, Tennessee:

- 4251. Ann Rives and Nathan Owen, August 2, 1804.
- 4252. J. Newsom Rives and Mary Hartwell, June 18, 1858.
- 4253. John M. Rieves and Elizabeth Berry, May 18, 1858.
- 4254. William P. Rives and Bettie Hampton, August 8, 1861.

APPENDIX B

Two Rives Families of Recent Alien Origin.

There are at least two families in the United States bearing the name of Rives which have no connection with the Virginia family, the one of recent Scotch derivation; the other, of Hebrew origin.

Both of these families are to be distinguished from the family of Virginia origin by the accent given the "i" in Rives, which is pronounced as the "i" in "drives," whereas, the family of Virginia and Dorsetshire has clung these hundreds of years to the French pronunciation of the "i," the name being pronounced "revz."

4255. Thomas Alexander¹ Rives emigrated from near Edinburg, Scotland, to New York City, where he was a musician of decided ability. He was twice married, but only the name of his second wife, Margaret Elizabeth Ives, a native of the north of Ireland, has been communicated to me. By his first wife he had issue:

- 4256. i. Richard².
- 4257. ii. John².
- 4258. iii. Kate².
- 4259. iv. Sarah².

By his second wife, he had:

- 4260. v. Charles Joseph Henry Joshua², b. Mch. 20, 1859.

4260. Rev. Charles Henry Joshua² Rives was born at 37 6th Street, New York City, in 1859; became a Congregationalist minister; was a pioneer missionary worker in the early days of the West; now a resident of Bunker Hill, Illinois. He married, 1st, Mellie E., daughter of Radford M. and Amanda Brooks, of Pawnee county, Okla.; 2nd, Mary Susan, daughter of Ezekiel and Ellen (Burkitt) Rush, of Cedar Vale, Kansas. By his first wife he had issue:

- 4261. i. Coy Radford³, "last heard of in Chicago, Ill."
- 4262. ii. Donald V.³, of Chanute, Kansas.
- 4263. iii. Merle August³, b. Aug. 1, 1895, in Bryan, Okla.; inducted into military service Sept. 5, 1917, and served to June 21, 1919, as a pvt. and corp. with Battery A, 345th F. A., overseas; m. June 15, 1925, Gladys B. Snively; res. Pawhuska, Okla.

By his second wife Rev. Charles Rives had one child:

4264. iv. Hazel Verena³, b. Sept. 25, 1902, Perkins, Okla.; attended Illinois College; University of Illinois (B. A., 1926); res. Bunker Hill, Ill.

I am indebted to Mr. Morris Rives, of 9 Alphine Street, Irvington, New Jersey for permission to publish the following letter of June 22, 1926, which I have received from him regarding a Rives family in the United States, of neither English nor French but, of Jewish origin.

* * *

Our name clearly bears the stamp of foreign origin. The surname Rives in our circle is of Russian-Hebrew extraction. I have already previously expressed the belief that our family is apparently in no way connected with the genealogy of the Rives family whose members sprang from a common ancestor born in England about three hundred years ago.

The Hebrew family name of Rives is "REVIS" pronounced in that language "REE-VIZ." I am informed, reliably, that the letters "e" and "i" translated from Hebrew to English are exactly opposite in pronunciation. The American name, therefore, became Rives. We pronounce this as one syllable, i. e., the word "drives." By dropping the "d" from drives, you have the correct pronunciation.

It is practically impossible to trace our family name to ancient sources. In the early part of the nineteenth century a great fire destroyed the whole village and all the family records with it, hence, the dearth of information pertaining to the history of our family prior to 1825. I fear that the very early history and records of our ancestors are forever lost. Furthermore, our great grandfather died when our grandfather was scarcely a day old, making it extremely difficult to trace before his time. Little, if anything, is known of his life and habits. We do know, however, that he was an artificer in brass, copper and iron. His skill was recognized by the Imperial Russian Government and he frequently was called upon to make fancy cannon, etc. It is interesting to know that his wife, our great grandmother, lived to the ripe old age of 105 years.

Harris Rives, eldest son of our great grandfather was attracted to Great Britain by greater facilities of trade and more political and individual liberty than he found at home. Esther, wife of Harris Rives bore him ten children, three of whom are living. They are:

Henry Isaac Rives, Newark, N. J.
 Mary Rives Kagan, Poland.
 Jacob Rives, Marlboro, Mass.
 A half brother resides in Canada.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

Henry Isaac Rives, my father, married Bella Frieda, the eldest daughter of Abraham Jacob and Ada Bluma Sillman. This took place in 1889. Their union was blessed with six children, all, of course, being born in the United States. Those living are:

Morris Rives, Newark, N. J.
Kate Rives Bartz, Belmar, N. J.
Betty Rives Gottfried, Newark, N. J.
Herbert Michael Rives, Newark, N. J.

Henry Isaac Rives is a clothing manufacturer. Morris Rives is a traveling auditor. Herbert Michael Rives is Assistant Manager of a large industrial plant. Both Morris and Herbert Michael Rives were Sergeants in the World War.

Jacob Rives, youngest son of Harris, married Rosa Rickles and three children were born to them:

Henry Joseph Rives, a Professor in a High School.
Edith Rives, a teacher in a Massachusetts school.
Jacob Rives is a merchant in Marlboro, Mass.

Morris Rives, eldest son of Henry Isaac and Bella Frieda Rives, married Dorothy Saffer, daughter of Wolf Saffer and Bella Saffer. Two daughters came from this union, namely:

Mae Estelle Rives.
Harriet Irene Rives.

APPENDIX C

Unidentified American Soldiers of the Name of Rives.¹

Virginia

REVOLUTIONARY WAR

Reeves, Captain Henry.
Reeves (Reives, Reaves), James (Navy).
Reeves, Richard, Private 12th Va. Inf.
Reaves (Reeves), Samuel, Private 7th Va. Regt.
Reaves (Reeves), Robert, Private 6th Va. Regt.
Reaves (Reevs), Robert, Private 10th Va. Regt.

North Carolina

Reeves, Frederick, Corporal, Light Dragoons.
Reeves, John, Private, Light Dragoons.
Reeves, Samuel, Private 1st N. C. Regt.
Reeves, Samuel, Private 4th N. C. Regt.

South Carolina

Reeves, Joseph, Private 2nd S. C. Regt.

MEXICAN WAR

Rives, Hiram G., Sgt. Co. I, 4th Tenn. Inf.
Rives, John A. G., Pvt. Seibel's Co., Ala. Volunteers.

WAR FOR SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE

Alabama

A. J. Rives, Pvt. Co. F, 43rd Ala. Inf.
Bartlett S. Rives, Pvt. Co. C, 32nd Ala. Inf.
Benjamin S. Rives, Captain, Rives Supporting Forces, 9th Congressional District, Ala.
C. S. Rives, Pvt. Co. F, 34th Ala. Inf.
Henry Rives (Ravis), Pvt. Co. E, 51st Ala. Partisan Rangers.
Hunter B. Rives (Reaves), Holloway's Co. Ala. Cav.

¹This list is no doubt inclusive of some individuals not belonging to the Rives family, and there is doubtless also, in some instances, a duplication of names. Alternative spellings of the name which appear in the records of the War Department are given in parentheses. The Bureau of Pensions, Department of the Interior, reports that the records of that Bureau fail to afford any information in regard to any soldier named Rives from Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, or Georgia, in the Revolutionary War.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

J. Rives, Pvt. Co. A, 5th Ala. Inf.
 James B. Rives, Pvt. Co. H, 62nd Ala. Inf.
 James D. Rives (Reaves), Pvt. Lenoir's Co. Ala. Cav.
 James M. Rives, Pvt. Co. C, 2nd Battalion, Ala. Light Art.
 John C. Rives (Reves), Pvt. Co. A, 11th Ala. Inf.
 J. E. Rives (Rieves), Pvt. Co. G, 2nd Ala. Cav.
 Jesse Rives, Pvt. Co. E, 15th Ala. Inf.
 John H. Rives, Pvt. Co. H, 17th Ala. Inf.
 John W. Rives (Reaves), Pvt. Co. A, 13th Ala. Inf.
 M. D. (McD) Rives (Reaves), Pvt. Co. F, 21st Ala. Inf.
 O. R. Rives, Pvt. Morris' Ala. Scouts.
 R. Rives, Pvt. Co. D, 2nd Ala. Inf.
 Robert Rives, Pvt. Co. E, 2nd Battalion, Ala. Light Art.
 R. S. Rives, Pvt. Co. C, 44th Ala. Inf.
 Thomas J. Rives, Pvt. Co. D, 3rd Ala. Cav.
 V. G. Rives, Pvt. Co. K, 2nd Ala. Cav.
 William N. Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. F, 15th Ala. Inf.

Arkansas

A. A. Rives, Pvt. Co. B, 1st Ark. Mounted Rifles.
 Andrew Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Dobbins 1st Ark. Cav.
 John R. Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. D, 23rd Ark. Inf.
 J. T. Rives (Rieves), Pvt. Co. A, 37th Ark. Inf.
 Robert B. Rives, Pvt. Co. A, 1st Ark. Mounted Rifles.
 R. G. Rives, Pvt. Co. D, 18th Ark. Inf.
 Robert D. Rives, Pvt. Co. E, 21st Ark. Inf., and Co. F, 17th
 Ark. Inf.
 Stanfield Rives (Rieves), Pvt. Co. B, 1st Ark. Mounted Rifles.
 William Rives, Corporal Co. A, 38th Ark. Inf.

Georgia

Alfred Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. H, 20th Ga. Inf.
 A. A. Rives, Pvt. Co. G, 44th Ga. Inf.
 B. E. Rives, 4th Ga. Cav.
 Burwell G. Rives, Pvt. Co. H, Cobb's Legion.
 Enoch D. Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. G, 21st Ga. Inf.
 Henry H. Rives (Reeves), Corporal Co. G, 31st Ga. Inf.
 Humphrey P. Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. A, 9th Battalion Ga. Art.
 John A. Rives (Reaves), Pvt. Co. H, 41st Ga. Inf.
 John P. Rives (Revis), Pvt. Co. E, Broyle's 36th Ga. Inf.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

711

Reuben P. Rives, Pvt. Co. H, Cobb's Legion.
Robert L. Rives, Pvt. Co. I, 13th Ga. Inf.
Robert W. Rives, Pvt. Co. K, 43rd Ga. Inf.
R. R. Rives, Surgeon, Ga. Reserve Militia.
Thomas J. Rives, Pvt. Cobb's Legion.
Wiley N. Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. C, 9th Battalion Ga. Art.

Louisiana

Hardy V. Rives (Reaves), Pvt. Co. D, 2nd La. Inf.
Joseph G. Rives (Reeve), Pvt. Co. F, Rightor's La. Inf.
R. Rives, Pvt. and Corporal, Co. F, 1st La. Cav.

Maryland

J. H. Rives, Pvt. Co. C, 2nd Battalion Md. Cav.

Mississippi

Anderson Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. A, 11th Miss. Inf.
Alexander Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. C, 33rd Miss. Inf.
A. B. Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Capt. Lomax's Co. Miss. Light Art.
James W. Rives, Captain Co. F, 1st Miss. Cav.
James H. Rives, Pvt. Co. G, 1st Miss. Cav.
J. F. Rives, Pvt. Co. D, 1st King's Miss. Inf.
L. F. Rives, Pvt. Co. A, 15th Battalion Mississippi Sharpshooters.
M. L. Rives, Jr., 2nd Lieut. Co. C, 3rd Miss. Cav.
James Monroe Rives, Pvt. Co. B, 8th Miss. Inf.
T. F. Rives (Thomas J. Reaves), Pvt. Co. D, 11th Miss. Cav.
Thomas G. Rives (Reaves), Pvt. Co. D, 28th Miss. Cav.
William T. Rives, Pvt. Co. H, Perrin's Miss. Cav.
W. R. Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. E, 16th Miss. Inf.

Missouri

James M. Rives, Pvt. Co. B, 8th Mo. Inf.
Noah L. Rives, Pvt. Co. K, 3rd Mo. Cav.
Thomas L. Rives, Pvt. Co. B, 8th Mo. Inf.

North Carolina

A. H. Rives, Pvt. Co. D, 3rd N. C. Junior Reserves.
Alexander Rives, Surgeon, 61st N. C. Inf.
Benjamin F. Rives, Laborer, Co. A, 2nd Battalion N. C. Local
Defense.

RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

John F. Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. C, 26th N. C. Inf.
 John R. Rives, Pvt. Co. F, 2nd Battalion Local Defense Troops.
 J. W. Rives (Reaves), Pvt. Co. D, 2nd N. C. Art.
 R. A. Rives (Reaves), Pvt. Co. C, 53rd N. C. Inf.
 Robert D. Rives (Reaves), Sgt. Co. H, 50th N. C. Inf.
 Richard W. Rives, Captain Co. H, 1st N. C. Inf.
 Samuel F. Rives (Reaves), Pvt. Co. G, 2nd N. C. Inf.
 Timothy Rives (Reaves), Pvt. Co. C, 51st N. C. Inf.
 Thomas W. Rives, Sgt. Co. G, and Co. C, 12th Battn. N. C. Cav.
 William Henry C. Rives, Pvt. Co. G, 26th N. C. Inf.
 William R. Rives (Rievs), Pvt. Co. E, 11th N. C. Inf.
 George W. Rives, Pvt. Co. B, 6th N. C. Senior Reserves.

South Carolina

John Rives (Reves), Pvt. Co. A, 20th N. C. Inf.
 S. Rives (Rivers), Pvt. Co. G, 20th S. C. Inf.

Tennessee

David M. (N.) Rives, Sgt. Co. D, 9th Tenn. Inf.
 D. J. Rives (Reavis), Pvt. Co. C, 41st Tenn. Inf.
 Irvin Rives, Pvt. Co. B, 24th Battn. Tenn. Sharpshooters.
 John H. Rives (Reavis), Pvt. Co. D, 16th Battn. Tenn. Cav.
 John G. Rives, Pvt. Co. A, 3rd Tenn. Cav.
 J. S. Rives, Pvt. Co. D, 6th Tenn. Inf.
 R. C. Rives, Pvt. Co. E, 24th Tenn. Inf.
 Williamson F. Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. H, 42nd Tenn. Inf.

Texas

C. Rives (Johnson Reeves), Pvt. Co. C, 4th Tex. Cav.
 George M. Rives, Pvt. Co. I, Morgan's Tex. Cav.
 G. M. Rives (Reves), Sgt. Major, 19th Tex. Inf.
 G. P. F. Rives (Wm. P. T. Reeves), Pvt. Co. E, 1st Tex. Heavy
 Art.
 J. Rives (Rieves), Pvt. 14th Tex. Field Battery.
 J. T. Rives (Rieves), Sgt. Co. H, 13th Tex. Volunteers.
 N. C. Rives (Rieves), Pvt. Co. F, 8th Tex. Cav.
 R. H. Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. F, Wau's Tex. Legion.

Virginia

Abram Rives, Pvt. Co. C, 38th Va. Inf.
 Albert T. Rives, Pvt. Co. C, 5th Battn. Va. Inf.

Alexander Rives, Pvt. Co. F, 16th Va. Inf.
 Ephraim Rives, Pvt. Co. C, 38th Va. Inf.
 James J. Rives, Pvt. Co. H, 53rd Va. Inf.
 J. F. Rives (Reeves), Pvt. Co. H, 8th Va. Inf.
 Peter M. Rives, Corp. Co. H, 3rd Va. Cav.
 R. E. Rives, Sgt. Co. D, 1st Va. Reserves.
 Samuel B. (W.) Rives, Pvt. Co. E, 41st Va. Inf.
 William Rives, Pvt. 40th Va. Inf.
 William A. Rives, Pvt. Co. C, 19th Battn. Va. Heavy Art.
 William M. Rives (Reaves), Pvt. 2nd Battn. Inf. Local Defense.

State Unnamed

Henderson D. Rives, Pvt. Co. G, Murchison's Cav.
 J. J. Rives, Hospital Steward and Surgeon.
 William Rives, Pvt. Co. C, Mead's Confed. Cav.

WORLD WAR

Arthur Brooks Rives (son of J. E. Rives, Hugo, Okla.); *b.* Apr. 26, 1893; Cooper, Texas; inducted into service Sept. 19, 1917, Hugo, Okla.; served as Pvt. Co. F, 140th Inf., overseas, taking part in Meuse-Argonne, Alsace, and Lorraine offensives; wounded severely Sept. 28, 1918; discharged Feb. 19, 1919; last address, Lakeview, Tex.

Artist Philips Rives (son of John M. Rives, 35 Frederick St., Dalton, Ga.); *b.* Dec. 18, 1882, Villanow, Ga.; enlisted Feb. 18, 1914; served to Apr. 5, 1919; res. Cocoa, Fla.

Cayetano Rives (son of Vivian Rives, Refugio, Texas); *b.* Aug. 7, 1894, Refugio, Texas; inducted into service Oct. 8, 1917; served in camps in U. S. to Dec. 12, 1918; last address, % Porter Loring, 206 Jefferson St., San Antonio, Texas.

Charles Nelson Rives (Mrs. Gertie Murdock, Gilroy, Calif., aunt); *b.* July 7, 1894, Gilroy, Calif.; inducted into service Apr. 29, 1918; served to May 6, 1919, as Pvt. 362nd Inf.; took part in Meuse-Argonne, Ypres-Lys, and Lorraine offensives; res. 1442 O'Farrell St., San Francisco, California.

Charles Sterling Rives (son of J. E. Rives, Box 372, Ballinger, Texas); *b.* May 30, 1890, Coleman, Texas; enlisted July 19, 1917; served overseas with Co. M, 144th Inf., taking part in the Meuse-Argonne engagement; res. Ballinger, Texas.

- Floyd Rives (son of J. M. Rives, Route 6, Wichita Falls, Texas); *b.* June 10, 1884, Eddie, Texas; inducted into military service Sept. 19, 1917; served as Pvt. Co. B, 110th Am. Tr., A. E. F., participating in Meuse-Argonne drive; res. 1211 Broadway, Everett, Wash.
- Francis Cecil Rives (son of Mary E. Rives, Bivins, Texas); *b.* Aug. 4, 1895, Bivins, Texas; enlisted July 10, 1917; served to July 2, 1919, as Pvt. M. G. Co. 55th Inf., A. E. F.; res. Box 10, Shongolac, La.
- Franklin W. Rives (son of James W. Rives, 232 Randolph St. N. E., Washington, D. C.); *b.* Aug. 20, 1898, Washington, D. C.; enlisted June 15, 1916; served to Aug. 4, 1919, with Co. G, 163rd Inf., and Supply Co. 16th Inf.; took part in the military actions of Montdidier - Noyon, Aisne-Marne, St. Mihiel, Meuse - Argonne, Lorraine, and Picardy; cited for gallantry in action; res. 912 Degraw Ave., Newark, N. J.
- Graham Edward Rives (son of S. E. Rives, 830 West Owings St., Denison, Texas); *b.* Apr. 17, 1898, Petty, Texas; enlisted June 19, 1917; served as Pvt. with 3rd Div. to June 4, 1919, taking part in the engagements of Aisne-Marne, Champagne-Marne, St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne; awarded *Croix de Guerre*; res. 1309 Congress Ave., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Isaac Rives (Rebecca Rives, 413 York West St., Savannah, Ga., next-of-kin); *b.* July 20, 1893, Savannah, Ga.; inducted into service Apr. 25, 1918; served to Apr. 9, 1919, as Pvt., Corp., and Sgt.; res. Box 642, McAllen, Texas.
- Jake C. Rives, *b.* Oct. 18, 1898, Weatherford, Texas; enlisted July 11, 1917, Brownwood, Texas; died of disease Dec. 9, 1917, Camp Bowie, Texas.
- Jake E. Rives, *b.* July 22, 1899, Deasmonies, New Mexico; enlisted July 24, 1917, Fort Worth, Texas; discharged Sept. 21, 1917; residing in 1917 at Fort Worth, Texas.
- James T. Rives (son of James A. Rives, Box 67, Forgie Mills, Ky.); *b.* Jan. 24, 1899, Forgie Mills, Ky.; enlisted Mch. 18, 1918; served in U. S. as Pvt. Co. E, 49th Inf., to Nov. 4, 1918; res. Route 4, Russellville, Ky.
- John Rives (son of Mrs. Louisa Rives, Spring Hill, Ala.); *b.* June 20, 1894, Wheelerville, Ala.; inducted into service Sept. 20, 1917; served overseas as Pvt. 114th Trans. Corps; res. Crichton, Ala.

John Leland Rives (Charles Nelson Rives, *supra*, brother); b. Aug. 20, 1890, Gilroy, Calif.; inducted into service July 24, 1918; served in U. S. as Pvt. 12th Inf.; res. Grand Hotel, Santa Rose, Calif.

Martin P. Rives, b. 1890, San Antonio, Texas; inducted into service Sept. 6, 1918; served in hospital in U. S. to 1920; res. 1530 Grove St., Oakland, Calif.

Marvin H. Rives, b. Mch. 30, 1896, Ferris, Texas; inducted into service May 21, 1918; served in U. S. to Feb. 1, 1919; res. Padgett, Texas.

Sherman Rives (son of William R. Rives, Route 3, Lewisburg, Ky.); b. Aug. 19, 1891, Lewisburg, Ky.; inducted into service Aug. 26, 1918; served to Oct. 9, 1918, at Camp Taylor, Ky.; res. Lewisburg, Ky.

William A. Rives, b. at Breenwood, Texas; inducted into service Oct. 8, 1917, Webb co. Texas; discharged Oct. 13, 1917; res. 1505 Lincoln St., Laredo, Texas.

William A. Rives (Mrs. Amanda Rives, Route 3, Lewisburg, Ky., mother); b. 1893, Butler co. Ky.; inducted into service July 22, 1918; served at Camp Taylor, Ky., to Sept. 15, 1918; res. Lewisburg, Ky.

John Renel Rives (Robert F. Rives, Statesville, N. C., brother); b. Sept. 9, 1890, Disarc, Ark.; inducted into service July 15, 1918; served overseas as Pvt. C. A. C.; discharged Feb. 22, 1919; res. 607 Mulberry St., Statesville, N. C.

[END]

JOAN _____

CHART I

9. ROBERT^s = JOHN SWAYNE

4. DAUGHTER^s = WILLIAM HUNTON

10. RICHARD^s

9. ROBERT^s
(ca. 1544-1576)
of Raddleston

= MARGARET GILLETTE

(ca. 1547-_____)

11. THOMAS^s
(ca. 1549-post 1596)
of Shaftesbury (?)

= JANE GOULD

66400

107. ELIZABETH^s = GEORGE MERVYN

108. MARGARET^s = RICHARD GALSTON

114. ROBERT^s
(1599-1635)

115. ANNE^s = LORD STAWELL
116. ELIZABETH^s

194. JOHN^s
d. s. p. ante 1623

195. JOHAN^s

196. ROBERT^s
(ca. 1596-post 1623)

197. RICHARD^s = EDITH SETMER
(ca. 1597-1637)

186. ROBERT^s = ANNE
(ca. 1623-1658)

187. MARY^s = ALEXANDER ROWSWELL

204. TIMOTHY^s
(ca. 1588-1643)
of Oxford City

= 1st MARY _____

= 2nd ELIZABETH _____

122. HENRY^s
(ca. 1630-_____)

= ELIZABETH _____

123. THOMAS^s
(ca. 1633-post 1678)

124. RICHARD^s = RACHEL NORTHEY
(1635-post 1692)

125. ROBERT^s
(1639-ante 1692)

126. ELIZABETH^s = HENRY ROSE

18. SIR WILLIAM^s
(ca. 1570-1647)
Attorney General
for Ireland

= 1st _____ LATHAM
He m. 2nd Dor-
othy Waldram but
had no issue by her

19. VALENTINE^s
d. s. p.

20. ELIZABETH^s = THO. SALMON

21. ANNE^s = _____ BUDD

22. SIR THOMAS^s = ELIZABETH WALDRAM
Advocate General
to Charles I
d. s. p.

198. RICHARD^s
(ca. 1618-1641)
d. s. p.

199. ANNE^s

200. ELIZABETH^s

201. EDITH^s

202. DOROTHY^s = FRANCIS FRY

205. RICHARD^s
b. 1623, d. s. p.

206. TIMOTHY^s
b. 1625, d. s. p.

207. GEORGE^s
(ca. 1632-1677)
of Woodstock

= JOAN _____

208. WILLIAM^s
(ca. 1636-post 1695)
of Virginia

85. DAUGHTER^s = SIR JOHN STANLEY

86. DAUGHTER^s = SIR ARTHUR LEE

87. ELIZABETH^s = SIR _____ LEIGH

GEORGE^s = _____
b. 1660

ROBERT^s = SARAH _____
(ca. 1662-ca. 1735)

JOHN^s = GRACE _____
(ca. 1667-1720)

TIMOTHY^s = JUDITH _____
(ca. 1670-1716)

= DOROTHY GOLD

236. BENJAMIN^s
(ca. 1592-post 1633)

237. JOSEPH^s
(ca. 1594-post 1633)

238. DR. BRUNE^s = KATE WALDRAM
(1596-1677)
Dean of Windsor

243. DOROTHY^s = ROBT. SEWELL

247. JOSEPH^s = SUSAN _____
d. s. p.

248. VALENTINE^s = _____

250. JOSEPH^s, living in 1688

252. JOSEPH^s
(ca. 1638-1680)
d. s. p.

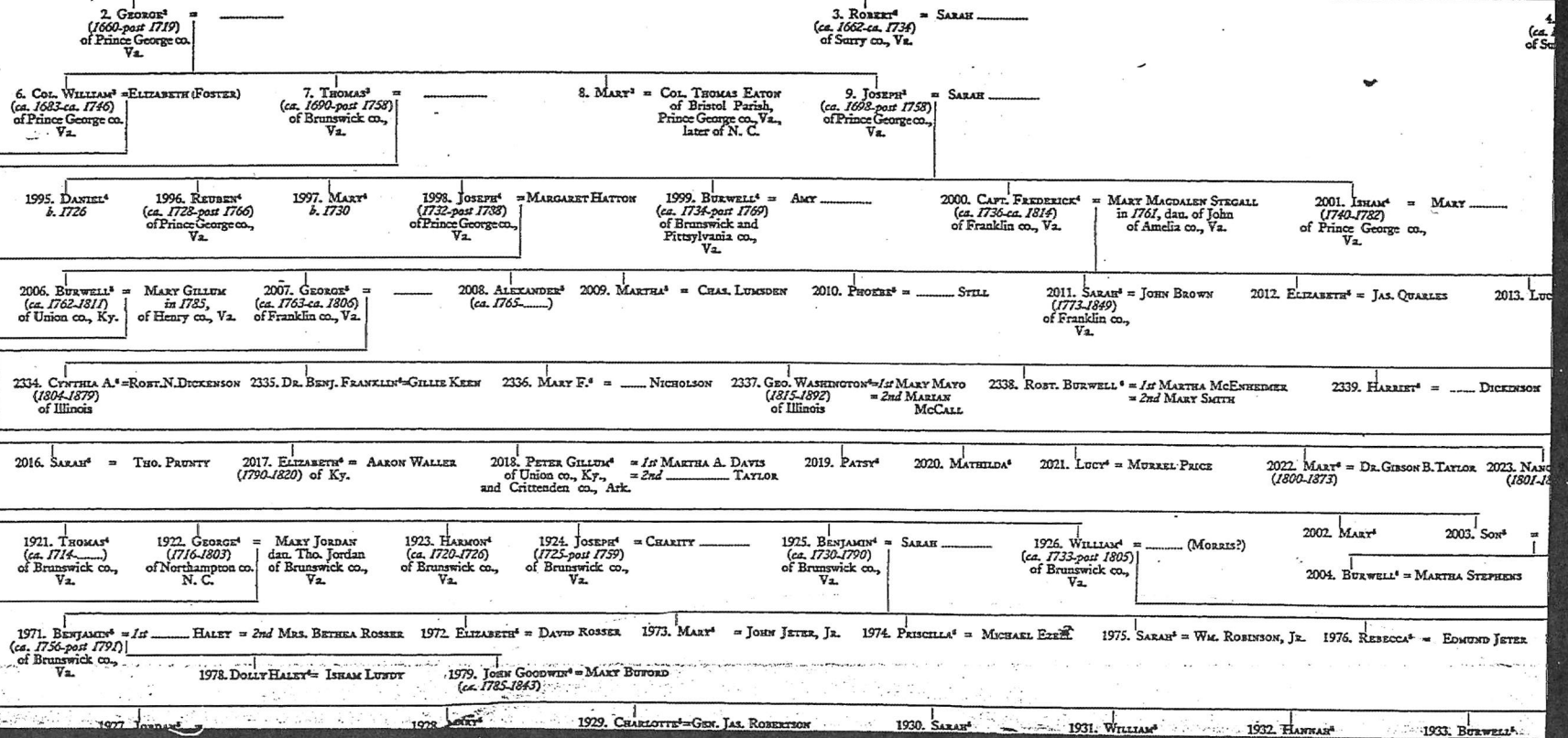
253. THOMAS^s
(ca. 1640-ca. 1679)
d. s. p.

254. JANE^s = ROBERT SEWELL

255. KATHERINE^s = _____ KEATE

256. DOROTHY^s = YONGER COOKE

PEDIGREE OF RIVES of Virginia



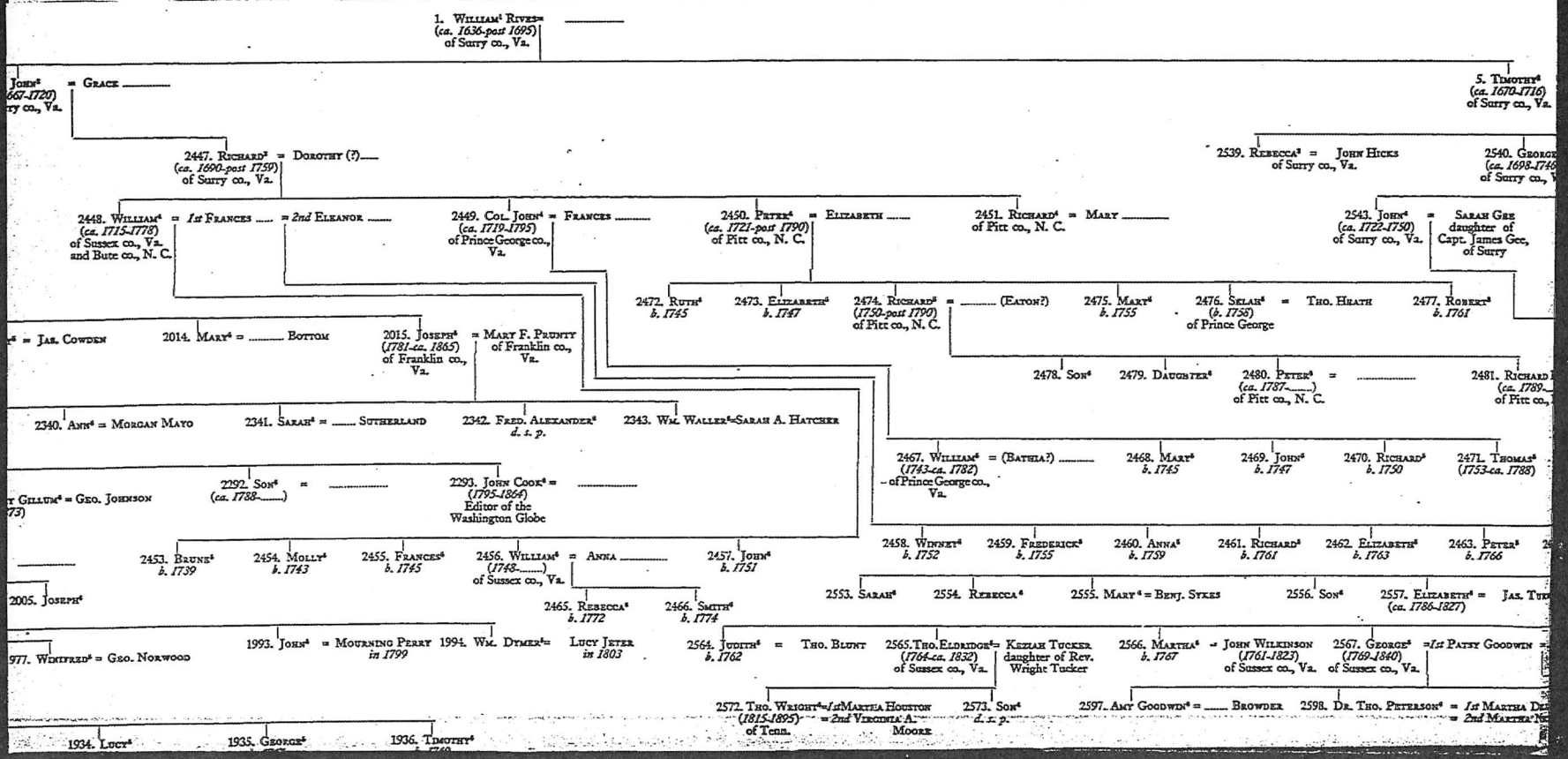
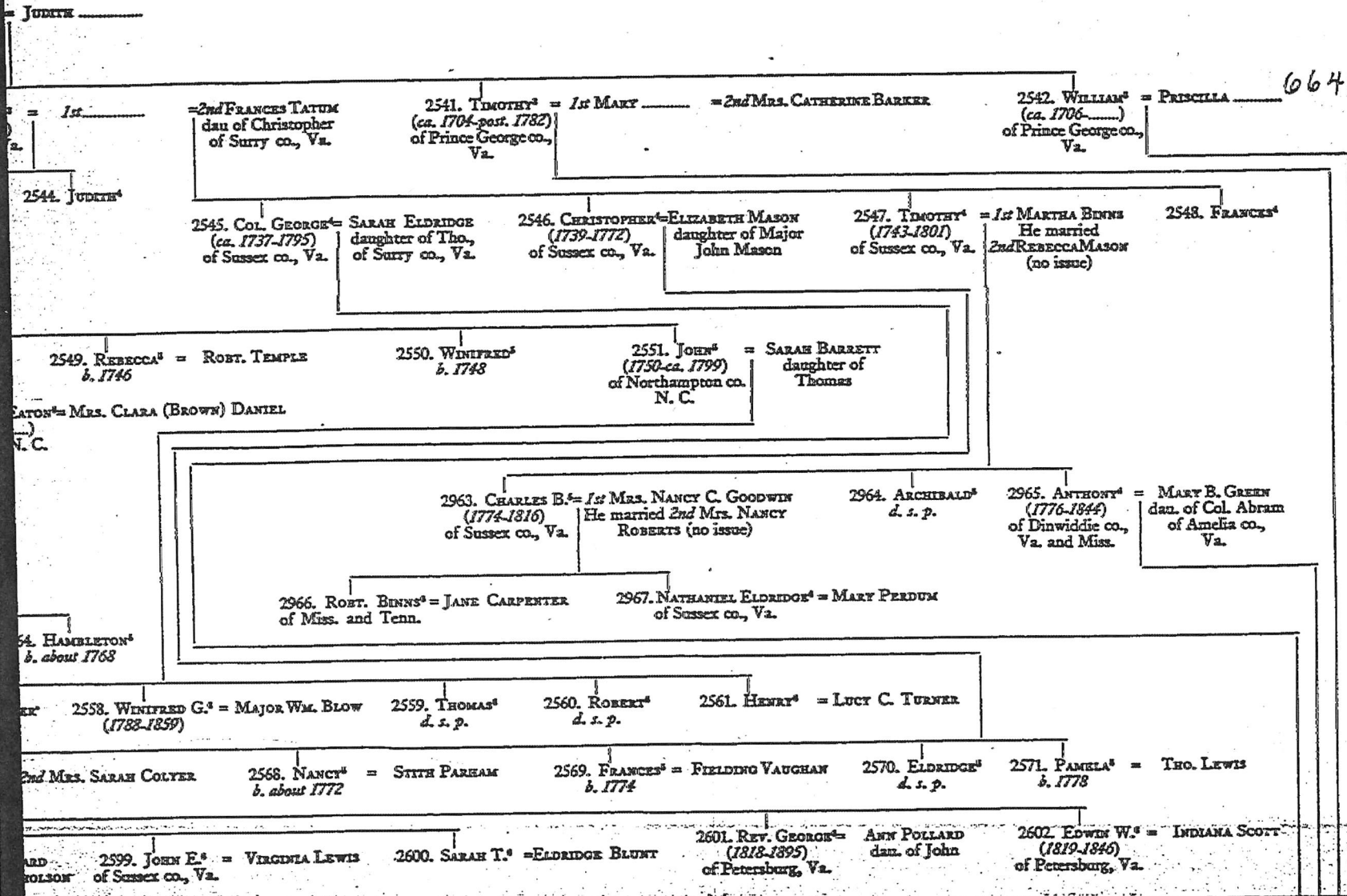


CHART II

66400



1747
of Tenn.

1749

(1751-1843)
of Davidson co.,
Tenn. "Father of
Middle Tennessee"

1753

1755

1758

1761

10. BENJAMIN^s =
(ca. 1706-post 1775)
of Prince George co.,
Va.

11. MARY^s = THO. JEFFRIES
of Brunswick co.,
Va.

12. TIMOTHY^s = HESTER
(ca. 1710-post 1772)
of Brunswick co.,
Va.

13. WILLIAM^s =
(ca. 1712-1786)
of Dinwiddie co.,
Va.

14. FOSTER^s =
(ca. 1714-post 1762)
of Brunswick co.,
Va.

15. ELIZABETH^s = Wm. COOK

18. JOHN^s = ELIZABETH FOX
(ca. 1730-1764)
of Brunswick co., Va.

1790. ELIZABETH^s = 1st JAMES MASSEY
2nd Wm. MASSEY

1791. ANN^s = Wm. PEBBLES
of Greenville co.,
Va.

1792. BENJAMIN^s = MARY
(ca. 1749-post 1810)
of Chester co.,
S. C.

1793. WILLIAM^s = 1st MARY YOUNG
(ca. 1751-ca. 1816)
daughter of James
of Brunswick co., Va.

2nd REBECCA

1794. FRANCES^s = HENRY JORDAN
(1761-1843)
of Chester co.,
S. C.

1890. WILLIAM^s = JEMIMA
(ca. 1748-ante 1782)
of Prince George co.,
Va. in 17
of Sussex

1795. JOHN^s = MARY
of Chester co.,
S. C.

1796. ROBERT^s = SARAH HARPER
(ca. 1777-post 1819)
of Chester co.,
S. C.

1797. ELIZABETH^s = GRIFFIN NUNNERY

1819. Wm. COOK^s = MARY CULP
of Chester co., S. C. dau. of John
of Chester co., S. C.

1820. MARY^s

1821. ELIZABETH Y.^s

1823. GEORGE^s

1894. ROBERT HICKS^s
(ca. 1776-ca. 1798)

19. WILLIAM^s = LUCY WYCHE
(ca. 1737-1783)
of Richland co.,
S. C. dau. of Peter
of Brunswick co.,
Va.

19a. SIMON^s = ELANNAH
(ca. 1740-1774)
of Brunswick co.,
Va.

19b. MOSES^s =
(ca. 1742-post 1778)

20. ROBERT^s = PRISCILLA
(ca. 1744-1792-3)
of Richland co.,
S. C.

21. TIMOTHY^s = PRISCILLA TURNER
(ca. 1748-1821)
of Richland co.,
S. C. dau. of James
of Brunswick co.,
Va.

22. PRISCILLA^s =
d. s. p. 1800
in Richland co.,
S. C.

555. THOMAS HENRY^s
(ca. 1740-1808-9)
of Chatham co., N. C.

1st ELEANOR NEAL
in 1764, dau. of David
of Amelia co., Va.

2nd MARY EDWARD

558. JOANNA^s = TERISHA TURNER
b. 1765

559. Wm. MCGUFFY^s = MARY TURNER
(1767-1839)
of Warren co., N. C. dau. of
Stephen Reuben

560. THOMAS^s = SUSANNA THWEATT
(ca. 1770-post 1820)
of Dinwiddie co.,
Va.

561. MARTHA^s = JAS. McMATH

562. MARY^s = ROBT. WILKINSON

563. EDWARDS^s = MARY A. ALSTON
(1775-1840)
of Chatham co.,
N. C. dau. of Wm.
of Chatham co.,
N. C.

564. REBECCA^s

1510. ROBERT^s = MARY ROGERS
(ca. 1778-.....)
of Tenn.

1511. REV. RICHARD AUGUSTUS^s = ANN RIVERS
(ca. 1780-1819)
of Dinwiddie dau. of Wm.
of Dinwiddie

1512. THOMAS^s = 1st RIVERS
(1782-1845) = 2nd FRANCES
of Dinwiddie co.,
Va. THWEATT

1513. BENJAMIN^s = REBECCA GILL
(ca. 1785-.....)
of Tenn. and Ark.

1514. HARDAWAY^s
d. s. p.

1515. MARY^s = ROBERT ROGERS

1516.

412. JOHN TURNER^s = HARRIET E.
(ca. 1773-ante 1820)

413. MARY^s = STERLING C. WILLIAMSON

414. CHARLOTTE^s = NATHAN CENTER

415. MARTHA^s = JAS. T. WADE

416. THOMAS^s = MARTHA L. WILLIAMS
(b. 1786-.....)

417. JAMES^s = AGNES REA
(1788-1855)

418. STERLING W.^s = LOUISE
(ca. 1802-ca. 1864)

23. HENRY^s

24. GREEN^s = MARY RIDLEY JONES
(1763-1812)
of Richland co.,
S. C. dau. of Derling
of S. C.

25. REBECCA^s = HUTCHINSON

26. WILLIAM^s = REBECCA (JACKSON?)
(ca. 1767-1804)
of Richland co.,
S. C.

27. SILAS^s

28. JOHN^s

407. WILLIAM^s

408. SIMON^s

409. ROBERT^s

410. JOHN TURNER^s

3101. MARY^s = PEBBLES

3102. JOEL^s = JEMIMA BONNER
(1761-1820)
of Georgia dau. of Henry

3103. ROBERT^s = MARGARET J. CARELL
(1764-1845)
of Nelson co., Va.

3104. CHARLES^s
d. s. p.

3105. HENRY^s = ANN A. ALLEN
(1768-1824)
of Prince Edward

3106. LAVINIA^s

3107. HARTWELL^s
d. s. p.

3160. WILLIAM^s
d. s. p.

3161. JANE^s
(1792-1838)

3162. JACOBINE^s = THO. BONNER
(1794-1864)

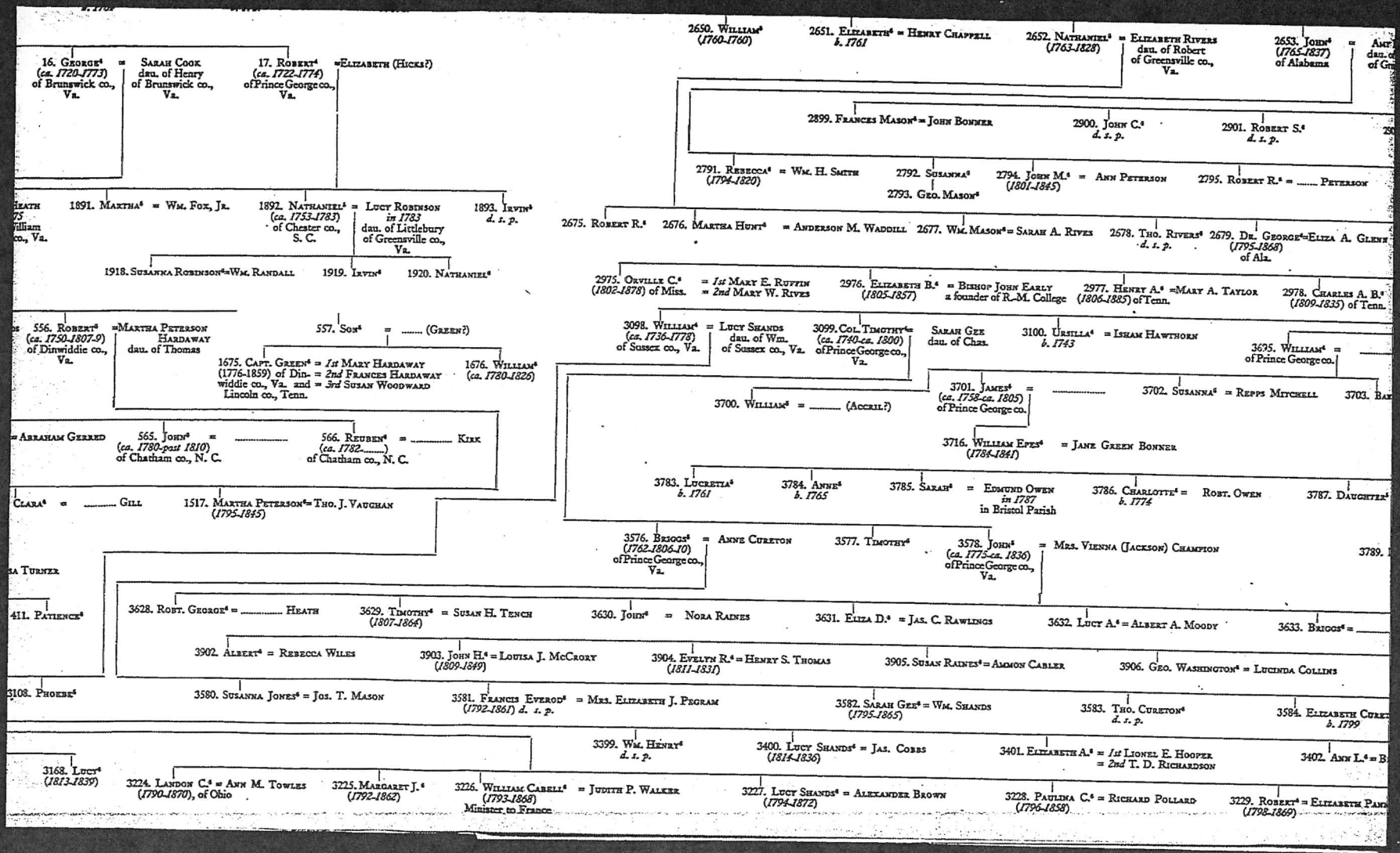
3163. HENRY^s = SARAH M. VICKERS
(1796-1842)

3164. NANCY^s = Wm. HUNTER

3165. ROBERT^s = MRS. SARAH C. GIDDGETT
(1804-1875)

3166. SARAH A.^s
(1808-1863)

3167. BONNER^s = McKAY



LIVERS Robert of Dinwiddie co., Va. 2654. CHRISTOPHER^s = 1st RIVERS = 2nd [MOORE] b. 1767 of Dinwiddie co., Va. 2655. FRANCES^s = FIELDING VAUGHAN b. 1769 2656. GEORGE^s = NANCY SHACKLEFORD (1771-1856) of Georgia

2842. JUDGE GEO. WASHINGTON^s = CAROLINE SMITH

2657. WM. HENRY^s d. s. p. 2903. GEORGE S.^s = 1st SUSAN S. LAWRENCE (1819-1889) = 2nd MARY E. HARTON 2904. ELIZABETH A. C.^s = DR. ALGERNON S. BROWN

2796. THO. WILKINS^s 2798. MARTHA E.^s 2800. THOMAS E.^s = MARY A. BOZEMAN (1813-1893) 2801. WM. HENRY^s = SARAH GORDON (1816-.....) 2802. CHRISTOPHER = PENELOPE SHACKLEFORD

2797. EDMUND M.^s 2799. ALBERT G.^s

2680. JOHN^s 2682. ELIZA^s = DR. ANTHONY JOHNS 2683. MARY W.^s = ORVILLE C. RIVES 2685. FRANCES^s = COLUMBUS PENN 2686. CHRISTOPHER^s = of Tenn. 2681. NATHANIEL^s 2684. ANN MARIA^s = DR. JAS. SAUNDERS

= ELIZA DUPUY 2979. MARTHA B. S.^s = REV. JOHN W. CHILDS (1800-1850) 2980. SARAH A.^s = WM. M. RIVES 2981. MARIA O.^s d. s. p. 2982. JOHN F.^s = MARY E. BAILEY (1820-1906) of Ark.

3696. JOHN^s = AMY CARTER (ca. 1736-ca. 1787) of Prince George co., Va. dau. of Richard of Sussex co., Va. 3697. ELIZABETH^s = WM. CHAMBLISS of Sussex co., Va. 3698. JUDITH^s = JAS. CHAPPELL, JR. (ca. 1721-1778) of Sussex co., Va. b. 1744 3699. TIMOTHY^s = ELIZABETH ADKINS (ca. 1746-ca. 1816) of Prince George co., Va. dau. of John of Sussex co., Va.

4057. ELIZABETH^s = JAS. PEEBLES in 1785 in Bristol Parish 4058. WILLIAM^s d. s. p. 4059. PATIENCE^s b. 1772 = ETHELRED TURNER in 1797, in Greenville co., Va. 4060. JUDITH^s = FREDERICK HEATH in 1793 in Bristol Parish 4061. TIMOTHY^s d. s. p.

= PETER BURCHETT of Prince George co., Va. 3788. ROBT. CARTER^s = of Davidson co., Tenn. 3789. PETER^s = SARAH GRAMMAR (ca. 1780-1811) of Tenn. of Va. 3790. EDMUND HARRIS^s = MARY ANN HARDING (ca. 1783-ca. 1841) of Tenn. dau. of Thomas

ROBT. CARTER^s 3792. FRANCES^s = WM. WILES 3793. HARRIET^s = RICHARD C. OWEN 3794. PETER FRANKLIN^s = 1st EMILY ANN OWEN (1812-1870) of Tenn. = 2nd CELESTEE COOK

3634. JANE^s = LEATH 3635. ALDEN^s = HENRIETTA WYNNE 3636. WILLIAM F.^s d. s. p. 3637. DR. GEORGE E.^s = 1st ANN CATE (1829-1884) = 2nd NELLIE TUCKER

3907. MARY^s = CLARK OWEN 3908. THO. LA FORCE^s = MARY G. SHELTON 3909. ROBT. GRANVILLE^s = MARTHA CORBITT (1823-1861)

on^s = HARTWELL P. HEATH 3585. ANN BRIGGS^s d. s. p. 3586. TIMOTHY^s d. s. p. 3587. JANE HAMBLETON^s = JOS. H. HALL

MR. R. ALLEN 3403. ROBERT^s = ELIZABETH PERDUE 3404. BENJAMIN A.^s = ELIZA C. TOWNES (1822-1861) of Mo. 3405. HENRIETTA^s = CHAS. A. WATKINS

3230. HENRY^s (1799-1833) 3231. JAMES B.^s (1801-1816) 3232. GEORGE^s = 1st MARY E. CARTER (1802-1874) = 2nd MARIA TUCKER 3233. ELIZABETH^s (1803-1804) 3234. ALEXANDER^s = 1st ISABELLA WYDOWA (1806-1885) = 2nd SALLIE WATSON

INDEX¹

Members of the Rives family now bearing the names, Reaves, Reeves and Reives have not been indexed under their Christian names will be found under Reaves, Reeves or Reives.

- Alabama, pioneers of, 96 *et seq.*, 462
et seq., 478 *et seq.*
Bacon's Rebellion, 428
Baptists, pioneer, 224 *et seq.*, 684
Bank of the United States, 468
Bible, King James Authorized Version of, 8, 9
California, pioneers of, 235, 236, 381, 606, 693
Confederate States, attitude of, population of, 118-120, 247, 248, 371-373, 399, 409, 514, 616, 635, 642, 665
Congressional Record, 383-387
Colorado, pioneers of, 407
County officers in Colonial Virginia, 81, 85, 440
Dancing in 18th century, 438
Divorce in 18th century, 336
Dorsetshire, xix-xxiv, 1-16, 14-48, 55-68
Georgia, pioneers of, 488, 558 *et seq.*
Georgia Medical Society, 681
Hampshire, 69-70
Illinois, pioneers of, 192, 196, 391-407
Jamaica, The Ryves of, 70-72
Jockey in Virginia, 347
Kentucky, pioneers of, 353 *et seq.*
Laredo Times, founder of, 477
Literacy, 320, 322, 346
"Lost Cause," origin of phrase, 595
Louisiana, pioneers of, 113 *et seq.*
Lynchburg (Va.), 525-526, 544, 620
Medical practice in 19th century, 571, 572, 614
Methodism, 192 *et seq.*, 465, 519, 523-527, 534-541
Mississippi, pioneers of, 501, 513 *et seq.*
Missouri, pioneers of, 605 *et seq.*, 610 *et seq.*, 624 *et seq.*
Missouri State flag, origin of, 628
Negro voter, 564
Nevada, pioneers of, 617
New York, pioneers of, 579
North Carolina, pioneers of, 418 *et seq.*, 530
Ohio, pioneers of, 570 *et seq.*
Oxfordshire, 20, 49-54
Pirates, 77-78
Planter of Virginia of early 18th century, typical inventory of, 425
Primogeniture in Virginia, 320
Processioning of parish boundaries, 86
Race horses in Virginia, 460, 494, 495
Randolph-Macon College, 526-528
Religious sentiment in 19th century, 394, 502, 534-536
Rives, characteristics of, 444, 565, 634; pronunciation of name, xiv, 707; royalist sympathies of, 12, 24, 31, 40, 43, 62-67; spelling of name, 94, 253
Schooling in 18th century Virginia, 322, 438, 496, 700
Servant, status of, in Colonial Virginia, 47
Slavery, 175, 301, 302, 446, 540
South Carolina, pioneers of, 88-96, 134-152, 290, 309
Speculation, land and monetary, 350, 391, 392, 468
Traders, early Virginia, 77-78, 311
Tennessee, pioneers of, 271-275, 322-335, 501, 533 *et seq.*, 662 *et seq.*
Texas, pioneers of, 471 *et seq.*
Tithables, definition of, 86
Titles in Colonial Virginia, 89
Tobacco trade, 466-469, 565 *et seq.*, 604, 654
- Addy, 38
Abel, 261
Abernathy, 627
Abney, 262
Acrill, 654
Adams, 33, 91, 95, 144, 187, 306, 397, 419, 525, 538, 563, 677
ADAMS FAMILY (of Fairfax), 538
- Adcock, 115, 346
Aden, 2
Adkins, 292, 552
ADKINS FAMILY, 688
Agee, 128
Akin, 260, 370
Albutt, 397
Aldridge, 259
Alexander, 132, 221, 327, 488, 539

¹This index is not inclusive of the alphabetical list of soldiers appearing on pp. 709-715.

- Allcock, 170, 171
 Allen, 18, 151, 181, 412, 426, 440, 472,
 476, 478, 496, 507, 610, 624, 693
 ALLEN FAMILY, 605
 Allred, 250, 517
 Alston, 239, 554
 Altmeier, 557
 Alvey, 356, 358, 377
 Ames, 695
 Ammon, 528
 Amos, 203
 Amsincq, 579
 Anderson, 289, 317, 594, 608, 624, 650,
 664, 687, 690
 Andes, 390
 Andrews, 244, 313, 455, 704
 Anthony, 397, 614, 703
 Apperson, 151
 Archer, 342
 ARGALL FAMILY, 503, 504
 Armistead, 507, 578
 Armstrong, 163, 164, 303, 582
 Arnewodde, 25
 Arnold, 100, 195, 283, 491, 556
 Arnoult, 105
 Arrington, 607
 Arundell, 39, 62
 Asbury, 537, 538, 539
 Aston, 495, 496
 Astrop, 622
 Atherton, 451
 Atkinson, 262, 323, 416, 419, 457, 594
 Atkins, 457
 Atwater, 146, 147, 252
 AUFRERE FAMILY, 579
 Augurs, 130, 262
 Aughinbaugh, 679
 Ausley, 240
 Aust, 134, 135
 Austin, 366, 367, 605, 677
 Autrey, 222
 Avent, 290, 291, 298, 314, 315, 430
 Avery, 497, 498
 Aylor, 541

 Baackson, 505
 Babbitt, 142
 Babcock, 380
 Baber, 109, 126
 Bacon, 13, 75, 185, 511
 Backstrom, 304
 Bagshaw, 22
 Bagwell, 464
 Bailey (Bayley), 122, 450, 454, 456,
 547, 551, 637
 Baillie, 18
 Baird, 91, 553

 Baker, x, 237, 282, 489, 492, 493, 565,
 589, 617
 Balch, 305
 Baldwin, 34, 480, 587
 Balfour, 494
 Ball, 236, 460
 Ballard, 95, 359, 558
 Bankhead, 118
 Banks, 446, 518
 Bannister, 373
 Baptist, 562
 Barbie, 704
 Barber, 307
 Barclay, 381
 BARCLAY FAMILY, 579
 Bardin, 459
 Barker, 190, 199, 235, 313, 367, 455,
 549, 550, 614, 700
 Barksdale, 252
 Barland, 517
 Barlow, 470
 Barnard, 691
 Barnes, 424, 640
 Barnett, 199, 276, 303
 Barnhill, 222, 223
 Barr, 131
 Barre, 149
 Barrett, 375, 438, 659
 Barriss, 405
 Barrrough, 80
 Barrow, 658
 Barry, 607
 Barrymore, 22, 23
 Barten, 455
 Bartlett, 271
 Bartley, 359
 Barton, 23
 Baskerville, 268, 534
 Bass, 343
 Bassett, 75
 Bates, 347
 Batey, 672
 Bathurst, 75
 Batte, 75
 Battle, 478
 Batts, 497
 Bauer, 201, 364
 Baugh, 346, 348, 701
 Bavia, 347
 Baxley, 128
 Baxter, 347
 Beach, 650
 Beale, 457
 Beard, 163, 164, 528
 Bearden, 271
 Beaty, 305
 Beaver, 376

- Beck, 696
 Beckman, 374
 Bedingfield, 455, 553
 Beebe, 200
 Beeston, 93
 Bell, 101, 103, 252, 260, 594, 665
 Bellamy, 421
 Bellot, 5, 6
 Belsches, 442
 Belton, 222
 Bennett, 30, 32, 93, 149, 150, 487
 Bennick, 144
 Benster, 446
 Benton, 115, 467
 Berkeley, 30, 37, 504
 Bernhard, 72
 Berringer, 252
 Berry, 71, 360, 362, 365, 368, 371, 379,
 383, 384, 705
 Berryman, 344
 Besantheny, 500
 Betts, 644
 Beverly, 517
 Bigham, 303
 Billingsly, 560
 Bills, 658
 Binford, 639
 Bininger, 580
 Binns, 434, 442, 495, 539
 BINNS FAMILY, 495-498
 Birch, 18
 Birchett, 303, 663
 Birdsong, 490
 Bird, 237, 414, 416, 681
 Bishop, 36, 75, 221
 Bissell, 142, 143
 Black, 304
 Blackford, 530
 Blackman, 672
 Blackwell, 232, 354, 374, 542
 Blaine, 163
 Blair, 384, 575, 664
 Blakemore, 274
 Blanchard, 481
 Bland, 79, 82, 429, 447, 538
 Blankinship, 634
 Blanton, 191, 555, 608
 Blaton, 553
 Blick, 646, 657
 Bloodworth, 166
 Blow, 430, 439, 455, 456, 686
 Blower, 654
 Blue, 378, 379
 Blunt, 430, 440, 442, 445, 452, 455, 456,
 506, 511, 512, 531
 Boatwright, 169
 Bobbitt, 457
 Bohan, 95
 Boisseau, 313, 607, 622
 BOISSEAU FAMILY, 258-262
 Bolding, 234
 Boldrick, 561
 Boles, 589
 Bolling, 441, 442, 499
 Bolster, 131
 Bolton, 135
 Bondurant, 363
 Boney, 306
 Bonham, 131, 210
 Bonnell, 147
 Bonner, 82, 150, 312, 313, 456, 459,
 489, 558, 632, 638, 657, 689
 Bonney, 397
 Bookter, 141
 Boone, 238, 629
 Booth, 300, 509, 655
 Boren, 516
 Borland, 582
 Born, 201
 Bosley, 334
 Bost, 370
 Bostick, 532, 554
 Bott, 205, 487
 Bottom, 351, 352
 Botts, 365
 Boucher, 57, 58
 Bouldin, 118
 Boulding, 182
 Bounds, 115
 Bowden, 159, 673
 Bowden, 234, 237
 Bowers, 251, 683
 Bowler, 654
 Bowman, ix, 32, 145, 501, 669
 BOWMAN FAMILY, 520-522
 Boyd, 168, 181, 194, 221, 232, 296, 307,
 366, 646
 Boyer, 490
 Boykin, 141
 Boylan, 241
 Bozeman, 479
 Bracey, 678
 Brackett, 342, 367
 Bradford, 144
 Bradley, 131, 303, 307, 308, 373, 693
 Bradshaw, 182
 Brafford, 245
 Bragg, 118, 657
 Brame, 186
 Bramwell, 362
 Branch, 268, 498, 676
 Brandenburg, 485
 Brandon, 167, 168
 Braxton, 252
 Breen, 493
 Brent, 650

- Brett, 93
 Brew, 368
 Brewer, 275, 276, 343
 Brewster, 377
 Brice, 234
 Bridgeforth, 83, 153
 Bridger, 75
 Bridges, 442
 Bridgewater, 176
 Briggs, x, 165, 289, 415, 416, 419, 430,
 436, 453, 454, 499, 631, 699
 BRIGGS FAMILY, 455-458
 Bright, 57, 58, 245, 273
 Brinkman, 369
 Brinson, 370
 Bristol, 32
 Bristow, 528
 Britt, 222
 Broadnax (Brodnax), 75, 264, 510,
 660
 Brocke, 79
 Brockman, 188
 Brooks, 242, 243, 249, 361, 389, 706
 Brookwell, 80
 Brosch, 97
 Browder, 445
 Brown, x, xiii, 75, 79, 87, 141, 146,
 151, 191, 234, 241, 247, 318, 319, 338,
 339, 351, 352, 367, 379, 422, 457, 489,
 490, 491, 492, 544, 560, 566, 567, 568,
 582, 665, 681, 699
 BROWN FAMILY, 388-391, 528-530,
 586
 Browne, 502, 507, 513, 522, 545
 BROWNE FAMILY, 510-512
 Browning, 118, 131
 Bruce, 218, 357
 Brumley, 224
 Brunner, 247
 Bryan, x, 323, 351, 597, 669
 Bryant, 130, 150, 449
 Brylkine, 546
 Bryson, 234
 Buchanan, 202, 203, 250, 274-276, 361,
 626
 Budd, 5
 Buford, 342, 524
 Bulkeley, 583
 Bull, 36, 58
 Bunch, 78
 Bunde, 202
 Bunowe, 436
 Burbidge, 47
 Burch, 86, 453
 Burchett, 426
 Burchfield, 286
 Burge, 25, 389
 Burgess, 622, 686, 687
 Burkitt, 674
 Burks, 569
 Burley, 26
 Burrage, 560
 Burrell, 204
 Burress, 235
 Burroughs, 23, 366
 Burst, 121
 Burt, 261, 491
 Burwell, 155, 507, 508, 509, 535, 578
 Bush, 106, 142
 Bustin, 476
 Butler, 79, 151, 369, 489
 Butt (Butts), 389, 449
 Butterworth, 267, 399
 Bynum, 87, 88, 90, 241-243, 252, 253,
 338
 Byers, 232
 Byrd, 499, 504, 650
 Cabanis, 639, 640
 Cabell, 147, 565, 566, 567, 569, 587, 588
 Cabler, 675
 Cade, 488
 Caffey, 121, 122, 123, 124
 Cain, 110, 416
 Caldwell, 217, 375
 Calhoun, 486, 620
 Calicutt, 135
 Calleyham, 76
 Calloway, 381
 Camm, 267
 Camp, 440
 Campbell, 151, 470
 Canfield, 678
 Cannon, 160, 161, 173
 Canterbury, 350
 Cantrell, 180
 Cardwell, 351
 Cargill, 442, 453, 456, 497, 498, 499
 Carleton, 278
 Carlin, 210
 Carlisle, 278, 474, 663
 Carlock, 206
 Carlos, 311
 Carlton, 528
 Carney, 170, 171
 Carpenter, 500, 703
 Carr, 178
 Carrington, 587
 Carson, 165
 Carter, 85-87, 90, 111, 132, 135, 167,
 181, 234, 268, 293, 295, 296, 299, 300,
 455, 520, 525, 578, 596, 597, 662, 697
 Carteret, 590
 Cartright, 359
 Cary, 490, 512, 534
 Casey, 384

- Cashion, 365
 Castleberry, 237
 Castleman, 676
 Catchings, xiii, 461, 462, 516
 Cate, 647
 Cately, 461
 Cater, 346
 Cates, 282
 Cathan, 520
 Catlett, 366
 Catts, ix, 117, 122-124, 127, 284
 Cansey, 672
 Cayce, 144, 187, 189
 Center, 139, 140
 Chaborow, 32
 Chaffin, 32, 33, 34, 215
 Chairs, 106
 Challis, 525
 Chalmers, 470, 471, 602
 Chamberlain, 355, 697
 Chambers, 100, 306, 486
 Chambliss, 439, 488, 550, 649, 653, 688
CHAMBLISS FAMILY, 684-687
 Chambrun, xiii, 573, 574
 Champ, 208, 209
 Champe, 597
 Champion, 497, 643, 685, 687
 Chancy, 239
 Chandler, 165, 660
 Chanler, 450, 585
 Chapman, 87, 149, 170, 190, 232, 235, 337, 366, 373, 374, 488, 570
 Chappell, 95, 430, 436, 452, 453, 455, 456, 489, 495, 508, 631, 652, 653, 662
CHAPPELL FAMILY, 454-457
 Chapsky, 486
 Charleston, 213
 Charlton, 666
 Chase, 582
 Chastaine, 235
 Cheatham, 158, 506
 Cheek, 242, 243
 Cheesman, 213
 Chenoweth, 660
 Cherry, 252, 303
 Chester, 181, 504
 Chevis, 531
 Chichester, 10
 Childs, xx, 183, 501, 502, 513, 529
CHILDS FAMILY, 533-547
 Chiles, 183
 Chilton, 186
 Choice, 353
 Christian, 650
 Christopher, 71, 303
 Christopherson, 219
 Clack, 319, 498
 Claiborne, 314, 434, 435, 440, 497, 542, 551, 565
 Claphamson, 499
 Clardy, 159, 185, 186, 187
 Clark, 85, 157, 189, 203, 204, 369, 407, 507, 583
 Clarke, 48, 253, 412, 567
 Clarkson, 594
 Clary, 121
 Clay, 385, 467, 506, 575, 646
 Claybrook, 676
 Claypoole, 191
 Clayton, 95, 102
 Clegg, 242
 Clements, 356, 358, 376-379, 487, 511
 Cleveland, 639
 Clendenin, 249
 Click, 276, 381
 Clifton, 291
 Climey, 102
 Cloys, 166
 Clower, 622
 Coates, 164
 Cobb, 100, 168, 276, 359, 488
 Cobbs, 606
 Cochran, 37
 Cocke, 125, 313, 509, 563, 574, 654
 Cockrill, 328, 633
 Cockroft, 505, 529
 Codd, 504
 Colden, 579
 Cole, 104, 171, 186, 204, 257, 279, 280
 Coleman, 147, 154, 170, 176, 182, 183, 258, 259, 260, 510, 601
 Coles, 597
 Collier, 225, 280, 291, 344, 442, 445, 447, 456, 606
 Collins, 72, 160, 164, 176, 261, 306, 382, 407, 680
 Colwell, 660
 Compton, 96, 97, 104, 105
 Conard, 598
 Condon, 506
 Conner, 632
 Converse, 208, 651
 Conway, 370, 658
 Cook, 83, 85, 132, 216, 260, 287, 309, 399, 417, 454, 455, 456, 666, 671
COOK FAMILY, 289, 290
 Cooke, 65, 68, 300, 636
 Coon, 325
 Cooper, 182, 188, 232, 292, 302, 309, 641
 Copeland, 659
 Coppedge, 444
 Coram, 168
 Corbitt, 677, 683
 Cornelius, 531

- Cornell, 185
 Cornwall, 265
 Cothran, 252
 Cotton, 252, 560, 655, 656, 689
 Couper, 13
 Courtland, 579
 Courtney, 697
 Covington, 410, 665, 702
 Cowden, 128, 351, 352, 554
 Cowen, 183, 296
 Cowles, 505, 506
 COWLES FAMILY, 509-510
 Cownts, 149
 Cox, 166, 221, 353, 558, 590, 670
 Cracraft, 396
 Cralle, 608
 Crane, 280, 399
 Craw, 215, 216
 Crawford, 232, 241, 303, 520
 Crawley, 506, 510
 Creath, 461
 Crenshaw, 264, 304, 486
 Creson, 270
 Crews, 188, 252
 Crim, 681
 Crittenden, 266, 402
 Crockett, 668
 Croker, 17
 Crook (Crooke), 6, 317
 Crooks, 538
 Cross, 127
 Crouch, 32, 33, 34, 213
 Crosby, 303
 Crowder, 292
 Crowell, 236
 Cruce, 223
 Crum, 145
 Crume, 373
 Crumpton, 100, 117, 118
 Crutchfield, 135, 253
 Cruse, 181
 Culley, 283
 Cullum, 327
 Culp, 294, 299, 303-307
 Culpepper, 75, 146, 503, 504
 Cummings, 95
 Cunnamond, 355
 Cunningham, 159, 160, 272, 356
 Cureton, 312, 415, 632, 637
 Currie, 83, 153
 Curry, 105, 127
 Curtius, 200
 Curtis, 82, 85, 397, 699
 Curtwright, 444
 Cuzzort, 678

 Dalby, 618
 Dale, 498

 Dalton, x, 240, 241
 Dandridge, 276, 509
 Daniel, 13, 82, 135, 223, 307, 313, 389,
 422, 451, 533, 564, 587
 Daniels, 484, 702
 Darden, 450
 Darnell, 181
 Davenport, 101, 315, 346, 348, 612
 Davidson, 113, 162, 163, 269, 270
 Davie, 177, 185, 186, 296, 297
 Davies, 10, 11, 20, 564
 Davis, 107, 136, 171, 186, 198, 249, 266,
 321, 325, 326, 334, 343, 344, 360, 363,
 373, 375, 377, 379, 404, 432, 512, 555,
 593, 607, 661, 672, 693, 694, 701, 703
 Dawley, 17
 Dawney, 660
 Dawson, 214, 505, 622
 Day, 455, 592, 685
 Deal, 211
 Dean, 283, 354, 586
 Dear, 135
 Dearing, 216
 Dearman, 677
 Dearmont, 629
 De Bhur, 197
 Decell, 516
 Dedman, 111
 Delk, 496
 Delozian, 95
 Demard, 612
 Dennis, 325
 Dent, 702
 Denton, 673
 Derby, 492
 Detrick, 618
 Deveaux, 252
 Devereaux, 490
 De Walt, 122
 DICKERSON FAMILY, 395-400,
 404
 Dickerson, 501
 Dickinson, 389, 393, 694, 705
 Dietz, 444
 Digges, 498
 Dillard, 446, 560, 666, 667
 Dilling, 215
 Dillon, 673
 Dinnin, 367
 Diviney, 254
 Dixon, 682
 Dobby (Dobie), 101, 288, 313, 457
 Dobson, 665
 Dockery, 516
 Doig, 640
 Dollahite, 484
 Dollins, 279
 Donald, 477, 565, 566

- Donan, 379
 Donelson, 328, 676
 Donnell, 676
 Dorman, 146
 Dorsey, 589
 Dortch, 423
 Doss, 231
 Dougherty, 482
 Douglas, 80, 85-87, 138, 319, 531
 Dowd, 250, 251, 683
 Dowden, 613
 Dowdy, 169, 242
 Downing, 358
 Downman, 685
 Dowson, 104, 507
 Doyle, 265, 266
 Doyn, 10
 Drake, 59, 130, 630
 Drayner, 579
 Drew, 169, 449
 Drewry, 255, 258, 659
 Drum, 219
 Drury, 359, 366
 Dubose, 291
 Dudley, 95, 97, 122, 127, 128, 469, 470, 593, 682
 Duell, 347
 Duff, 659
 Dugan, 132
 Durham, 113, 116
 Duke, 185, 527, 600
 Dulin, 613
 Duncan, 148, 332, 374
 Duncomb, 66
 Dunlap, 234, 294
 Dunn, 199, 435, 442, 499, 632, 655, 661, 673, 688
 Dunning, 651
 Dunnington, 459
 Dunklin, 97, 100, 101, 102
 Dupree, 134, 324, 341
 Dupuy, 513
 Dunsold, 378
 Duval, 629
 Dwight, 110
 Dye, 397
 Dymond, 210
 Dyson, 350, 691

 Early, xii, 502, 523, 534, 535, 587
 EARLY FAMILY, 523-528
 Eastman, 466
 Easton, 308
 Eaton, 79, 224, 420, 505, 511, 627
 Eaves, 317
 Ebersole, 563
 Echols, 258
 Eddy, 691

 Edloe, 654
 Edmunds, 449, 453, 455, 456, 500, 608, 698
 Edmundson, 220, 226
 Edrington, 261
 Edwards, 79, 155, 156, 159, 168, 220, 289, 303, 304, 305, 307-309, 348, 382, 442, 449, 511, 540, 545, 610, 617, 644
 EDWARDS FAMILY, 512
 Egerton, 458
 Eggrstein, 674
 Elam, 509
 Elderton, 32
 Eldridge, 414, 426, 430, 441, 442, 495, 497, 499, 632
 ELDRIDGE FAMILY, 498
 Elkins, 242, 243
 Elleson (Ellison), 110, 579
 Elletson, 71
 Ellington, 246
 Elliott, 125, 178, 232
 Ellis, 145, 188, 279, 286, 356, 446, 525, 606, 607, 615, 617
 Elmore, 268, 668
 Embry, 86, 183
 Emerson, 595
 Enloe, 276
 Enzor, 106
 Epps (Eppes), 83, 258, 259, 344, 499, 552, 553, 637, 656
 Ernest, 492
 Erwin, 334
 Espin, 23
 Ethel, 71
 Eubank, 190, 395
 Evans, 248, 532, 620
 Everard, 591
 Evertsen, 148
 Exum, 307
 Eyre, 30, 41
 Ezell, 288, 323, 339-341, 347

 Fairfax, 62, 63
 Fall, 532
 Fancher, 118
 Farmer, 218, 358, 520, 521
 Farrar, 282
 Farrell, 683
 Farris, 516
 Farrish, 247
 Farrow, 166
 Faulk, 102
 Fauntleroy, 640
 Faust, 97, 239
 Fearing, 554
 Feaster, 148
 Featherston, 304
 Fegan, 665

- Field, 155
 Fellows, 356, 580
 Felts, 419
 Fennell, 87
 Fentress, 450
 Ferguson, 83, 153, 261, 266, 293, 299,
 300, 303-305, 307, 317, 498, 567
 Ferris, 521
 Field, 261
 Fields, 249, 347
 Figg, 311, 313
 FILMER FAMILY, 303-505
 Finch, 295
 Fisher, 135, 313, 355, 488, 680
 Finney, 151
 Fitzjames, 25
 Fitzpatrick, 158, 676, 677
 Flahoven, 79
 Fleming, 586, 587, 639
 Fletcher, 211, 313, 630
 Flint, 275
 Flood, 455, 511
 Flournoy, 261, 528, 529, 639
 Floyd, 668
 Fluwelling, 699
 Fonshill, 458
 Fonville, 275, 279
 Ford, 95, 146, 150, 236, 293, 299, 304,
 377, 455, 518
 Foster, 32, 33, 79, 81, 127, 261, 507
 Fowler, 154, 510, 511, 651
 Fowlkes, 488, 538
 Fox, 75, 84, 182, 289, 299, 310-312
 FOX FAMILY, 314-316
 Foxhall, 422
 Foyle, 26
 Franks, 679, 696
 Fraser, 342
 Frazier, 131
 Freeland, 537
 Freeman, 416
 Freep, 705
 Freke, 47
 French, 507
 Friedel, 445
 Frizell, 150, 423
 Fry, 48
 Fudge, 294, 303, 304
 Fulcher, 609
 Fulks, 507
 Fullerton, 198
 Fulton, 273
 Fuqua, 189
 Furnish, 374
 Fussell, 25, 27, 32, 34, 44, 56
 Futch, 233
 Futrell, 308
 Gabbort, 355
 Gaddler, 656
 Gafford, 679
 Gabagan, 261
 Gaither, 690
 Galloway, 250, 460
 Galston, 26
 Gardiner, 486, 488
 Garland, 326, 586
 Garnett, 183
 Garrard, 399
 Garrett, 383
 Garrison, 307
 Garrett, 161, 162, 163
 Gary, 168, 186, 205-209, 289
 Gaskin, 110
 Gastine, 579
 Gaston, 299, 300
 Gay, 673
 Gee, 297, 313, 418, 430, 434-436, 438,
 453, 553, 631, 632, 655, 656, 662, 702
 GEE FAMILY, 436-437
 Gehrig, 211
 Geiger, 379
 Geiser, 215
 George, 518
 Gerred, 156, 157
 Gervaise, 579
 Gibbons, 484
 Gibbs, 428
 Gibson, 365, 582, 658
 Gilbert, 84, 169, 250
 Giles, 177, 181, 182, 186, 187
 Gilchrist, 622, 623
 Gill, 102, 256, 269, 271, 272, 274, 293,
 308, 626, 659
 Gillespie, 294
 Gillette, 25
 Gilliam, 267, 416, 418, 453, 455, 456,
 639, 704
 Gillian, 655
 Gilliland, 149
 Gillis, 492
 Gillum, 286, 253
 Gilmer, 570, 599, 673
 Gilmore, 246
 Gimmy, 197
 Gince, 262
 Girdler, 38
 Givens, 354, 355, 360, 361, 368, 379, 380
 Glascock, 249
 Glass, 130, 132, 135, 359, 470
 Glenn, 462, 552
 Glosson, 244
 Glover, 29, 613
 Goad, 672
 Godfrey, 235
 Godwin, 580

- Golden, 482
 Gold, 57, 161, 185
 Goldston, 239, 245, 249
 Golightly, 441, 552, 649
 Gonzales, 477
 Gonzalos, 472
 Goode, 597
 Goodlet, 168
 Goodloe, 451
 Goodman, 218
 Goodrich, 679, 699
 Goodwin, 500, 587
 Goodwyn, x, 94, 258, 259, 340, 437, 445, 486, 487, 498, 650, 651
 Gordon, 206, 285, 286, 480, 590, 610
 Gore, 18
 Gorman, 390
 Gossett, 173, 182
 Gough, 356, 359
 Gould, 55
 Gower, 325, 327
 Graham, 38, 39, 110, 117, 191, 308, 383, 485
 Grainger, 556
 Grammar, 263, 265, 272, 274, 664, 701
 Grant, 109, 262
 Gray, 122, 170, 227, 354, 455
 Graveley, 609, 610
 Graves, 18, 475, 493, 684
 Graydon, 23
 Grayham, 131
 Grefon, 77
 Green, 88, 94, 239, 250, 370, 375, 416, 421, 448, 501, 502, 511, 522, 527, 534, 621, 622, 650, 685
 GREEN FAMILY, 505
 Greene, 649
 Gregory, 186, 303, 391
 Greer, 326, 547
 Greir, 488
 Gresham, 82, 350
 Gribble, 679
 Griffey, 177
 Griffin, 184
 Griffith, 369, 487
 Grigg, 650, 653, 685, 687
 Grigsby, 168
 Grimball, 147
 Grimmett, 653
 Grisham, 357
 Griswold, 208, 215
 Gross, 676
 Gruneker, 109
 Grymes, 591
 Gualden, 97, 106, 305
 Gulledge, 122
 Gully, 322
 Gurley, 298
 G .n. 98
 Gwaltney, 497, 644
 Habersham, 595
 Haden, 622
 Hagan, 671
 Haggatt, 663
 Hagman, 562
 Hagood, 84, 699
 Haithcock, 165
 Haine, 33
 Halbrook, 165
 Hale, 223, 269
 Haley, 87, 341, 342
 Hall, 38, 96, 105, 128, 236, 279, 303, 313, 347, 348, 354, 462, 482, 602, 603, 633, 650, 662
 Halsey, 443
 Hamacher, 626, 629
 Hamblin, 511
 Hamilton, 100, 208, 258, 295, 296, 300, 342, 355, 468, 556, 576, 643
 Hamlin, 78, 165, 508, 511, 512
 Hamm, 694
 Hammack, 381
 Hammond, 75, 619, 666, 671
 Hamner, 158, 159
 Hampton, 162, 705
 Hancock, 379, 404, 528, 529, 679
 Hankins, 206
 Hanner, 240
 Hansen, 621
 Hanson, 150, 371
 Hardaway, 154, 255, 256, 258, 271, 272, 274, 486, 487, 509
 Harden, 421
 Hardigg, 368, 374
 Harding, 18, 674, 675
 Hardin, 211, 254
 Hardwicke, 198
 Hardy, 103, 418, 671, 673
 Hardyaran, 426
 Hare, 581
 Harford, 413
 Hargett, 500
 Harkrader, 405
 Harmon, 700
 Harned, 169
 Harness, 275
 Harper, 292, 295, 491, 492, 506, 612, 697
 Harpole, 166
 Harrell, 530
 Harrington, 517
 Harris, 21, 85, 133, 239, 244, 257, 313, 319, 356, 357, 374, 380, 497, 498, 528, 529, 545, 556, 658, 663, 673, 675, 681, 688, 690, 704

- Harrison, x, xvi, 96, 126, 130, 131, 280,
 289, 389, 426, 440, 442, 453, 460, 493,
 494, 498, 512, 538, 545, 596, 620, 639,
 643, 660
 Hart, 135, 160, 375, 626, 682
 Harton, 489
 Hartwell, 705
 Harvey, 219
 Harwell, 389, 488
 Harwood, 78, 325
 Haslow, 537
 Hastings, 7
 Hatch, 247, 649, 693
 Hatcher, 409, 488
 Hatfield, 361
 Hatton, 348
 Haven, 198, 617
 Havens, 445
 Hawes, 131
 Hawker, 37
 Hawkins, 230, 231, 285, 369
 Hawthorn, 313, 428, 429, 432, 498, 553,
 649, 653, 687
 Hay, 434, 498, 499, 668
 Haynes, 357, 370, 408, 525, 535, 542,
 669
 Hays (Hayes), 269, 273, 274, 307, 672
 Haytham, 28, 32, 33, 34, 35
 Haywood, 132, 524
 Head, 182, 236, 294
 Headen, 251, 252
 Hearne, 422
 Hearone, 42
 Hearnin, 376
 Heath, 171, 311-314, 419, 587, 632, 635,
 638-641, 644, 655, 662, 689-691
 Hebblewhite, 129
 Hege, 247
 Heisen, 462
 Helms, 190
 Helyar, 60
 Henderson, 113, 292, 533, 586, 593,
 594, 663
 Hendrick(s), 258, 477
 Hendley, 158
 Hendrickson, 134
 Heneger, 223
 Hennen, 335
 Henry, 206, 223, 375, 376, 381, 384,
 401, 405, 407, 440, 661
 Hensley, 670
 Herard, 398
 Herndon, 408, 541
 Ferrara, 477
 Herrin, 487
 Hess, 248
 Hewitt, 116
 Hibben, 150
 Hickey, 557
 Hicks (Hix), 78, 80, 85, 87, 291, 311,
 320, 337, 338, 343, 428, 429, 650, 703
 Hickson, 618, 619, 620, 625
 Higgenbotham, 148, 567
 Higgins, 277
 Hightower, 260
 Hill, 59, 172, 246, 289, 334, 374, 561,
 587, 597, 652, 658, 680
 Hillsman, 491
 Hillyard, 555
 Himes, 283
 Hinckle, 252
 Hines, 454
 Hinton, 344
 Hiron, 91
 Hite, 367, 377, 665
 Hobbs, 5, 487, 648, 649
 Hockensmith, 626
 Hodge, 361, 380
 Hodges, 703
 Hoff, 444
 Holcombe, 619, 625
 Holjes, 696
 Holliday, 205, 206
 Holland, 168, 277, 448, 609
 Holleman, 449
 Holley, 399
 Holliman, 104
 Hollis, 97
 Holman, 608, 609
 Holmes, 464, 704
 Holton, 399
 Holt, 259, 482, 496
 Home, 482
 Honeywood, 75
 Hood, 192, 194, 332, 333, 335, 417
 Hook(s), 522
 Hooker, 423
 Hooper, 569, 607, 608, 609, 610, 625
 Hoosier, 173
 Hoover, 308, 673
 Hopkins, 77, 158, 530, 531, 602
 Horlbeck, 144
 Horn(e), 415, 416, 417, 419, 458
 Hornsby, 163
 Horsmanden, 503
 Horton, 326
 Hotchkiss, 630
 Houghton, xvi, 93, 502
 Houghland, 217, 218
 House, 95
 Houscal, 149, 150
 Housman, 287, 288
 Houston, 443, 678
 Howard, 80, 118, 169, 204, 208, 397,
 486, 639
 Howe, 17, 78

- Howell, 94, 455, 456, 704
 Hoyt, 582, 583
 Hubbard, 107, 351
 Hudgins, 146
 Hudson, 35, 36, 71, 473, 520
 Huetson, 13
 Huff, 204, 208, 220
 Huggins, 95
 Hughes, 539, 624
 Hundley, 390
 Hunnicutt, 313, 454, 632, 662
 Hunt, 257, 478, 581
 Hunter, 143, 558, 594, 595, 678
 Huntingdon, 7, 503
 Hunton, 2
 Hurkey, 700
 Hurley, 380
 Hurst, 438
 Hurt, 476, 664
 Hurltel, 147
 Hussey, 27, 29
 Hutcherson, 547
 Hutcheson, 553
 Hutchinson, 72, 91, 94, 694
 Hyatt, 299, 303
 Hyle, 3
 Hymer, 675
- Ihrie, 241, 253
 Imman, 483
 Inglis, 206
 Ingram, 29, 30, 32, 34, 106, 247, 293,
 349
 Irby, 85, 426, 456, 696
 Ireland, 474, 475
 Irion, 334
 Irvin(e), 311, 623
 Irving, 260
 Isbell, 404
 Ives, 80, 706
 Ivey (Ivy), 288, 365
- Jackson, 90, 130, 307, 328, 384, 385,
 467, 486, 493, 532, 575, 636, 643, 657,
 663, 676, 699
 Jacobs, 538, 540
 Jame, 692
 James, 48, 323, 324, 442
 Jameson, 175
 Jameston, 529
 Jarnis, 424
 Jarvis, 448
 Jay, 234, 235
 Jefferson, 164, 187, 320, 390, 440, 468,
 574, 577
 Jeffrey, 172
 Jeffries, 80, 82, 83, 86, 87, 89, 90, 133,
 151, 287, 453, 516
- Jenkins, 122, 349, 381, 530
 Jennings, 205, 675, 676
 Jeter, 133, 299, 311, 322, 339, 340, 341,
 344, 699
 Jerrell, 162
 Jessie, 598
 Johann, 380
 Johns, 460
 Johnson, 101, 148, 160, 185, 206, 220,
 221, 234, 250, 258, 286, 315, 327, 328,
 329, 349, 364, 366-368, 374-377, 379-
 381, 401, 405, 430, 447, 452, 463, 484,
 522, 524, 532, 564, 567, 649, 653, 687,
 697
 Johnston(e), 149, 197, 422, 674
 Joiner, 146
 Jolley, 273
 Jones, 32, 33, 76, 77, 80, 96, 97, 101,
 120, 130, 132, 154, 170-172, 183, 212,
 240, 251, 260, 261, 296, 297, 313, 314,
 316, 353, 380, 410, 434, 435, 438, 440,
 442, 444, 454, 459, 464, 485, 487, 488,
 497, 498, 499, 506, 527, 532, 549, 557,
 588, 590, 632, 652, 659, 680, 685
- Joor, 461
 Jordan, 88, 115, 170, 249, 290, 294, 298,
 301-309, 323, 324, 491, 510, 511, 569,
 587, 701, 704
 Joy, 687
 Joyce, 358, 455
 Juliar, 225
 Junkins, 300
- Kagey, 378
 Kail, 650
 Kamper, 608
 Kanatzer, 360
 Karns, 691
 Kean, 580
 Kearfott, 624
 Keate, 65, 66, 68
 Kee, 294, 304, 307
 Keith, 144, 228
 Kellenears, 366
 Keen, 400, 506
 Kelsey, 303
 Kelly (Kelley), 183, 210, 250, 446, 697
 Kempe, 503, 510
 Kendall, 190, 467
 Kendrick, 158
 Kennerly, 139
 Kennedy, 142, 143
 Kennon, 441, 497, 498, 545
 KENNON FAMILY, 498-499
 Kerbow, 658
 Keyes, 274
 Kiddler, 591
 Kilgore, 103

- Killingsworth, 95
 Kilpatrick, 490
 Kimborough, 490
 Kimbrough, 266
 Kincaid, 209, 501
 Kincannon, 472
 Kinsey, 251
 King, 180, 186, 196, 201, 265, 379, 449,
 473, 499, 554, 571, 582
 Kirby, 350
 Kirk, 127, 157, 220, 253, 595, 704
 Kirkman, 192
 Kirkland, 442, 516, 644
 Kirkpatrick, 304
 Kistler, 208
 Kittson, 640
 Klines, 383
 Klugh, 242
 Knibbe, 520
 Knight, 72, 415, 438, 521
 Knowles, 394
 Knox, 506, 620, 671
 Koonce, 241
 Krame, 197, 198
 Krout, 113
 Kyffin, 38

 Ladd, 79, 167, 280
 Laird, 481
 Lake, 8, 11
 Lamb, 408, 677
 Lambert, 221, 449
 La Mond, 370, 371, 375
 Lamkin, 125
 Lamplin, 533
 Lancaster, 282, 366
 Lancey, 579
 Land, 326
 Lane, 112, 206, 491, 538
 Lang, 142
 Langdson, 95
 Langley, 377, 513, 514
 Langston, 518
 Lanier, 86, 289
 Lankford, 451
 Lanius, 677
 Larkin, 539
 La Rousselier, 141
 La Salle, 237
 Lashley, 700
 Lassiter, xiii, 254, 631, 641
 Latham, 21, 22
 Laubersheimer, 380
 Laughon, 609
 Lautznester, 658
 Lawrence, 2, 489, 637
 Layne, 45
 Lazenby, 129

 Leachman, 629
 Leaman, 676
 Leath, 153, 419, 434, 644
 Le Clare, 579
 Ledbetter, 694
 Lee, 22, 59, 221, 347, 408, 419, 446, 449,
 542, 543, 599, 636
 Leffingwell, 217
 Leftwich, 389, 465, 523
 LEFTWICH FAMILY, 524-525
 Legg, 410
 Leibenberger, 248
 Leigh, 22, 23, 83, 551, 683
 Leiter, 370
 Leonard, 273, 558
 Lessenberry, 553, 684
 Lester, 390
 Letcher, 361
 Lett, 659
 Leveille, 219
 Leverette, 101
 Lewis, 18, 371, 443, 447, 462, 479, 554,
 598, 649, 650, 668
 Libo, 325
 Lievens, 579
 Lightfoot, 233, 405, 440
 Lillard, 618
 Lilly, 361, 369, 379
 Lincoln, 185, 401, 402, 481, 636
 Lindemann, 110
 Lindsay, 347
 Lipscomb, 190
 Litchford, 166
 Little, 148, 251, 422, 491, 616
 Lisle, 30
 Lobby, 72
 Locke, 293, 466
 Lockhart, 169, 439, 579
 Lochlin, 129
 Lockwood, 681
 Lomax, 458, 512
 London, 18, 158, 160
 Long, 90, 116, 379, 388, 420, 474, 507,
 512, 619, 620, 639
 Longworth, xiii, 572, 573
 Loomis, 641
 London, 448
 Love, 8, 488
 Loveband, 651
 Lowe, 289, 458, 512
 Lowrance, 206
 Lowrey, 222
 Loyall, 524
 Lucas, 436, 459
 Ludlum, 469
 Lumsden, 351, 352
 Lunceford, 515, 606
 Lundy, 82, 84, 98, 120, 121, 315, 337.

- 338, 339, 342
 Lunsford, 75
 Lutterell, 33
 Lutterloh, 157
 Lygon, 144, 499, 528, 529, 545
 Lyon(s), 101, 103, 214
 Lytton, 532
- McAdoo, 131
 McBride, 373, 680
 McCain, 221
 McCafferty, 678
 McCall, 405
 McCallam, 610
 McCaslin, 675
 McClellan, 563
 McClelland, 586, 686
 McClagherty, 608, 609
 McClung, 168
 McCool, 518
 McCord, 128
 McCormick, 129, 361
 McCosh, 305
 McCracklin, 116
 McCraney, 370
 McCrary, 278
 McCreery, 628
 McCrory, 293, 300, 678
 McCrummer, 694
 McCulley, 355
 McCullum, 304, 327
 McCurdy, 271
 McDaniel, 166, 304, 305, 317, 667
 McDonald, 292, 469
 McDowell, 659, 679
 McEachern, 693
 McElwana, 222
 McElhainy, 113
 McEnheimer, 407
 McFadden, 294, 302-305, 307, 624
 McGee, 182, 389
 McGehee, 355
 McGill, 642
 McGoode, 507
 McIlwaine, 106, 107
 McIver, 246, 250
 McKay, 132
 McKee, 376
 McKendree, 341
 McKenny, 308, 359, 376
 McKenzie, 186, 335, 336, 368, 558
 McKeown, 303
 McKinney, 235, 285, 302, 304, 309
 McLaughlin, 305
 McLaughlin, 206
 McLean, 535, 620
 McLemore, 91, 481, 644
 McLendon, 104
- McMannus, 295
 McMannis, 613
 McMath, 156, 157
 McMillan, 692
 McMorries, 105
 McMullen, 303, 304
 MacMurdo, 584
 McMurry, 357
 McMurtry, 105
 McNabb, 506, 507
 McNash, 601
 McNees, 664
 McNeil, 702
 McPeake, 125
 McRae, 376, 547
 McQueen, 106, 275
 McWhirter, 679
- Mabry, 159, 160, 169
 Macetier, 579
 Macham, 13
 Mackey, 702
 Maclin, 288, 289
 Maddox, 404
 Madison, 440, 468
 Magarity, 302, 309
 Magnus, 325
 Maier, 248
 Maitland, 630
 Majors, 308
 Mallory, 260, 316
 Malone, 685
 Maloney, 398
 Man (Mann), 3, 135, 260
 Manby, 135
 Mangum, 699
 Manier, 398
 Manson, 257, 265
 Marbury, 524
 Markham, 274, 358, 487, 534
 Marks, 647
 Marrable (Mirabell), 419, 454, 452
 Marriott, 423
 Marrison, 640
 Marsh, 250, 613
 Marshall, 347, 380, 440
 Marston, 505, 506, 509
 Martin, 95, 113, 131, 181, 235, 271, 283,
 460, 489, 558, 685
 Mashburn, 517
 Mason, 87, 379, 380, 418, 430, 433, 436,
 437, 440, 444, 451, 456, 495, 496, 497,
 632, 640
 MASON FAMILY, 452-454
 Masee, 565
 Masey, 19, 288-291, 301, 312
 Massenburg, 442, 497
 Massengale, 277

- Massie, 516, 587
 Mathews, 72, 359, 488, 517, 604, 619, 686
 Matier, 516
 Mattingly, 369
 Mattox, 654, 655, 656
 Maud, 24
 Maughan, 438
 Mauney, 252
 Maunsell, 18
 Maury, 623
 Mauzy, 357
 May, 97, 126, 127
 Mayes, 338, 340
 Mayer, 531
 Mayo, 71, 393, 405, 406, 452, 506
 MAYO FAMILY, 404
 Maxwell, 372
 Meacham, 167, 410, 412, 415
 Mead(e), 501, 510, 586, 589, 590
 MEADE FAMILY, 591, 592
 Means, 305
 Medley, 520
 Meecham, 448
 Meek, 358, 589
 Mellin, 529
 Melton, 389
 Melvin, 207, 208
 Mengs, 304
 Merideth, 267, 347, 349, 569
 Meriwether, 511, 545, 578
 Merrick, 233
 Merritt, 231, 597
 Merry, 37
 Mervyn, 4, 5, 26
 Metcalf, 178, 182, 195, 203, 276
 Metz, 405, 695
 Meyer, 96, 108, 110, 358
 Meyers, 131
 Michaux, 624
 Middleton, 217
 Miles, 349, 510
 Milikin, 493
 Milner, 157
 Miller, 169, 197, 203, 295, 380, 381, 477, 588, 594, 604, 621, 668-670, 683, 694
 Milliron, 676
 Mills, 223, 366
 Milsted, 270
 Milton, 555
 Mimms, 489
 Minchlow, 479
 Mingle, 449
 Minge, 552, 635
 Minn, 32, 34, 43, 44
 Minter, 124
 Misner, 210
 Mitchell, 232, 289, 431, 432, 434, 435, 437, 451, 491, 552, 653, 670, 682, 699
 Mixon, 486
 Mizelle, 422
 Moate, 490
 Mobley, 184
 Moffitt, 251
 Molesworth, 75
 Moline, 71
 Monroe, 440, 669
 Montgomery, 303
 Moody, 87, 326, 618, 644, 699
 Moon, 147, 158, 528, 704
 Moore, 190, 211, 240, 242, 244, 274, 275, 389, 396, 413, 416, 429, 437, 443, 484, 589, 590, 607, 704
 Moorman, 389, 390, 469
 Morgan, 128, 129, 238, 361, 406, 468, 521, 643, 671
 Morland, 496
 Morris, 95, 185, 315, 343, 344, 447, 661
 Morrison, 261, 311
 Morson, 598
 Morton, 32, 261, 608, 617, 624, 625
 Mosby, 592, 619
 Moseley, 131, 167, 355, 505, 506, 529
 Moses, 244
 Moss, xiii, 159-161, 164, 181, 185, 186, 553, 674
 Mott, 614
 Mountain, 487
 Moxley, 524
 Mower, 373
 Muir, 360, 534, 539
 Muldrow, 183
 Mullen, 283
 Mullikin, 238
 Mullins, 660
 Muncie, 400
 Munford, 155, 499
 Murchison, 250
 Murdock, 713
 MURFF FAMILY, 518-522
 Murfin, 691
 Murphy, 118, 222, 423
 Murray, 132, 145, 226
 Mussard, 529
 Myrick, 165
 Nabors, 116
 Nagle, 667
 Nalle, 643
 Nance, 508
 Napper, 7, 20
 Napier, 323, 335
 Narrimore, 479
 Neal, 155, 157, 159, 256, 257, 317, 507
 Neblett, 267, 454, 457, 644

- Needham, 33
 Neel, x, 533, 557
 Neely, 280, 281, 292, 294, 302, 383
 Neil, 262
 Neilson, 307
 Nelms, 125
 Nelson, 109, 110, 258, 354, 508, 577, 578, 591, 676
 Nesmith, 516
 Neville, 613
 Newby, 135
 Newell, 693
 Newland, 380
 Newman, 29, 160, 261
 Newsom (Newsom), 316, 327, 497, 685, 687
 Nicholas, 69, 70, 655
 Nichols, 48, 574
 Nicholson, 109, 219, 393, 446, 455, 456, 500, 506
 Nixon, 97
 Noel, 170
 Nonne, 233
 Nope, 458
 Norfleet, 448
 Norman, 560
 Norris, 579
 Northcutt, 223
 Northey, 37
 Northington, 123, 454
 Norvell, 254
 Norwood, 75, 340, 341, 472, 586
 Nottingham, 306
 Nugant, 311
 Nunn, 362, 414, 415
 Nummally, 646
 Nummery, x, 293, 305, 307, 308

 O'Brien, 198, 368
 O'Connell, 102
 Odell, 167
 O'Donovan, 367
 Oeser, 672
 Offutt, 366, 373, 610
 O'Gara, 608
 Ogburne, 452
 Ogden, 24
 Oglesby, 408
 O'Hara, 125
 Oldham, 167, 184, 185, 334, 335
 O'Leary, 356
 Oliver, 135, 166, 221, 493, 506, 507, 552, 627-629, 633
 O'Nau, 381, 382
 O'Neal, 216
 O'Neill, 24, 374
 Ophenchine, 303, 306
 Ore, 444

 Ormond, 22, 24
 Orr, 695
 Orsdell, 108
 Osborne, 227
 Osteen, 554
 Otterbridge, 420
 Owen, 471, 650, 651, 660, 662, 664, 666, 675, 684, 705
 OWEN FAMILY, 520, 663, 665

 Pace, 457
 Page, 252, 253, 613, 693
 Paisley, 97, 102, 103, 104
 Palis, 207
 Pallir, 349
 Palmer, 246, 247, 439
 Pannill, 469, 596
 Parham, 90, 261, 318, 320-322, 337, 343, 369, 436, 437, 442, 453, 684, 686, 687, 700
 Paris, 672
 Parker, 123, 517, 594, 704
 Parkes, 233, 319, 336, 337
 Parnaby, 71
 Parr, 476, 612
 Parran, 343
 Parrish, 397
 Parsons, 439
 Paschal, 555
 Pashen, 30
 Pasmore, 426, 428, 431, 432
 Pass, 697
 Pate, 262, 612, 664
 Paten (Patten), 113, 559
 Patrick, 259
 Patterson, 101, 157, 389, 699
 Patton, 258, 521
 Payne, 105, 135, 205, 377, 379
 Peach, 277
 Peachy, 578
 Peacocke, 29, 32
 Peake, 538, 592
 Percy, 471
 Pearson, 108, 538
 Peatross, 525
 Peebles, 83, 90, 191, 288-290, 312, 313, 315, 347, 426, 453, 458, 479, 553, 638, 662, 684, 688; FAMILY, 553-557
 Peoples, 444
 Pegram, 124, 154, 259, 452, 506-508, 632
 Pelham, 84, 289, 313, 339
 Penhallow, 72
 Pendleton, 162, 163, 543, 592
 PENN FAMILY, 459, 471-477
 Pennington, 88, 349
 Penruddock, 32
 Perdue, 169, 610

- Perdum, 500
 Perkins, 207, 375, 657
 Perrine, 366
 Perrott, 524, 545
 Perry, 82, 85, 126, 158, 318, 320, 344, 345
 Person, 87, 320, 389, 439, 454, 704
 Pervis, 203
 Peter, 593
 Peters, 439, 452
 Peterson, 82, 87, 94, 256, 288, 318, 319, 337, 345, 346, 455, 473, 479, 685
 Petterson, 410
 Pettit, 207
 Petty, 280
 Petrus, 195, 202
 Petway, 77, 413, 414, 418, 434, 435, 452, 549, 552, 662
 Pea, 95
 Peyton, 360
 Phelps, 408
 Phillips, xiii, 72, 112, 113, 241, 371-373
 Phippen, 168
 Pickard, 444
 Pickett, 148
 Pierce, 95, 97
 Pierson, 361
 Pigford, 694
 Piland, 413, 418
 Pindell, 537
 Pinner, xvi
 Pinson, 192
 Piotrow, 609
 Pitchford, 199
 Pitt, 3, 30, 32, 39
 Platt(e), 108, 305
 Pledger, 335
 Pleydell, 37
 Plunkell, 22
 Pocahontas, 441
 Poderwills, 233
 Poe, 241, 252, 253
 Poertee, 95
 Poindexter, 343
 Pointer, 555
 Polk, 328, 575
 Pollard, xiii, 182, 189, 447, 469, 609, 657
 < POLLARD FAMILY, 470, 592, 593, 595
 Pond, 448, 450
 Poole, 177
 Pope, 687
 Porch, 326
 Porter, 529
 Porteus, 160
 Portis, 464
 Portman, 37
 Posey, 227
 Poston, 443
 Potts, 79, 307, 485, 585, 688, 699
 Powell, 19, 90, 162, 163, 206, 221, 315, 369, 462, 547, 682
 Powelson, 397
 Powers, 585, 651
 Powers, 177
 Poythress, 298, 435, 441
 Pranger, 210
 Pratt, 211, 212
 Preinerstorfer, 581
 Preston, 24, 536
 Price, 95, 135, 168, 353, 379, 615, 616, 648
 Pride, 280, 455
 Prim, 672
 Prince, 298, 312
 Pritchard, 149, 616
 Proctor, 307, 378, 552, 657
 Provost, 487
 Prowse, 33, 34
 Prunty, 353, 390, 393, 394
 Pryor, 170, 171
 Puckett, 667, 668
 Puerary, 529
 Pugh, 244, 250
 Purkitt, 626
 Pullen, 398
 Pullin, 428
 Pursley, 377
 Pyle, 32
 Quarles, 100, 185, 351, 352, 608
 Quarries, 698
 Querens, 682
 Quinitchet, 442, 512
 Radford, 176, 186
 Ragland, 619, 655
 Ragsdale, 174, 304, 699
 Raines, 282, 453, 644, 655, 656
 Rainey, 196, 270, 699
 Raleigh, 503
 Ralph, 361, 381
 Ramsdell, 594
 Ramsey, 644, 663, 669
 Randall, 317, 417
 Randle, 195, 202
 Randolph, 75, 79, 170, 247, 460, 474, 518, 591, 599
 Rankin, 364
 Ransom, 188
 Ranson, 589
 Rascoe, 679
 Rasmussen, 202
 Ratliff, 307, 308

- Rawlings (Rawlins), 162, 644
 Ray, 164, 168, 171, 362
 Rea, 143
 Read, 53, 587
 REAVES FAMILY, 94, 306, 418, 703
 Red (Redd), 124, 534, 687
 Redding, 653
 Redman, 364
 Reece, 286, 617
 Reekes, 342, 454
 Rees, 269
 Reese, 644
 REEVES FAMILY, 94, 135, 306,
 323-327, 418, 627, 677, 678, 697, 698,
 703, 704
 Reid, 240, 578
 Reiss, 358
 Reiter, 627
 Renfro, 485
 Renshaw, 211
 Reynolds, 237, 480, 661
 Rhinelander, 584
 Rhodes, 398, 696, 704
 Richards, 191, 313, 370
 Richardson, 13, 270, 297, 326, 343, 374,
 389, 605, 607-609, 624, 651
 Richie, 235
 Richmond, 197
 Riddle, 639
 Ridge, 327
 Ridley, 327
 RIEVES FAMILY, 94, 253, 254, 383,
 418, 666-674, 703, 704
 Rigg, 400
 Riggins, 181
 Riner, 337
 Ripley, 169
 Ritchie, 384
 Rivers, 256, 257, 459, 478, 483
 Roach, 33
 Robards (Robbords), 522, 572, 633
 Robert, 97, 104
 Roberts, 129, 130, 166, 184, 359, 377,
 400, 430, 500, 660, 675, 678, 680
 Robertson, xii, 95, 117, 135, 232, 234,
 235, 281, 302, 322-325, 371, 375, 416
 ROBERTSON FAMILY, 327-335
 Roberson, 421
 Robey, 270
 Robins, 536, 615, 704
 Robinson, 112, 147, 213, 215, 217, 232,
 234, 279, 290, 292, 295, 299, 300, 308,
 315, 316, 317, 341, 442
 Roche, 323, 333, 335
 Rock, 300
 Roddey, 241, 242
 Rodway, 167
 Rogers, 173, 251, 256-258, 262, 272,
 273, 459, 530, 672
 Roland, 667
 Rolfe, 441
 Roller, 207
 Rollingson, 95
 Rooch, 695
 Roosevelt, 573
 Roper, 241, 485
 Rosborough, 293
 Roscommon, 22
 Rose, 29, 32, 102, 428, 429
 Ross, 233, 455
 Rosser, 339-341, 438, 553, 701
 Rossiter, 187
 Rowland, 90, 272
 Rowell, 303
 Rowlett, 274, 657
 Rowswell, 42, 44
 Royall, 499
 Rozier, 524
 Rucker, 624, 698
 Rudolph, 124
 Ruffin, 155, 512, 513, 515
 Ruffner, 398
 Rupp, 674
 Rush, 488, 516, 517, 706
 Ruspoli, 574
 Russell, 84, 188, 314, 327, 347, 704
 Rutgers, 579
 Ruthrauff, 199
 Rutland, 533
 RIVES:
 Aaron, 690
 Abner Liscum, 105
 Abraham Timothy Orville Chas-
 taine, 465, 512, 513-515
 Acrill, 655
 Ada, 149, 165, 282, 416, 644
 Adam Walker, 248
 Adela Bartha, 601, 603
 Adele, 694
 Addie, 170, 212, 407, 447
 A. E., 690
 Agnes, x, 105, 132, 145, 147, 148,
 200, 563, 693, 702
 Agnes Emily, 561, 563
 Agnes Rebecca, 268, 446
 Aileen, 146
 Ainsley Hall, 143, 144
 Albert, 113-116, 222, 231, 237, 285,
 286, 478, 485, 675
 Alberta Imogene, 198
 Alden Benjamin Christopher, 644,
 647
 Aldine Alston, 240

RIVES (continued)

Alexander, 352, 564, 570, 599-601, 634
 Alexander Ernest Rudolf Anthony George Barclay, 581
 Alfred, 484, 485, 578, 584, 585, 690, 691
 Alice, 146, 169, 246, 250, 265, 268, 445, 447, 481, 584, 647, 694
 Allen, 621
 Allie, 422, 561, 697
 Allison Calloway, 383
 Alma, 166, 222, 268
 Almanza, 694
 Almedia, 274
 Alpha, 655, 666
 Alston Ramsey, 246
 Alva Yard, 423, 424
 Alvin, 278, 490
 Amelie, xii, 273, 578, 585
 Amanda, x, 224, 231, 237, 247, 715
 Amelia, 126, 128, 130, 131, 246, 278, 695
 Amy, 347, 445, 482, 662
 Anabel, 204
 Andrew, 194, 196, 447, 449, 558, 564
 Angelina Elizabeth, 100, 102
 Angie, 250
 Anita Maude, 219
 Ann(e), 131, 290, 342, 348, 393, 446, 478, 559, 560, 561, 662, 663, 698, 705
 Ann Eliza, 462
 Ann Lavinia, 605, 610
 Ann Maria, 460, 465, 515, 571, 572
 Ann Shackelford, 489, 490
 Anna, 143, 177, 181, 183, 239, 249, 275, 286, 401, 416, 443, 658
 Anne Marson, 598, 599
 Annie, 163, 238, 244, 245, 266, 268, 277, 421, 447, 449, 464, 481, 661, 696
 Annie Allen, 617, 623
 Annie Elizabeth, 450, 562
 Annie Laurie, 180, 269
 Anthony, 273, 495, 499, 500, 501, 502, 508, 509, 513, 533, 541, 547, 548
 Anthony George Barclay, 581
 Archibald, 499, 702
 Arnine, 547
 Arthur, 244, 245, 246, 405, 447, 448, 449, 517, 584
 Artis, 222
 Asena, 238
 Asia, 690
 Atala, 132
 Athaline, 246

RIVES (continued)

Aubrey Tucker, 266
 Augusta, 646
 Augustin Green, 105, 106
 Augustus, 211, 212, 612
 Banks, 653, 688
 Bartow, 238
 Bathia, 313, 417
 Beatrice, 172
 Beeland Harvey, 683
 Belle, 183
 Bena Belle, 199
 Benjamin, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 136, 153, 256, 269, 271, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 295, 298, 301, 317, 321, 322, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 417, 698, 703
 Benjamin Allen, 606, 613-617, 623, 624
 Benjamin Andrew, 231, 236
 Benjamin Brown, 422, 423, 424
 Benjamin Franklin, 393, 394, 400
 Benjamin Harrison, 269, 270
 Benjamin Joseph, 283
 Benjamin Long, 421
 Benjamin Shore, 682, 683
 Benjamin Steele, 410
 Benjamin Turner, 143, 147
 Benjamin Watkins, 275
 Bernice, 268
 Bertha, 204, 246, 282
 Bertie Stelara, 233
 Bessie, 165, 533
 Bethel Anderson, 170
 Betsey Hall, 491
 Bettie, 146, 267, 547
 Betty Jean, 677
 Beulah, 132, 183, 691
 Birdie Lake, 485
 Blair, 388
 Blanche, 183, 184, 214, 236, 244, 448, 679
 Blythe Angela, 547
 Bonner, 558
 Bonnie, 483, 612
 Branch King, 269
 Brooks Jackson, 694
 Brune, 414, 416, 419
 Briggs, 314, 632, 635, 637, 644, 646
 Burgess William, 690, 691
 Burrell Randolph, 104
 Burwell, 220, 237, 238, 324, 327, 347, 348, 349, 352, 353, 363, 371
 Burwell Edward, 231, 236
 Cadmus Archer, 343
 Cadwalader, 294
 Callie Dougherty, 482
 Calorine Elizabeth, 170

RIVES (continued)

Camille Walton, 517, 518
 Carl, 172, 245, 246, 277
 Carleton Wilson, 266, 267
 Carmen Miller, 199
 Caroline, 388, 453, 647, 648
 Carrie, 116, 222, 244, 482
 Carson, 212
 Cassie, 422
 Catherine, 149, 550, 624
 Cathleen, 188
 Cecil Brown, 165
 Cecilia, 682
 Charity, 336
 Charles, 195, 275, 553, 694, 695
 Charles Anthony Binns, 513, 533, 548
 Charles Benjamin, 188
 Charles Binns, 495, 499, 500
 Charles Brower, 677
 Charles Edward, 597
 Charles Elmore, 268
 Charles Elwin, 410
 Charles Exum, 422
 Charles Harrison, 269, 270
 Charles Heber, 424
 Charles Henry Joseph Joshua, 706
 Charles Hudgins, 146
 Charles Jackson, 242, 243
 Charles Jefferson, 187, 188
 Charles Lewis, 192
 Charles Manson, 265, 268
 Charles Meriwether, 601
 Charles Mulkey, 661
 Charles Noyal, 188
 Charles Pascal, 211
 Charles Ross, 280
 Charles Shackelford, 180
 Charles Stith, 655, 657
 Charles Walker, 660, 661
 Charles William, 196, 200
 Charles Wingfield, 697
 Charles Winston, 676, 683
 Charlotte, 88, 140, 141, 142, 321, 323, 324, 327, 335, 371, 663
 Chesley Clarence, 533, 548
 Christopher, 429, 431, 434, 442, 451, 452, 453, 454, 456, 460, 478, 483, 553
 Claire, 213, 343
 Clara, 166, 256, 271, 422, 561
 Clarabel, 233
 Clarence, 170, 245, 267
 Clata Mae, 679
 Claude, 148, 533
 Claudia, 100, 103
 Claudius Green, 99, 100, 103, 104, 111, 112, 118

RIVES (continued)

Clay Washington, 278, 279
 Clifton, 171
 Cloe, 278
 Coalby Tipps, 611, 612
 Constance Evelyn, 580, 582
 Cora Eugenia, 280
 Cornelia, 596
 Cornelius, 516
 Courtney, 560, 705
 Coy, 212, 706
 Cynthia Arnold, 393
 Daisy Belle, 196, 198
 Dale, 214
 Daniel (Dan), 279, 346, 444
 Darrell Leigh, 199
 David, 192, 240, 242, 243, 489, 490, 690, 691, 695
 Davis Broadnax, 661
 Dee Gamble, 203, 204
 Della (h), 221, 222, 420, 421, 422
 Dock, 405, 406
 Dollie (Dolly), 277, 341, 342, 695
 Donald, 706
 Dora, 286
 Dorinda Caroline, 231, 234
 Dorothea, 180
 Dorothy, 279, 414-416, 419, 464
 Drury, 326
 Dudley Ellsworth, 219
 Durad, 485
 E. D. B., 705
 Edith, 212
 Edmund, 149, 478, 513, 679
 Edmund Harris, 663, 664, 675, 678
 Edna, 177, 233, 245, 282, 365, 516
 Edward, 127, 148, 162, 176, 177, 196, 198, 236, 571
 Edward Andrew, 247, 249
 Edwards, 155, 156, 157, 238, 239
 Edwin, 110, 249, 258, 445, 448, 450, 660, 682
 Effie, 132, 171
 Elden Keith, 214
 Elderine, 655, 656
 Eldon Porter, 243
 Eldridge, 441, 442
 Eleanor, 163, 415-417, 419, 597, 660
 Elias, 690
 Elise, 280
 Elijah, 327
 Eliza, 99, 104, 244, 245, 257, 270, 460, 559, 598, 600, 644
 Elizabeth, 80-84, 91, 98, 109, 130, 131, 134, 153, 209, 238, 250, 266, 270, 287, 290, 293, 299, 300, 310, 315, 339, 340, 341, 351, 352, 353, 354, 394, 413, 414, 417, 418, 419,

RIVES (continued)

428, 438, 439, 451, 454, 456, 471,
570, 649, 655, 675, 684, 693, 700,
701, 702
Elizabeth Ann, 280
Elizabeth Adkins, 688
Elizabeth Ann Chappell, 489, 491
Elizabeth Austin, 605, 607
Elizabeth Autriette, 221, 223
Elizabeth Bowman, 145
Elizabeth Bridges, 416
Elizabeth Browne, 513, 522, 527
Elizabeth Cureton, 633, 638
Elizabeth Early, 547
Elizabeth Eliza, 142
Elizabeth Elvira, 196, 202
Elizabeth Epes, 657
Elizabeth Gordon, 286, 696
Elizabeth Eveleigh, 482
Elizabeth Hagood, 149
Elizabeth Harrison, 126
Elizabeth Lovelace, 408
Elizabeth Lucy, 661
Elizabeth Martha, 99, 124
Elizabeth Moore, 443, 444
Elizabeth Page, 246
Elizabeth Susan, 161, 168
Elizabeth Taylor, 533
Ella, 170, 196, 197, 250, 410, 516, 578,
660, 661
Ella Armistead, 533
Ella Claudia, 295
Ella Irene, 196
Ella Louisa, 580, 582
Ellen, 267, 481, 560, 617, 621
Elliott, 163, 180
Elma, 278
Elmer, 195, 219, 336
Elmore, 223, 224
Eloise, 129
Elon, 204, 208
Elsie Amelia, 501
Elton, 148
Elwin Dillard, 410
Emily, 167, 203, 267, 446, 655-656,
666
Emma, 151, 165, 170, 195, 214, 250,
281, 423, 601, 602, 647, 648, 694,
696
Emmie Corinne, 128, 129
Ena Heath, 171
Ephraim Pleasant, 683
Ermie, 278
Ernest, 283, 421
Estella, 211, 213
Estelle, 645
Esther, 211, 248
Ethel, 146, 224, 248, 280

RIVES (continued)

Eugene, 482, 483, 679
Eugenia, 120, 245, 424
Eunice, 162, 223, 235, 485, 613
Eunita, 199
Euphemia, 249
Eva, 214
Evelyn, 246, 280, 675
Everett Arthur, 211, 214
Evon, 224
Ezella, 271
Faith Elaine, 192
Fannie, 103, 117, 250, 267, 423, 646
Fay (e), 277, 485, 612
Felix McWillie, 112
Fern LaVann, 410
Florence, 105, 127, 129, 190, 196,
231, 406, 613, 679, 680
Florrie, 184
Flossie, 211
Floy, 695
Floyd Douglas, 683
Foster, 82, 86, 287, 318, 319, 320,
337
Frances, 83, 136, 150, 163, 288, 289,
290, 291, 298, 301, 306, 413-419,
429-434, 442, 456, 485, 549, 621,
652, 665, 675, 696, 700, 701
Frances Ann, 489
Frances Davidson, 113, 115
Frances Elizabeth, 405
Frances Jane, 194, 216
Frances Josephine, 408
Frances Lula, 560
Frances Mae, 421
Frances Marion, 232
Frances Markham, 275, 280
Frances Mason, 489
Frances Mathilda, 460, 471, 473
Frances Maurine, 278
Frances Metz, 695
Frances Patience, 407, 408
Frances Smith, 240, 241
Francis, 126, 179, 180, 238, 578-580,
581, 601, 632, 634, 693
Frank, 166, 249, 421, 553, 660, 676,
677, 692
Frank Agee, 128
Frank Edward, 445
Frank Gilmer, 405
Frank Herbert, 450
Frank Lewis, 463, 464
Frank Louis, 280
Frank Marion, 282
Frank Ormsby, 268
Frank Williams, 117
Franklin, 170, 171, 190, 191, 388
Freda Jane, 204

RIVES (continued)

Frederica Mand, 617, 618
 Frederick, 146, 347, 349-353, 371,
 382, 392-394, 405, 416, 705
 Frederick Troupe, 410
 Fred Lee, 683
 Fredrick Neville, 295
 Garrett Berry, 383
 George, 196, 203, 212, 295, 299, 300,
 325-327, 445, 464, 479, 483, 564,
 570, 596, 681, 696, 697, 705
 George (of Brunswick), 80, 82, 83,
 86, 133, 287-290, 298, 301, 302, 309,
 312, 319, 343
 George (of Franklin), 352, 382
 George (of Georgia), 456, 488, 489
 George (of Northampton), 318, 319,
 321-325, 327, 332
 George (of Prince George), 76-79,
 320
 George (of Surry), 412, 413, 419,
 428-434, 493, 549, 631, 652
 George, Capt., 441, 442, 445
 George, Col., 431, 435, 438, 440-442,
 451, 498, 553
 George, Dr., 460, 462, 463, 464, 644,
 647
 George, Rev., 447
 George Anderson, 283
 George Andrew, 448
 George Barclay, 580, 581
 George Cabell, 597
 George Coos, 479
 George Douglas, 191
 George Edward, 211, 213, 242, 243
 George Edwards, 232
 George Edwin, 447, 448
 George Eldon, 203, 204
 George Ewart, 243
 George Hubert, 448
 George Judson, 108, 109
 George Lockhart, 565, 580, 581
 George Mason, 478-480, 482
 George Mayfield, 463
 George Milsted, 270
 George Nichols, 683
 George Noel, 204
 George Parham, 268
 George Pollard, 190, 191
 George Sanders, 482
 George Shackelford, 489-491
 George Stith, 446
 George Switzer, 145
 George Tompkins, 112
 George Townes, 617, 621
 George Tucker, 597, 598
 George Walter, 177
 George Walton, 103

RIVES (continued)

George Washington, 194, 210, 382,
 391-394, 398, 401-405, 483-485, 675,
 680, 681
 George Wilburt, 204
 George William, 490, 676
 George Wyche, 98, 99, 110, 111
 Geraldine, 215
 Gertrude, 269, 585, 618, 677
 Georgianna, 655, 656
 Giles, 674, 681
 Gillie Mary Shelton, 682
 Gilmore Shelton, 682
 Gladys, 109, 222
 Glendale, 224
 Glenn, 112, 203, 204, 214, 219, 237
 Glover William, 613
 Gordon, 172
 Gowan, 235
 Grace, 411, 412
 Granville, 485, 677
 Green, 90, 91, 94-98, 107, 113, 116,
 120, 126, 127, 271-274
 Green Smith, 104, 105
 Guy, 223, 248, 277, 679, 680
 Halcolm Drum, 219
 Hallie, 172, 213
 Hallie Erminie, x, xii, 160, 174, 278
 Hambleton, 416
 Hannah, 133, 134, 324, 337, 690, 701
 Hansel, 690
 Hardaway, 256, 265, 278
 Hardy, 705
 Harmon, 320-322, 337, 341, 343
 Harold, 198, 212, 213, 410
 Harper, 697
 Harriet, 138, 143, 219, 232, 263, 265,
 266, 393, 465, 665
 Harry, 277, 283, 444, 501, 691
 Hartwell, 553, 664
 Harvie Eugene, 245
 Hattie Birdsong, 446
 Haywood, 132
 Hazel Verena, 707
 Heber Thompson, 423
 Helen, 131, 183, 199, 203, 204, 481,
 563, 658, 692
 Henrietta, 188, 250, 606, 624
 Henry, 90, 91, 94, 162, 184, 278, 286,
 438-440, 466, 479, 551-553, 558,
 559, 566, 570, 604, 605, 617, 621,
 690
 Henry Alston, 244, 245
 Henry Archer, 161, 163
 Henry Armistead, 513, 533, 548
 Henry Colegate, 179, 180, 407
 Henry Dandridge, 274
 Henry Daniel, 278

RIVES (continued)

Henry Edgar, 211, 405, 406
 Henry Hardaway, 274, 276
 Henry Holmes, 464
 Henry Josiah, 610, 611, 612
 Henry Pendleton, 143, 149
 Henry Wayne, 245
 Henry William, 560-562
 Herbert, 131, 132, 134, 219, 421, 682
 Herbert Arnold, 447
 Herbert Coy, 172
 Herbert Joseph, 195
 Herbert Lyle, 421
 Herbert Ralph, 243
 Herbert Reid, 243
 Herman, 283, 697
 Herschel Edwin, 199
 Hester, 88
 Hettie, 447, 449, 694, 695
 Hilda, 184, 697
 Horace Plummer, 162, 163
 Hortense, 131
 Howard, 120, 163, 164, 180, 203, 204,
 236, 243, 683
 Hubert, 109
 Hugh, 127, 171, 275, 282
 Hunter Boykin, 141, 151
 Hurley Reid, 246
 H. W., 690
 Ida, 196, 197, 283, 286, 644, 660, 661
 Ina, 211
 Irene, 120, 682
 Irvin, 292, 310-312, 314, 316, 317
 Isaac, 484, 485, 698, 699, 701
 Isaaah Kimborough, 490
 Isabella, 601
 Isabel Lewis, 597
 Isham, 347, 348
 Jacob, 407, 611, 612
 Jacobine, 558
 Jacquelin Jemima, 126, 129
 James, 88, 138-141, 143, 148, 159,
 160, 161, 165, 166, 168, 180, 185,
 192-194, 196, 231, 236, 325-327,
 490, 564, 570, 653, 656, 714
 James Alfred, 237
 James Allen, 657, 658, 659
 James Andrew, 371
 James Burrage, 560
 James Byrum, 611, 612
 James Coleman, 183, 184
 James Conly, 170
 James Dandridge, 276, 277, 278
 James Daniel, 169
 James Darden, 450
 James Davidson, 117
 James Davis, 232, 233
 James Duncan, 161, 169, 170

RIVES (continued)

James Edward, 143
 James Farrow, 166
 James Franklyn, 233, 239, 250
 James Henderson, 113, 117
 James Henry, 559, 560, 597, 598
 James Hugh, 103
 James Jackson, 131
 James Jaspar, 202
 James Lincoln, 211, 212
 James Mason, 515
 James Milton, 694, 695
 James Monroe, 275, 282
 James Phillips, 422, 423
 James Randle, 196
 James Redding, 420, 421
 James Robert, 220-222, 250, 251, 693
 James Rufus, 179, 180
 James Rutledge, 194
 James Shannon, 563
 James Turner, 176, 177, 180
 James Ulmer, 108, 109
 James Velpeau, 285
 James Willard, 204
 James William, 209
 James Wingfield, 515, 696
 Jane, 148, 221, 231, 235-237, 447, 558,
 644
 Jane Emily, 98, 99, 120
 Jane Hambleton, 633
 Jane Louise, 481, 482
 Jane Sophia Gilliam, 343
 Janie Florence, 270
 Jarvis Eugene, 244, 245
 J. E., 713
 Jean, 405, 621
 Jeanette, 483
 Jefferson, 183, 184, 388
 Jefferson Randolph, 97-99, 111, 113,
 118, 120
 Jemima, 312
 Jennie, 177, 645, 679
 Jerry Jean, 233
 Jerusha, 97, 98, 99, 104, 113, 116
 Jesse, 490, 491, 676, 677, 698, 705
 Jessie, 196, 213, 223, 268, 277, 482,
 661
 Jewel Cothran, 172
 Jincy, 301
 J. M., 714
 Joanna, 155-158, 168, 702
 Joanne, 192
 Joel, 270, 271, 280, 551, 553, 558,
 559, 560, 562, 564, 702, 705
 John, 77, 79, 83, 94, 91, 94, 133, 136,
 148, 151, 155-157, 166, 196, 201,
 221, 235, 238, 249, 250, 266, 273,
 274, 292, 293, 294, 296, 306, 315.

RIVES (continued)

325-327, 343, 344, 411-417, 419,
420, 431, 432, 432-440, 456, 459,
460, 478, 483, 549, 565, 632, 643,
644, 652, 653, 656, 661, 662, 690,
693, 697, 698, 701, 702, 705, 706,
713
John, Col., 417, 418
John Alfred, 237
John Albert, 683
John Armistead, 444
John Baker, 421
John Baptist, 562
John Christopher, 463, 489, 490
John Cook, xii, 120, 353, 364, 382-
388
John Duke, 267, 268
John Early, 515, 516, 535, 548
John Edward, 223, 224
John Edwards, 220, 224, 225-231,
237
John Eldridge, 445, 447
John Emery, 211, 214
John Feaster, 148
John Fletcher, 483, 484, 513, 535,
647, 548
John Forsyth, 220, 231, 232, 235
John Foster, 204
John Francis Marion, 220, 237
John Gaston, 422, 423
John Goodwin, 340, 342
John Gordon, 480, 482, 483
John Green, 130, 281, 282
John Greenleaf, 515, 695
John Harding, 674, 675, 678, 681
John Henry, 116, 131, 132
John Herbert, 283
John Hicks, 447, 450
John Hood, 187, 193, 194, 195
John James, 342, 343
John Jones, 464
John Jordan, 270
John Joseph, 239, 249
John Lewis, 190, 192
John Louis, 563
John McDonald, 692, 693
John Marshall, 238
John Mason, 478, 479
John Orville, 515, 696
John Pinson, 192
John P. Hard, 658
John Reuben, 221, 223
John Robert, 165
John Robert Thomas, ix, 283-285
John Ross, 169, 170
John Stephen, 167
John Stephens, 270
John Thomas, 113, 232, 233, 383,

RIVES (continued)

479, 682, 683
John Turner, 138-141, 150
John Will, 266
John William, 161, 164, 165, 196, 198
John Winder, 295
John Wright, 691
Johmie, 266
Jonathan, 327, 705
Jordan, 190, 191, 271, 324-326
Joseph, 79, 87, 250, 318, 319, 321,
327, 335-337, 345, 346, 348, 352,
353, 391, 392, 393, 446, 484
Joseph Alexander, 661
Joseph Anderson, 281, 282
Joseph Anthony, 553
Joseph Barriss, 405
Joseph Bratton, 278
Joseph Edwards, 249, 250
Joseph Ernest, 283
Joseph Henry Dillard, 409
Joseph Joel, 561
Joseph Landon, 245
Joseph Lee, 582
Joseph Paul, 106
Josephine, 166, 240, 407, 408, 410,
484, 678
Josie Frances, 271
Joyce Rebecca, 249
Juanita, 172, 682
Judith, 77, 425, 428, 432, 434, 454,
632, 653, 689
Judson, 99, 104, 113, 115, 116
Julia, 221, 237, 246, 257, 258, 260,
600
Julian, 148, 278, 279
Juliet Adam, 364
Julietta, 424
June, 212
Kansas Nebraska, 188
Karen, 243
Kate, 147, 177, 184, 706
Katherine, 148, 199, 301, 364
Katheryn Ellen, 410
Kate Belle, 661
Kathleen, 146, 172, 697
Katurah, 195
Kenneth, 245, 246
Kent King, 201, 202
Keziah, 443
Knox, 167, 277
Landon, 570, 571, 611, 681
Laura, 646, 657
Lawrence, 295, 597
Lavinia, 553
Leander Ervin, 611
Leatha Pauline, 214
Lee, 131

RIVES (continued)

Legrand, 104
 Lela Pearl, 212
 Lelia Gertrude, 149
 Lena, 236, 410
 Lenora, 172
 Leon, 422
 Leona, 560, 661
 Leonard, 214
 Leonara Sabina, 696
 Leonidas, 263
 Leslie, 212
 Levi, 690
 Levina Chastaine, 516
 Lewis, 188, 697
 Lida, 183
 Liddleton, 655
 Lilla, 286
 Lilley May, 108
 Lillian, 128, 560, 680
 Lina Lynn, 661
 Littlebury William, 275, 281
 Livonia Augusta, 169
 Lizzie Tunstall, 617, 618
 L. J., 611
 Lloyd Michael, 584
 Lois, 110, 490
 Lola May, 172
 Lona Lunara, 233
 Loren, 212
 Louie (Lou), 401, 420
 Lottie, 151, 251
 Louis, 449, 647
 Louisa, 678, 683, 714
 Louise, 105, 131, 364, 660
 Lusetta, 422
 Lucie, 423
 Lucile, 103, 177, 269, 618
 Lucinda Prudence, 231, 232
 Lucius, 257, 258
 Lucretia, 662
 Lucy, 90-92, 94, 112, 131, 194, 196,
 215, 250, 324, 352, 353, 388, 439,
 440, 551, 552, 558, 561, 646, 655,
 696
 Lucy Allison, 364
 Lucy Ann, 644, 701
 Lucy Brown, 600
 Lucy Caroline, 294, 303
 Lucy Gladys, 282
 Lucy Hatch, 547
 Lucy Jane, 657, 658
 Lucy Jerusha, 126
 Lucy Kinder, 197
 Lucy Lee, 562
 Lucy Margaret, 482
 Lucy O'Ella, 560
 < Lucy Shands, 570, 586, 605, 606

RIVES (continued)

Lucy Virginia, 611, 613
 Lucy Wyche, 96, 99, 117
 Lula, 151, 222, 491, 694
 Lulu, 129, 700
 Luther, 104, 286
 Luxora Jerusha, 108, 109
 Lydia, 240, 242
 Lynn, 214, 490
 Lynda, 279
 Lyra Elizabeth, 676
 Mabel, 286, 450
 Macklin Elliott, x, 178, 180
 Madama, 204
 Malcolm Eldridge, 445
 Malissa Corinne, 677
 Mammie, 184
 Mai, 112
 Marcella Marie, 210
 Margaret, 149, 163, 190, 194, 217,
 240, 242, 245, 246, 250, 267, 270,
 282, 348, 405, 410, 444, 570, 571,
 581, 600, 692
 Margarette Sass, 145, 146
 Marguerite White, 660
 Maria, 113, 342, 513, 672, 702
 Marie, 204, 214, 285
 Marion, 146, 224, 447, 450, 658
 Martha, 84, 140, 141, 152, 155, 157,
 220, 221, 239, 247, 310-312, 314,
 348, 351, 352, 407, 435, 442, 564,
 694, 702, 703
 Martha Amy, 480
 Martha Anderson, 516, 518
 Martha Ann, 231, 561
 Martha Belle, 191
 Martha Binns Susanna, 495, 513, 533
 Martha Carrie, 295
 Martha Elizabeth, 478, 683
 Martha Frances, 462, 463
 Martha Hagood, 115
 Martha Hunt, 459, 460
 Martha Inez, 223
 Martha Peterson, 256
 Martha Priscilla, 143
 Martha Randall, 294
 Martha Rees, 269
 Martha Robert, 126
 Martha Stone, 276
 Martha Whitaker, 141
 Mary, 79, 82, 96, 97, 134, 140, 155,
 156, 157, 159, 160, 167, 220, 222,
 231, 235, 248, 256, 274, 286, 290,
 291, 292, 294, 297-300, 323, 324,
 339-342, 346, 348, 352, 353, 365,
 410, 414-419, 424, 438, 439, 443,
 466, 516, 547, 553, 560, 646, 656,
 658, 675, 699, 714

RIVES (continued)

Mary Agnes, 533
 Mary Ann, 111, 126, 127, 250, 268,
 279, 644
 Mary Belle, 146, 190
 Mary Browne Green, 507-509, 513
 Mary Buford, 343
 Mary Burton, 696
 Mary Caroline, 406
 Mary Carter, 598
 Mary Catherine, 683
 Mary Clauselle, 562
 Mary Edwards, 239, 251
 Mary Elizabeth, 145, 194, 210, 232,
 249, 267, 270, 490, 491, 515
 Mary Eliza, 597
 Mary Ellen, 410
 Mary Eloise, 178
 Mary Elsie, 146
 Mary Ethel, 659
 Mary Eunice, 148
 Mary Frances, 247, 270, 393
 Mary Green, 547
 Mary Hamilton, 364
 Mary Helen Person, 439, 440
 Mary Irma, 243
 Mary Jane, 177, 182, 405, 559
 Mary Kate, 464
 Mary Lee, 258, 295
 Mary Leone, 515, 696
 Mary Llewellyn, 106
 Mary Louisa, 447
 Mary Louise, 172, 421, 482
 Mary Magdalene, 347, 350, 351, 352
 Mary Octovia, 105
 Mary Olivia, 295
 Mary Pritchard, 700
 Mary Ramsey, 240
 Mary Regina, 612
 Mary Reid, 242
 Mary Ridley, 96, 99, 106
 Mary Rose, 108, 109
 Mary Ruth, 682
 Mary Sue, 562
 Mary Susan, 165
 Mary Travis, 611
 Mary Virginia, 265, 282, 678, 679
 Mary Watkins, 159
 Mary Worsley, 421
 Mary Williamson, 460, 513
 Mary Wyche, 115
 Mattie, 177, 181, 235, 249, 251, 422,
 479, 483, 694
 Mathilda, 294, 353, 464
 May, 110, 164, 271
 Mayme, 681
 Mayo Richard, 421
 Maud, 109, 580, 582

RIVES (continued)

Melville Bailey, 547
 Melvina Esma, 237
 Melvin Keffer, 170
 Mercer, 183, 184
 Merle August, 706
 Mermon, 169
 Mildred, 161, 169, 212, 245, 268, 580
 Milton Jackson, 280
 Minnie, 258, 422
 Mittie Lavinia, 105
 Montgomery, 165
 Morris, 707
 Moses, 87-90, 133, 134, 136
 Murray, 103, 376
 Murrell, 169
 Myrtle, 165, 169
 Nancy, 159, 160, 170, 269, 271, 353,
 374, 441, 442, 489, 558, 560
 Nannaline, 490
 Nanna Tucker, 278
 Nannie, 201, 283, 365
 Naomi, 681
 Natalie, 463
 Nathan, 112, 675
 Nathaniel, 292, 298, 310-312, 316,
 317, 456, 458-460, 462, 463, 478,
 513
 Nathaniel Binns, 515
 Nathaniel Dempsey, 661
 Nathaniel Eldridge, 500
 Nathaniel Fendoll, 500, 501
 Nathaniel Fletcher, 533
 Nathaniel Frederick, 657, 660, 661
 Nathaniel Raines, 658
 Neil Smith Brown, 279
 Nellie, 167, 171, 202, 214, 251, 280,
 449, 624
 Neppie, 681
 Newsom, 705
 Noona, 166
 Nora Lee, 676
 Norfleet Williamson, 449
 Norvin Riviere, 146
 Oakley Beebe, 200
 Octavia Sass, 145
 Olive Mae, 237
 Oliver, 103, 169, 170, 214
 Olivia Virginia, 263
 Ollie Jane, 232
 Oma, 223
 Opal, 214, 219
 Ora, 109
 Oran, 239, 245, 246, 247, 248
 Orville, 515-517, 519, 548, 676
 Oscar, 166, 188
 Ouida Gertrude, 233
 Owen Higgins, 278, 279

RIVES (continued)

Page Lewis, 408
 Pamela, 194, 218, 441, 442
 Pat, 183
 Patience, 689
 Patsy, 353, 701
 Paul, 104, 196, 199, 279
 Paulina Cabell, 570, 592
 Pauline, 205, 236, 278
 Pennie, 166
 Percy, 105, 661, 682
 Permelia, 271
 Peter, 297, 312, 413-420, 434, 480, 663, 664, 702
 Peter Cleveland, 421
 Peter Franklin, 665, 666
 Peter Gillum, 353, 363, 364, 383
 Peter Peterson, 479
 Peter Richard, 420, 421
 Peyton, 654, 655, 656
 Phebe (Phoebe), 351, 352, 553
 Phebe Eliza, 245
 Philip Edward, 201
 Pinkie, 646
 Powell Ferguson, 266
 Preston, 235
 Priscilla, 88, 91, 140, 339-341, 434, 454, 652
 Quetro, 171
 Ralph, 211, 233, 421
 Raymond Allen, 190
 Reba Belle, 202
 Rebecca, 91, 94, 130, 156, 157, 159, 160, 172, 299, 312, 339-341, 417, 428, 437-439, 654, 655, 701, 703, 714
 Rebecca Adaline, 269
 Rebecca Ann, 131, 161, 172
 Rebecca Antharine, 169
 Rebecca Jane, 189
 Rebecca Mary, 478
 Rebecca Wilson, 188
 Reby Hazel, 691
 Reddick Bowman, 145, 146
 Reginald, x, 565, 580, 583, 584
 Rell, 410
 Rena, 242
 Reuben, 155-157, 169, 220, 237, 238, 253, 346
 Reuben Emmett, 170, 171, 172
 Reuben Faxon, 172
 Reuben Ross, 161, 169, 170
 Reuben Troupe, 220, 231, 410
 Rhody (Rhoda), 300
 Richard, 143, 183, 269, 412-419, 422, 429, 549, 652, 662, 664, 706
 Richard Augustus, 256, 257
 Richard Benjamin, 294, 295

RIVES (continued)

Richard Bennett, 423
 Richard Brevard, 295
 Richard Bullard, 161, 167
 Richard Eaton, 420, 422
 Richard Edwin, 422
 Richard Granville, 675, 683
 Richard Hardaway, 257, 258, 262, 263
 Richard Harrison, 126
 Richard Melvin, 610
 Richard Robert, 611, 612
 Richard Taylor, 481, 482
 Richard Wilbur, 613
 Robbie Lee, 189
 Robert, 76, 77, 79, 84, 87-90, 94, 96, 125, 126, 133, 134, 136, 137, 150, 154, 159, 160, 161, 163, 166, 167, 176, 187, 191, 196, 204, 236, 238, 247, 250, 255, 256, 266, 271, 273, 279, 290, 292, 293, 295, 296, 297, 299-301, 309-314, 317, 411-413, 419, 422, 423, 428, 551, 553, 563-570, 596, 597, 601, 604, 606, 610, 611, 715
 Robert Alvin, 683
 Robert Aulden, 278
 Robert Bathurst, 343
 Robert Benjamin, 148, 283
 Robert Binns, 500
 Robert Brown, 295
 Robert Burwell, 393, 407
 Robert Calhoun, 126, 128
 Robert Carroll, 269
 Robert Carter, 662-664, 674
 Robert Chanler, 129
 Robert Charles, 265, 561, 562
 Robert Clay, 275, 286
 Robert Clement, 561
 Robert Dudley, 219
 Robert Durham, 115
 Robert Eden, 598
 Robert Edwards, 239, 247
 Robert Evans, 695
 Robert Franklin, 187, 189-191
 Robert George, 644
 Robert Glascock, 249
 Robert Glenn, 245, 462, 463, 464
 Robert Goldston, 249
 Robert Granville, 683
 Robert Green, 108, 559, 560, 562
 Robert Harry, 693
 Robert Henry, 190
 Robert Hess, 248
 Robert Hicks, 311, 312, 314
 Robert Lee, 661, 692
 Robert Meriwether, 660, 661
 Robert Moore, 192

RIVES (continued)

Robert Noel, 172
 Robert Paisley, 99, 103, 107, 108, 111
 Robert Rivers, 459, 478, 479
 Robert Samuel, 683
 Robert Shackelford, 489, 490
 Robert Spencer, 694, 695
 Robert Steel, 405, 406
 Robert Stith, 447
 Robert Tandy, 188
 Robert Thweatt, 265, 268
 Roberta Joy, 267
 Robinson, 294
 Roland, 131
 Rosa, 238
 Rosalie, 105, 245, 405, 598
 Roscoe, 248, 405
 Rosemary, 199
 Rosia Lee, 146
 Rowe Roger, 146
 Roy, 165, 233
 Royston Tompkins, 268
 Ruby, 105, 246, 677
 Rudolph Ross, 172
 Rufus Cornelius, 177, 178
 Russell, 214
 Ruth, 110, 188, 199, 419, 447, 450,
 613, 683
 Sallie, 106, 177, 178, 194, 205, 267,
 286, 295, 351, 352, 479, 612, 657
 Samuel, 96, 126, 363, 365, 646, 664,
 699, 700, 705
 Samuel Edward, 694
 Samuel Edwin, 108, 109
 Samuel Henry, 99, 104, 113
 Samuel Key, 105, 106
 Samuel Lee, 221, 224
 Sarah, 76, 83, 148, 159, 160, 185, 239,
 250, 276, 287, 289, 290, 292, 295-
 298, 316, 324, 338-342, 344, 346,
 353, 388, 389, 393, 410, 435, 437,
 438, 459, 646, 662, 690, 696, 706
 Sarah Ann, 513, 533, 558
 Sarah Ann Amcua, 99
 Sarah Caroline, 99
 Sarah Du Bose, 117
 Sarah Elizabeth, 220, 221, 248, 439,
 440
 Sarah Evelyn, 450, 451
 Sarah Gee, 552, 633
 Sarah Hill, 697
 Sarah Ida, 169
 Sarah Jemima, 559
 Sarah John Rives, 439, 686
 Sarah Josephine, 270
 Sarah Kate, 145
 Sarah Katherine, 166
 Sarah Landon, 585

RIVES (continued)

Sarah Lynn, 246
 Sarah Martha Thweatt, 445
 Sarah Nancy, 108
 Sarah Nelle, 279
 Sarah Virginia, 515, 516
 Sarah Walker, 679
 Selah, 312, 419
 S. E., 714
 Shelton Campbell, 681
 Sibelia Roberta, 500
 Sidney Brown, 490, 491
 Silas, 91, 94, 96, 165, 675, 677
 Simon, 88, 90, 132-134, 136
 Sinar, 694
 Smith, 417
 Sophia, 108, 166, 170
 Sophria, 167
 Sophronia Adaline, 169
 Southall, 268
 South Carolina, 145
 Stella, 214, 244
 Stephen, 166, 167, 168
 Stephen Bryan, 165
 Stephen Clyde, 211, 214
 Stephen Edward, 162
 Stephen Hartwell, 169
 Stephen Oscar, 170, 171
 Stephen Ray, 237
 Stephen Thomas, 165
 Stephen Turner, 159-161, 173, 174,
 176, 194, 209
 Sterling, 139, 140, 150, 450
 Steven, 269
 Sue (Susan Ann), 611, 683
 Susan, 159, 160, 177, 184, 187, 220,
 222, 274, 275, 286, 342, 361
 Susan Cleveland, 190
 Susan Lawrence, 489
 Susan Raines, 675
 Susan Sunbeam, 171
 Susan Wanda, 199
 Susan Woodward, 275
 Susanna, 220, 316, 317, 478, 632, 653,
 701, 702
 Susie, 237
 Sybil, 224
 Thelma, 166, 172
 Theodore, 405
 Theodosia, 108, 682
 Theresa May, 562
 Thomas, 79, 82, 85, 86, 138-141, 150,
 154-161, 164, 176-178, 183-185, 187,
 220, 222, 225, 235, 237-239, 247,
 249, 256, 263, 265, 269, 272, 274,
 287, 318-322, 327, 332, 336, 343,
 345-346, 417, 418, 438, 439, 446,
 484, 680, 681, 690, 692, 696

RIVES (continued)

Thomas Alexander, 706
 Thomas Augustus, 683
 Thomas Cureton, 633
 Thomas Dupree, 422
 Thomas Edmund, 478, 479
 Thomas Edward, 221
 Thomas Eldridge, 441-443
 Thomas Francis, 75, 265-267, 268
 Thomas Frederick, 197, 199
 Thomas Henry, 154, 155, 157, 159, 220, 225, 245, 255, 271, 553
 Thomas Hunter, 680
 Thomas Jefferson, 276, 364
 Thomas La Force, 675, 681, 682
 Thomas McCrory, 678, 679
 Thomas McDowell, 659, 660
 Thomas Mercer, 183
 Thomas Nathaniel, 169
 Thomas Peterson, 445, 446
 Thomas Rivers, 459
 Thomas Stanley, 447
 Thomas Stephen, 178
 Thomas Valentine, 231, 235
 Thomas Wesley, 443, 444
 Thomas Wilkins, 478
 Thomas Wright, 443, 444
 Thursie, 237
 Timothy, 91, 134, 137-140, 152, 324-327, 411-413, 419, 647
 Timothy (of Brunswick), 77-80, 82, 83, 85-90, 96, 123, 133, 136, 137, 287, 318-320, 337, 343
 Timothy (of Prince George), 429, 432, 436, 549, 550, 631-634, 643, 652-653, 684, 688, 689
 Timothy (of Surry), 425-428
 Timothy (of Sussex), 431, 432, 434, 435, 441, 442, 451, 453, 493-495, 498, 499
 Timothy, Capt., 644, 645
 Timothy, Col., 550, 551, 553, 631, 632, 648, 688
 Timothy, Judge, 648
 Tom Christopher, x, 481
 Tommie Gene, 199
 Tralucia, 132
 Tressie Marguerite, 106
 Truman, 214, 295
 Turner, 88
 Udora Frances, 169
 Ursilla, 428, 550, 553, 649, 653
 Van Buren, 166
 Verdie Irene, 483
 Velora Juanita, 172
 Veva June, 165
 Victoria, 646
 Vienna, 647

RIVES (continued)

Viola, 295, 661
 Virgil, 170, 233, 246, 265, 266
 Virginia, 146, 180, 209, 224, 257, 266, 268, 423
 Virginia Cornelia, 295
 Virginia Dollins, 279
 Virginia Durham, 115
 Virginia Eubank, 191
 Virginia Ginnell, 410
 Virginia May, 202
 Virginia Scales, 258
 Virginia Susan, 444
 Virginia Victoria, 240, 246
 Virginius Mason, 444, 445
 Vivia Earl, 421
 Vivian, 713
 Wade Hampton, 150, 151, 152
 Wallace Oliver, 105
 Walter, 129, 171, 188, 258
 Wanda Eugenia, 233
 Warren Jackson, 246
 Wanneta Muri, 219
 Wayne, 184, 219
 Webster, 238
 Wenona Agnes, 682
 Werdna Elizabeth, 249
 Whitmill Williams, 141
 Wilbur, 245, 611, 613
 Williard Wmifred, 249
 William, 83, 88-92, 94, 96, 130, 132, 134, 135, 152, 155, 156, 158-160, 175, 184, 220, 222, 272, 288-292, 298, 299, 301, 210-314, 317, 322, 324-326, 343, 382, 383, 411, 412, 414-420, 422, 443, 456, 480, 500, 550-553, 558, 559, 634, 652-655, 657, 688, 690-692, 697-702, 705, 715
 William, Col., 79-83, 85, 87, 89, 153, 287, 290, 309, 318, 320, 345
 William (of Prince George and Dinwiddie), 82, 83, 153, 154, 157, 159, 225, 255, 271, 320, 553
 William (of Surry), 73-76
 William (of Surry and Prince George), 429, 432, 434, 438, 454, 549, 631, 652, 688
 William Adam, 247, 248
 William Alston, 239, 240, 243
 William Archer, 343
 William Augustus, 257, 258, 263
 William Bauer, 201
 William Buchanan, 602
 William Burwell, 408
 William Cabell, xii, 120, 267, 273, 553, 564, 567, 570, 574-578, 584, 634
 William Carter, 111

RIVES (continued)

William Carralton, 611, 612
 William Caldwell, 145, 146
 William Charles, 194
 William Cook, 299, 300, 303
 William Dwyer, 344
 William Edward, 244, 345
 William Epes, 655-658, 660
 William Fletcher, 485
 William Francis, 644, 647
 William Gordon, 481
 William Green, 131, 132
 William H., 655, 656
 William Hardin, 211
 William Hedley, 245
 William Henry, 170, 172, 463, 478-
 480, 489, 490, 605, 692
 William Henry Biens, 515
 William Hexley, 188
 William James, 405-407
 William Jasper, 692
 William Jefferson, 383
 William Joseph, 179
 William Josiah, 221
 William June, 246
 William Knott, 109
 William McDonald, 693
 William McGuffy, 157-159, 187, 225,
 692
 William Marshall, 162
 William Mason, 459, 513
 William Morgan, 679
 William Newton, 169
 William Park, 695
 William Patrick, 484
 William Pritchard, 149
 William Robinson, 295
 William Rowe, 145
 William Rufus, 231, 235
 William Staton, 421
 William Talmadge, 243
 William Thomas, 410, 463, 683
 William Timothy, 143, 145, 146
 William Vinson, 187
 William Waller, 394, 407, 408, 409
 Wilkins Smith, 490
 Willis Green, 275, 279
 Willie, 104, 163, 177, 180, 280, 286,
 463, 547
 Wilma, 245, 482, 612, 679
 Wilson, 127, 560
 Winfield, 177, 485
 Winifred, 339, 340, 344, 416, 437-
 439, 455, 553, 686
 Winnie Elizabeth, 661
 Winston, 221, 222
 Wright, 387, 690, 691
 Zena Elizabeth, 201

RIVES (continued)

Zeno John, 691
 Zilla Ann, 405
 Zona May, 245
 Zula, 500

RYVES:

A. E., xv, 38
 Agnes, 2, 4
 Alexander, 23
 Amy, 52
 Ann(e), 5, 18, 19, 26, 36, 37, 39, 44,
 47, 48, 56, 57
 Arethusa, 28, 37
 Arundel, 37
 Austin, 69
 Bagshaw, 23
 Benjamin, 55, 56, 61
 Bridget, 42
 Brune, xxxiii, 20, 55, 56, 61-68
 Catherine, 18, 19, 23, 39, 53, 54, 66,
 68
 Charles, 3, 5, 9, 12, 17, 18, 21, 22, 24,
 28, 35-37, 53, 54
 Charles Graham, 39
 Charity, xxxii, 39
 Charlotte, 18, 38
 Christian, 13, 58, 60
 Diana Maria, 39
 Dorothy, 13, 22, 23, 37, 41, 47, 48,
 53, 54, 56, 57, 68, 69
 Edith, 47, 48
 Edmund (Edmond), 17, 69, 70
 Edward, 18, 19, 39, 53, 54
 Eleanor, 57
 Elizabeth, 3-6, 12, 13, 15, 17-19, 22,
 23, 26-30, 35-38, 42, 47, 48, 50-52,
 54
 Emma, 39
 Frances, 18
 Francis, 18, 69
 Frank, 23
 George, xx, xxxii, 2-9, 12-15, 20, 22,
 26-31, 33, 35-38, 41, 43-47, 49-56
 George Arundel, 39
 George Frederick, xxxii, 38, 39
 George Thomas, 18, 38
 Gerrard, 16, 70
 Harriet, 39
 Henrietta, 39
 Henry, 3, 5, 6, 9, 12-16, 28, 33, 35
 Henry Pleydell, 38
 Henry Wyndham, 39
 Herbert Thomas, 39
 Isabella, 18
 James, xxxii, 3, 5, 7, 9, 10, 16, 25
 Jane, 2, 18, 19, 54, 55, 67
 Jeremiah, 24

RYVES (continued)

- Joan, 2, 52, 69
 Johan, 45, 46, 69
 John, xxxii, xxxiii, 2-9, 12-17, 20, 22,
 25-32, 38, 40-46, 49, 54-61, 69, 70
 John Gore, 18
 Joseph, 55, 56, 60, 61, 65, 67, 68
 Joyce, 59
 Jude, 32
 Laura Matilda, 39
 Lettice, 58, 60
 Louisa Maria, 39
 Lucy, 5; Lucy Graham, 39
 Mabella, 18
 Margaret, 2, 25, 26, 41, 52, 53
 Margareta, 18
 Maria Georgianna, 39
 Marie, 52
 Mark, 48
 Mary, xxxiii, 2, 23, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33,
 35-37, 42, 43, 45, 48, 51, 69, 70, 72,
 74
 Mary Anne, 18
 Mary Emma, 39
 Massey, 19
 Mathew, 26, 46, 48, 70
 Michael, 72
 Millicent, 26
 Nicholas, 17
 Peter Thomas, xvi
 Philip, 24, 72
 Ralph, 17
 Richard, 2, 18, 20, 24-28, 32, 35-39,
 41, 42, 45-48, 51, 55-57, 59-61
 Robert, xxxii, 1, 4, 6, 14, 17, 19, 25-
 29, 35, 38, 41-47, 49, 55, 69
 Robert Graham, 38
 Sarahbella, 18
 Susan, 61
 Susanna, 38, 53, 54, 70
 Thomas, xvi, 2, 3, 5, 9-12, 16, 20, 22,
 23, 28, 29, 37, 38, 41, 42, 55, 61, 65-
 68
 Thomas James, xv, xvi
 Timothy, 49, 50-53, 73, 74, 75, 137,
 648
 Valentine, 3, 5, 24, 55, 60, 61
 Walter Robert, 39
 William, 3, 5, 9, 10, 12, 16-24, 29,
 50, 51, 66, 70
 William Harding, 18
 William Henry Graham, 39
 William John Francis, 18
- Sales, 168
 Salisbury, 484
 Salkeld, xxxiii, 45
 Sallee, 160
- Salmon (Samon), 5, 6, 13, 59, 69
 Saltonstall, 93
 Sanders, 233, 482, 536, 559, 672
 Sandidge, 261
 Sangster, 474
 Sargent, 448
 Sass, 145
 Saunders, 116, 135, 181, 262, 325, 446,
 465-470, 513, 593, 619
 Savage, 24, 614, 679
 Sayers, 335
 Scales, 258, 334
 Scanlan, 109
 Scantland, 369, 370
 Scarobocchi, 621
 Schaffer, 500
 Schaick, 579
 Schey, 669
 Schuyler, 579
 Schwab, 472
 Schwar, 443
 Scarbrough, 339
 Selater, 609
 Scott, 94-96, 124, 154, 262, 272, 430,
 436, 450, 452, 454, 456, 484, 505, 520,
 590, 598, 613, 631, 636, 651
 SCOTT FAMILY (of Scot's Hall),
 503
 Scruby, 32
 Scutchello, 133
 Scyster, 192
 Seamon, 601, 602
 Sears, 584
 Seawell, 449
 Seay, 263, 264, 265, 703
 Sebrell, 450, 457
 Segrest, 516, 517
 Selden, 603
 Sellers, 371, 375, 670
 Sessoms, 421
 Settle, 625
 Seward, 347, 701
 Sewell, 29, 57, 58, 65-67, 408
 Sexton, 389
 Seymer, 26, 29, 30, 32, 39, 47
 Shackelford, 180, 205, 483, 489
 Shaddock, 252
 Shaffer, 252, 598
 Shafner, 275
 Shands, 496, 551, 632, 656, 688
 SHANDS FAMILY, 552, 633-638
 Shannon, 142, 556, 562
 Sharp, 37, 204, 281
 Shaw, 381
 Shelby, 396
 Shellabarger, 398
 Shelton, 458, 460, 516, 517, 681
 Shemwell, 188

- Sherrer, 696
 Sherrouse, 493
 Sherward, 76
 Sheperson, 650
 Shepherd, 261
 Shields, 493
 Shillington, 603
 Shore, 682
 Shrader, 398
 Shrewsbury, 395
 Shrum, 398
 Shuck, 370
 Shuford, 148
 Shamate, 671, 672, 677
 Shurley, 303, 307
 Shuttlesworth, 359
 Shutzbaugh, 405
 Siders, 397
 Sidnor, 507
 Sigmond, 476
 Sigourney, 585, 651
 Silking, 374
 Silverthorne, 367
 Simmons, 426, 516
 Simonds (Symonds), 1, 30, 662
 Sims, 650
 Singleton, 76
 Sivley, 186
 Skaggs, 211
 Skidmore, 657
 Skinker, 603, 604
 Skipton, 38
 Skipwith, 75, 155
 Slack, 615
 Slade, 458
 Slaughter, 129, 162, 178, 650
 Sledge, 268, 287
 Sloan, 627, 672
 Small, 354, 360
 Smiley, 122
 Smith, 71, 104, 116, 117, 121, 132, 154,
 157, 186, 199, 201, 203, 215, 240, 247,
 286, 308, 327, 334, 357, 375, 454, 455,
 462, 477, 478, 484, 492, 516, 554, 582,
 590, 625, 626, 630, 633, 648, 649, 650,
 661, 701, 702
 Smithson, 188
 Snead, 144
 Snelling, 283
 Snively, 706
 Snodgrass, 376
 Sobrina, 71
 Somers, 541
 Somate, 262
 Southall, 159, 160, 505, 599
 Sowersby, 511
 Spalding, 256, 366, 374, 377, 561
 Spane (Spain), 415, 418, 419
 Spann, 481
 Sparks, 378
 Speed, 452
 Spence, 136
 Spencer, 607, 639
 Spoor, 276
 Spratley, 686
 Spring, 16
 St. Leger, 503
 Stafford, 97
 Stagg, 670
 Stahlman, 218
 Stallcup, 131
 Stanfield, 258, 264
 Stanford, 492
 Stanley, 22, 108, 121, 476
 Stanton, 560
 Staveley, 57, 58
 Staverson, 498
 Stawell, 26, 30
 Stark, 276, 317, 482
 Staunton, 313
 Steadman, 304
 Stedman, 475
 Steelman, 270
 Stegall, 346, 347, 349-351, 415
 Stegbauer, 444
 Steidley, 214
 Stephens, 348, 555, 557
 Stephenson, 277, 304, 307, 458
 Stepherson, 354
 Stevens, 75
 Stewart, 128, 225, 356, 408, 488, 664,
 668
 Still, 212, 352
 Stinson, 303
 Stith, 79, 415, 442, 509, 510
 Stoddard, 102, 118, 200
 Stokes, 169, 507, 508, 509, 596, 598
 Stoll, 363
 Stone, 276, 356
 Storck, 281
 Storer, 574
 Stout, 17, 244
 Stovall, 158, 159, 525
 Stover, 303, 677
 Strachan, 313
 Strain, 264
 Strange, 158, 260
 Strangeway, 5, 32, 33, 34
 Stratton, 525
 Strohecker, 102
 Stroman, 95
 Strother, 629
 Stroud, 252
 Stuart, 131, 552, 599
 Sturdivant, 346, 419, 654, 656
 Sugg, 377, 378, 379, 380

- Sullivan, 85, 172, 334
 Summers, 538, 539
 Sumner, 150, 512
 Sutherland, 393, 646
 Swain, 674
 Swayne, 2, 3, 4, 6, 25, 32
 Swearingen, 380
 Swindell, 241
 Swope, 377
 Sydenham, 2
 Syfan, 149
 Sykes, 288, 289, 311, 318, 346, 439, 553
 Symes, 39

 Tait, 141
 Talbott, 383
 Talleyrand, 574
 Tankersley, 249
 Tannard, 76
 Tanner, 32, 105, 241, 664
 Tapper, 34
 Tarpley, 389
 Tarver, 388
 Tate, 554, 682
 Tatum, 232, 235, 413, 418, 419, 426,
 428, 429, 432, 434, 436, 437, 455, 549,
 632
 TATUM FAMILY, 430
 Taylor, 18, 65, 66, 91, 95, 136, 137, 140,
 152, 188, 199, 232, 236, 241, 247, 354,
 356, 363, 397, 480, 488, 507, 509, 511,
 520, 533, 583, 590, 660, 684
 TAYLOR FAMILY, 365, 366, 368-
 371, 373
 Teach, 77
 Teague, 695
 Teel (Teal), 420
 Temple, 168, 210, 347, 437, 647
 Tench, 645
 Tennyson, 665
 Terry, 125
 Thaxton, 203
 Threlkeld, x, 353, 362, 363
 Theobald, 39
 Thomas, 162, 185, 258, 306, 377, 379,
 446, 447, 455, 675, 678, 690
 Thomley, 360
 Thompson, 13, 53, 54, 216, 235, 241,
 267, 327, 356, 357, 365, 366, 396, 423,
 572, 606, 697, 701
 Thornton, 143, 261, 325, 457, 578, 666
 Threadgill, 347
 Thurmond, 261
 Thweatt, 220, 260, 265, 431, 453, 507-
 655
 THWEATT FAMILY, 225
 Tidwell, 168
 Tillman, 295, 488, 518

 Tillottson, 161, 174, 175
 Tilly, 587
 Timberlake, 664
 Tinker, 446
 Tinsley, 172
 Tipps, 611
 Titherington, 179
 Todd, 113
 Toland, 376
 Tollman, 214
 Tomlinson, 288, 289, 298, 662, 688
 Tompkins, 267, 268, 373
 Tooke, 343
 Toombs, 664, 677
 Topp, 30
 Towles, 570
 Townes, 508, 614
 Townsend, 235
 Tounson, 40
 Tramp, 80
 Travers, 17
 Tredway, 531
 Tregonwell, 6, 7
 Tribett, 690
 Tripett, 262
 Tripp, 547
 Troubetzkoy, 585
 True, 351
 Tuck, 283
 Tucker, 260, 266, 277, 355, 421, 443,
 596, 597, 605, 624, 647, 654, 690, 697
 Tuel, 452
 Tuggle, 144
 Tuley, 378
 Tulloss, 554
 Tunstall, 614
 Turnbull, 650
 Turner, 18, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 136-138,
 156-160, 165, 168, 177, 181, 186, 187,
 288, 292, 339, 389, 439, 440, 454, 506,
 525, 686, 689
 Turnipseed, 139
 Tuthill, 209
 Tweedy, 236
 Twyford, 448
 Tyler, 512, 525, 578, 634
 Tyree, 672
 Tyson, 109
 Tysor, 243
 Tyus, 342

 Ulm, 627
 Ulmer, 100, 107, 108
 Underhill, 412, 413, 551
 Ulnar, 184
 Upton, 203
 Urie, 365

- Vaden, 506
 Van Buren, 575
 Van Cleve, 260
 Vandewater, 579
 Van Loan, 262
 Vaughan, 159, 168, 187, 289, 351, 455,
 485-488, 529, 699, 701
 VAUGHAN FAMILY, 258-260, 316,
 530
 Venable, 624
 Vere, 600
 Verscoyle, 21
 Vial, 390
 Vickers, 559
 Victor, 622
 Vincent, 594
 Vincentelli, 464
 Vining, 476
 Vinson, 288
 Vize, 358
 Vogt, 358
 Von Phul, 369
 Von Treskow, 142
- Waddill, 250, 262, 461, 469, 520
 Wade, 139-141, 143, 152, 325
 Wadkins, 186
 Waid, 269
 Wake, 32
 Waite, 108
 Wakefield, 694, 695
 Walcher, 197
 Walden, 181
 Waldram, 12, 22, 66
 Waldron, 100, 120
 Walker, 95, 103, 163, 304, 438, 464,
 506, 516, 573, 575, 577, 578, 582, 607,
 664, 669, 679, 685
 Wall, 85, 87, 133, 215, 216, 289, 337,
 380, 453
 Wallace, 700, 701
 Waller, 43, 58, 235, 353, 370, 377, 379,
 380, 394
 WALLER FAMILY, 354-363
 Wallingford, 573
 Walter, 213
 Walton, 100, 317, 517, 699
 Ward, 37, 109, 358, 499
 Ware, 252, 682
 Wareham, 25
 Warren, 18, 58, 59, 230, 584
 Warriner, 648
 Waters, 198, 305, 308, 334, 374
 Waties, 143
 Wathen, 358, 377
 Watkins, 249, 259, 277, 483, 506, 508,
 521, 617
 WATKINS FAMILY, 624-631
- Watson, 120, 207, 250, 452, 600
 Watters, 539
 Watts, 505, 534, 571
 Watwood, 165
 Washburn, 108
 Washer, 417
 Washington, 75, 283, 332, 440, 455,
 468, 504, 509, 538, 539, 591
 Waston, 673
 Wayne, 183
 Waekley, 325
 Weatherby, 128
 Weatherford, 699
 Weathers, 413-417, 419
 Weaver, 186
 Webb, 184, 537, 638, 658, 659, 680
 Weber, 409
 Webster, 132
 Weems, 537, 696
 Weir, 404, 406
 Weise, 335
 Weisiger, 686
 Weiss, 369
 Weldon, 79
 Wellman, 582
 Wells, 272, 274, 286, 701
 Welsted, 26, 30, 32
 Wemple, 116
 Werner, 426
 Werts, 149
 West, 13, 29, 32, 33, 165, 275, 383, 538,
 542
 Westcomb, 58, 59
 Westfall, 262
 Westmoreland, 488
 Weston, 95, 423, 424
 Wheatley, 367, 380
 Wheaton, 582
 Wheeler, x, 174, 175, 218, 342, 381,
 666, 672, 673
 Whitaker, 56
 White, x, 172, 173, 223, 267, 286, 294,
 303-305, 307, 317, 351, 356, 451, 472,
 483, 542, 598, 623, 625, 674, 689
 Whitehead, 393, 415, 416, 419
 Whitesides, 196, 211
 Whiteworth, 506
 Whitfield, 694
 Whiting, 580
 Whitley, 476
 Whitmore, 237, 257, 645, 701
 Whitted, 488
 Whitten, 227
 Whitworth, 131
 Wicker, 244, 251
 Wickham, 460
 Wickly, 349
 Wilbourne, 596

- Wilcox, 103, 476, 649, 661
 Wildberger, 531
 Wilder, 613
 Wiles, 270, 665, 675
 Wilkerson, 87, 157, 506
 Wilkes, 556
 Willcins, 165, 186, 366, 493
 Wilkinson, 90, 156, 157, 315, 442, 644, 655
 Williams, 38, 95, 97, 112, 117, 121, 124, 125, 133, 135, 141, 148, 158, 262, 278, 303, 311, 313, 354, 355, 374, 377, 388, 398, 454, 457, 521, 608, 629, 643, 654, 661, 662, 671, 674, 684, 687, 698, 700, 702, 705
 Williamson, 88, 133, 134, 136, 139, 140, 143, 150, 304, 337, 340, 341, 442, 445, 446, 506, 520, 619, 652, 655
 Williford, 487
 Willis, 185, 292
 Willoughby, 512, 513
 Wills, 180, 181, 188, 456, 505, 506, 508, 509
 Wilmer, 587, 590
 Wilson, 127, 183, 196, 295, 311, 321, 377, 400, 421, 536, 589, 602, 610, 627, 663, 667
 Winfield, 452, 552, 635, 697
 Wing, 181
 Wingfield, 515, 695
 Winslow, 521
 Winston, 460
 Wise, 95, 634
 Withers, 664
 Witt, 555, 556
 Wobb, 79
 Wolfe, 597, 598
 Womack, 132, 136, 241, 338, 339
 Wood, 88, 547, 637, 692
 Woodcock, 217
 Woods, 303, 380, 395, 451, 542
 Woodruff, 94, 103, 315
 Woodson, 520, 521, 624, 625, 630
 Woodward, 274
 Woolsey, 582
 Wooton, 520
 Work, 672
 Works, 473
 Worsham, 351, 441, 645, 646
 WORSHAM FAMILY, 499
 Worsley, 421
 Worthington, 173
 Wray, 480
 Wrenn, 288, 290, 291, 539, 685
 Wright, 101, 165, 166, 174, 209, 264, 280, 358, 389, 400
 Wyatt, 275, 504
 Wyborne, 68
 Wyche, 86, 89, 92, 287, 290, 337, 453, 611
 WYCHE FAMILY, 93
 Wydown, 599
 Wygant, 377
 Wylie, 241, 442, 451, 499, 658
 Wyndham, 134
 Wynne, 426, 430, 647
 Yancey, 175, 622
 Yarborough, 500, 696
 Yarbrough, 237
 Yates, 277
 Yeargen, 239
 Yeates, 164
 Yenawine, 393
 Yewell, 373
 Young, 29, 43, 151, 182, 210, 222, 288, 291, 298, 299, 359, 438, 486, 487, 488, 639, 659, 670, 671, 677
 Younger, 469
 Zell, 413
 Zouch, 32, 36

R.O.C.
 (11) BACK
 BUCKET

CL 284 639